

STATE POLICE GUIDE

1937 EDITION

CONTINUATION



Class F128

Book 5 C58

Copyright N^o. _____

COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT

09 - 252887



HISTORICAL GUIDE TO THE CITY OF NEW YORK

THIS EMINENCE COMMANDING
McGOWN'S PASS
WAS OCCUPIED BY BRITISH TROOPS SEPT. 15, 1776
AND EVACUATED NOVEMBER 21, 1783
HERE, BEGINNING AUG. 18, 1814, THE CITIZENS OF NEW YORK
BUILT FORT CLINTON TO PROTECT THE CITY
IN THE SECOND WAR
THIS TABLET IS ERECTED WITH GREAT BRITAIN
CITY HISTORY CLUB BY THE CHILDREN OF THE
OF NEW YORK, A. D. 1906



*Prepared with the co-operation of and endorsed by
The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society*

OFFICERS:

HONORARY PRESIDENT J. PIERPONT MORGAN

PRESIDENT DR. GEORGE F. KUNZ

VICE-PRESIDENTS

COLONEL HENRY W. SACKETT FREDERICK DEVOE

HONORABLE CHARLES S. FRANCIS DR. HENRY M. LEIPZIGER

TREASURER N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS

SECRETARY DR. EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL



1909—VIEW OF MANHATTAN—1609

HISTORICAL GUIDE
TO THE
CITY OF NEW YORK
COMPILED BY

FRANK BERGEN KELLEY

*From Original Observations and Contributions
Made by Members and Friends of*

The City History Club of New York

WITH SEVENTY MAPS AND DIAGRAMS AND
FORTY-SIX ILLUSTRATIONS



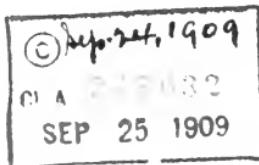
NEW YORK
FREDERICK A. STOKES COMPANY
PUBLISHERS

E - 9
E - 8

COPYRIGHT, 1909, BY THE CITY HISTORY CLUB OF NEW YORK.

The Excursions are copyrighted separately, the notice and date of each being given on the first page of each one.

The copyright extends to all plates and cuts.



September, 1909

247

DEDICATED BY
THE CITY HISTORY CLUB
(BY PERMISSION)
TO
General Stewart L. Woodford

(President of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission)
Jurist, Soldier, Statesman and Diplomat,
A Lover of History, and
A Loyal American.

HISTORIC TRACES COMMITTEE

OF

THE CITY HISTORY CLUB OF NEW YORK:

EDITORS OF THE HISTORICAL GUIDE

REGINALD PELHAM BOLTON. EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL.

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

RANDALL COMFORT HOPPER STRIKER MOTT.

FRANCIS W. HALSEY. GEORGE W. NASH.

ELSIE HILL. AUGUST R. OHMAN.

CHARLES R. LAMB. ALBERT ULMANN.

FRANK BERGEN KELLEY, Chairman.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS

THOMAS J. BURTON. JAMES H. INNES.

Thanks are due for special aid in securing information and for the use of material to: Frank Warren Crane, William T. Davis, Henry Russell Drowne, Charles Hemstreet, Thomas A. Janvier, Ira K. Morris, Josiah C. Pumpelly, Frederick Van Wyck and many other students of local history.

Cartographers: AUGUST R. OHMAN, REGINALD PELHAM BOLTON.

Draughtsmen: MORRIS W. EHRLICH, CHARLES KANDEL.

For permission to copy maps, thanks are due to: Edward Hagaman Hall, James H. Innes, A. Meserole, Harper Bros., W. W. Mansell, G. P. Putnam's Sons, Chas. Scribner's Sons and Henry Dunreath Tyler.

Official Photographer: FRANK F. EVANS.

Photographs have been contributed by Randall Comfort, C. Irving Jones and George W. Nash. Other illustrations have been used by courtesy of the Century History Company, G. P. Putnam's Sons, and the Long Island Historical Society.

PREFACE

The *Historical Guide to New York* is the result of prolonged efforts on the part of the *City History Club of New York* to discover and to direct attention to the yet visible traces of earlier times which lie hidden within and are fast disappearing from the city of to-day.

When the society was founded in 1896 to promote good citizenship through the study of history and civics and by the establishment of self-governing clubs, the need was felt for a systematic survey of and guide to the history of New York City in a simple and convenient form. In order to meet this necessity the Club first published, under the direction of a number of well-known writers, *The Half Moon Papers*, a series of monographs which were afterward incorporated in two volumes entitled *Historic New York*. During the past thirteen years, twelve *Excursion Leaflets* have been prepared, designed to provide, at the lowest possible price, a brief but carefully verified historical description of every part of the city, compiled as far as possible from original sources. These pamphlets have been extensively utilized by members of the junior clubs, some of whom have by their use become competent as trained, and in a few cases, professional guides; by the children of the public and private schools of the five boroughs; and by many other persons who believe, as does the writer, that familiarity with the history of one's own city leading to a knowledge and love of the city itself is the foundation of true civic patriotism. The information thus gathered is now presented in complete form, thoroughly revised and illustrated by maps and photographs.

On behalf of the *City History Club* and on my own part, I thank the many faithful friends of the organization who have contributed of their time and knowledge to the compilation of this work. Some of their names may be found recorded on another page, but the full measure of skill and devotion which they have so generously expended can never be recorded.

It is the sincere hope of the founder of the *City History Club* that this book may prove of real service to all those who desire to know the city better and to work more effectively for its future good.

CATHARINE A. B. ABBE.

BROOK END, BAR HARBOR, July 5th, 1909.

GENERAL BIBLIOGRAPHY

- "History of the City of New York," by Martha J. Lamb.
- "History of the City of New York," by Mrs. Burton Harrison (completing Lamb's History to 1896).
- "The Memorial History of the City of New York," edited by James Grant Wilson.
- "Leslie's History of New York," edited by Dr. Van Pelt.
- "New York," (Historic Towns Series) by Theodore Roosevelt.
- "Story of the City of New York," (Great Cities of the Republic Series) by Charles Burr Todd.
- "A Brief History of the City of New York," by Charles Burr Todd.
- For a brief classified bibliography, see Ulmann's "Landmark History of New York."
- For an exhaustive bibliography, see Bulletin 24 (35 cents) issued by the State Department at Albany.
- See also bibliographies at the beginning of each Excursion.

THE SEAL OF NEW YORK CITY IN 1787.

LEGEND (unabbreviated) "*Sigillum Civitatis Novi Eboraci:*" Seal of the City of New York; *Eboraci* being the genitive case of the old Roman name for York.

SHIELD: *Argent, charged with the four sails of a windmill proper; between their outer ends, two beavers proper, one in chief and one in base, and two flour-barrels proper, in fess, one on each side.*

CREST: *A bald eagle proper, rising from a demi-terrestrial globe.*
The *beaver* is an emblem of the fur trade, so important in Dutch days; the *sails* and *barrels* represent the bolting industry, a monopoly of which was granted New York merchants by the Bolting Act of 1678.

SUPPORTERS (not heraldically part of the city arms and variously represented to-day): dexter (right) side of shield, a sailor in dress and cap of 1700 holding in his right hand a ship's sounding-line; on the sinister (left) side, an Indian chief with a stringed bow.

The *sailor* is said to be in honor of James who was not only Proprietor of New York but also Lord High Admiral of England; the *Indian* represented the inhabitants and possessors of his Province in America.

—*From a Report of the Saint Nicholas Society.*

The Seal of the City History Club of New York shows the *beaver* which was an emblem common to the Dutch, English and modern seals of New York City.

EXPLANATORY

EXCURSIONS: the original twelve itineraries still issued as separate leaflets and numbered in the order of their issue. These are now arranged in order of topography, beginning with lower Manhattan.

ROUTES: the Excursions have been divided into Sections, each of which covers sufficient territory for an itinerary of about two hours. Prefixed to the Section numbers are Route numbers (running consecutively from 1 to 60) which are also placed at the head of each page (abbreviation R).

TYPE. **Bold faced type** is used for landmarks, tablets or other memorials in existence at the time of publication (1909).

Italics indicate *directions* in routes; *historic sites*.

Small type indicates general historical accounts, descriptions of historic buildings which have no visible trace or memorial. **SMALL CAPITALS** in such type indicate some place of importance represented by a name or memorial.

KEY MAPS show the approximate location of the various Routes, the numbers thereon corresponding to Route numbers.

PLATES: with but four exceptions the maps and diagrams have been specially prepared or redrawn for this Guide Book.

The **ILLUSTRATIONS** in the text are from the set published by the City History Club; the full page inserts, with one exception, are from original photographs taken for the Guide Book.

NOTES: blank pages for original notes are placed at the end of each Excursion, as changes in New York City are so rapid, the old giving place to the new, that accounts of landmarks must be constantly amended.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
PREFACE	vii
GENERAL BIBLIOGRAPHY	viii
THE SEAL OF NEW YORK CITY IN 1787	ix
EXPLANATORY	x
 PART ONE—MANHATTAN	 I
NEW YORK'S DEVELOPMENT	3
Route 1. Bowling Green (<i>Excursion VII</i>)	11
Route 2. Trinity Church and Wall Street	23
Route 3. Pearl and Broad Streets	30
Route 4. The Battery and Governor's Island	33
FRAUNCES TAVERN (<i>Excursion VI</i>)	39
Route 5. City Hall Park and Vicinity (<i>Excursion I</i>)	49
Route 6. St. Paul's to Wall Street	58
Route 7. Wall Street to Franklin Square	61
Route 8. Greenwich Village (<i>Excursion II</i>)	69
Route 9. Lispenard's Meadows	77
Route 10. Washington Square and Vicinity	80
Route 11. Bowery Village (<i>Excursion III</i>)	85
Route 12. The Bowery, Chatham Square and Collect Pond	95
Route 13. Corlaer's Hook and Grand Street to Broadway	99
Route 14. Union Square to Gramercy Park (<i>Excursion V</i>)	103
Route 15. Madison Square and Vicinity	111
Route 16. Love Lane and Chelsea Village	115
Route 17. Murray Hill to Central Park	117
Route 18. Bloomingdale	121
Route 19. Morningside Heights and Manhattanville	125
BATTLE OF HARLEM HEIGHTS	128
SIDE TRIP TO FORT LEE	131
Route 20. Kip's Bay to Horn's Hook	133
THE EAST RIVER ISLANDS	136
Route 21. Northern Central Park (<i>Excursion IV</i>)	141
Route 22. Nieuw Haerlem	147
Route 23. Hamilton Grange to Fort George	151

CONTENTS

	PAGE
WASHINGTON'S HEADQUARTERS (MORRIS OR JUMEL MANSION)	156
Route 24. Fort Washington	161
Route 25. Fort Washington Monument to Fort Washington Park	165
Route 26. Fort Tryon	167
Route 27. Kingsbridge to Inwood	168
Route 28a. Colonial and Revolutionary Sites east of Broadway	170
Route 28b. West of Broadway to Cold Spring	171
PART TWO—BOROUGH OF THE BRONX	175
HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE BRONX	179
Route 29. Kingsbridge to the City Line (<i>Excursion IX</i>)	181
Route 29a. Two Hundred and Forty-second Street to Yonkers	184
Route 29b. Western Bronx	185
Route 30. Central Bridge to University Heights	187
Route 30a. University Heights to Jerome Park Reservoir	190
Route 30b. Williamsbridge and Wakefield	191
Route 31. Harlem River to Hunt's Point	195
Route 32. Western Morrisania, Fordham and Bronx Park	199
Route 33. Throgg's Neck	203
Route 33a. Westchester Village	205
Route 34. City Island and Pelham Bay Park	209
Route 34a. Eastern Morrisania, West Farms and Eastchester	212
PART THREE—BOROUGH OF BROOKLYN	219
HISTORICAL SKETCH OF BROOKLYN (<i>Excursion XII</i>)	225
Route 35a. Williamsburg	227
Route 35b. Greenpoint	229
Route 35c. Bushwick	232
Route 36. Brooklyn Heights to Borough Hall (<i>Excursion VIII</i>)	241
Route 37. Fulton Street, Fort Greene Park and the Navy Yard	243
Route 38. Prospect Park	245
Route 39. Flatbush	247
Route 40. Flatlands	249
Route 41. New Lots, East New York and Canarsie	253
Route 42. Brooklyn Bridge to Fort Hamilton	257
Route 43. New Utrecht	259

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Route 43a. Gravesend and Coney Island	261
NOTES ON FLATLANDS	263
PART FOUR—BOROUGH OF QUEENS	269
HISTORICAL SKETCH OF QUEENS (<i>Excursion XI</i>)	274
Route 44. Hunter's Point and Steinway to North Beach	277
Route 45. Astoria to Steinway	281
Route 46. Maspeth and Laurel Hill	287
Route 46a. South on Flushing Avenue	289
Route 47. Hunter's Point and Woodside to Corona	291
Route 48. Corona to Coe's Mill	294
Route 49. Elmhurst (Newtown)	297
Route 50. Middle Village	295
Route 51. Flushing	304
Route 52. Jamaica	310
PART FIVE—BOROUGH OF RICHMOND	319
HISTORICAL SKETCH OF STATEN ISLAND (<i>Excursion X</i>)	324
Route 53. St. George to Holland's Hook	327
Route 54. St. George to New Springville	333
Route 55. St. George to Arrochar	335
Route 56. New Dorp	339
Route 57. Elm Tree Light	342
Route 58. Richmond Village	343
Route 59. Greenridge and Great Kills	345
Route 59a. Rossville and Woodrow	347
Route 60. Tottenville	349
Route 60a. Princess Bay	350
PART SIX—SPECIAL ROUTES	355
A. ROUTES FOR CHILDREN	357
B. WATER ROUTES	360
C. AUTOMOBILE ROUTES	363

APPENDICES

A. THE MILESTONES AND THE OLD POST ROAD	371
MILESTONES IN BLOOMINGDALE	374
B. HISTORICAL MONUMENTS, STATUES AND TABLETS	377
C. NOTABLE HISTORIC BUILDINGS	391
D. MUSEUMS, COLLECTIONS AND LIBRARIES	395
E. HISTORIC TREES, ROCKS AND OTHER OBJECTS	403
INDEX	407

LIST OF DIAGRAMS AND MAPS

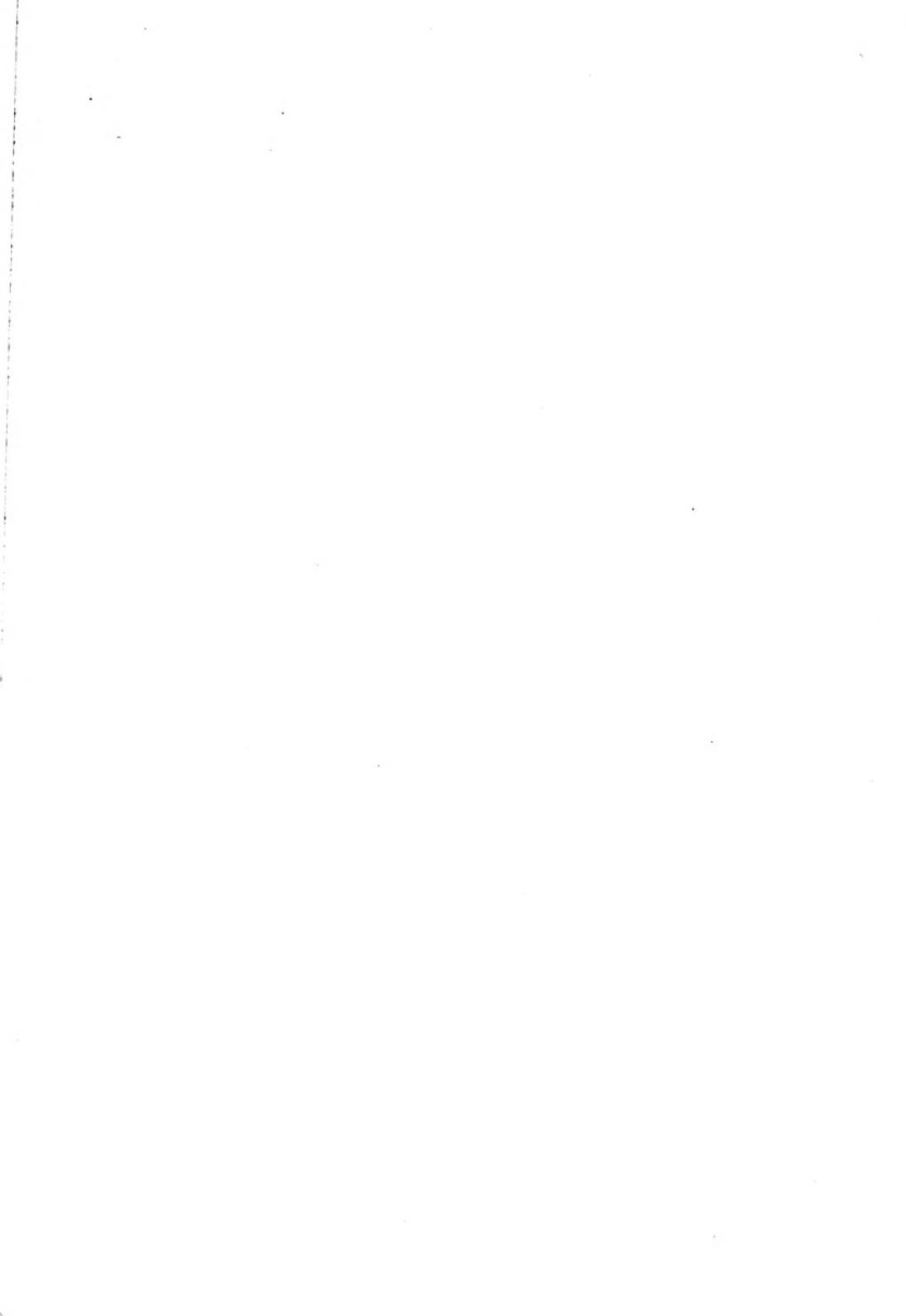
	PAGE
I. KEY MAP, BOROUGH OF MANHATTAN	2
II. DUKE'S MAP, 1661-5	<i>to face</i>
III. THE LYNE-BRADFORD MAP, 1728	<i>to face</i>
IV. NEW AMSTERDAM, 1644	12
V. ROUTES 1, 2, 3, 4	13
VI. TRINITY CHURCHYARD	24
VII. GOVERNOR'S ISLAND	34
VIII. REGION OF FRAUNCES TAVERN, SHOWING CHANGES IN WATER LINE	40
IX. HOLLAND MAP, 1776	50
X. CITY HALL PARK	52
XI. ROUTES 5, 6, 7	56
XII. ST. PAUL'S CHURCHYARD	58
XIII. PART OF MONTRESSOR MAP OF 1775: GREENWICH AND ENVIRONS	70
XIV. ROUTES 8 AND 10	74
XV. ANNEKE JANS FARM	77
XVI. ROUTES 8, 9	79
XVII. PORTION OF RATZER MAP, 1767	86
XVIII. BOUWERIE VILLAGE	88
XIX. ROUTE 11	90
XX. ROUTES 12, 13	96
XXI. ROUTES 14, 15, 16	104
XXII. ROUTE 17	118
XXIII. ROUTE 18	122
XXIV. ROUTE 19, BATTLE OF HARLEM HEIGHTS	128
XXV. ROUTE 20	132
XXVI. McGOWN'S PASS AND VICINITY, 1776	142
XXVII. ROUTE 22, NIEUW HAERLEM	148
XXVIII. ROUTE 23	152
XXIX. ROUTES 23, 24, 25	160
XXX. FORT WASHINGTON AND ITS RELATED FORTIFICATIONS	162
XXXI. ROUTES 23, 26, 28a	166
XXXII. ROUTES 27, 28a, 28b	168

	PAGE
XXXIII. KEY MAP TO THE BRONX	178
XXXIV. ROUTES 29, 29a, 29b	180
XXXV. ROUTES 30, 31, 32, 34a	186
XXXVI. ROUTES 30, 30a, 30b, 32	188
XXXVII. ROUTES 30b, 34a	192
XXXVIII. ROUTES 31, 33, 34a	194
XXXIX. ROUTES 32, 34a	200
XL. ROUTES 33, 33a	206
XLI. ROUTE 34	208
XLII. KEY MAP TO BROOKLYN AND QUEENS	220
XLIII. BATTLE OF LONG ISLAND	224
XLIV. ROUTE 35	228
XLV. GREENPOINT	230
XLVI. ROUTE 35c	233
XLVII. ROUTE 36	240
XLVIII. ROUTE 37	244
XLIX. ROUTES 38, 39	246
L. ROUTE 40	250
LI. ROUTE 41	252
LII. ROUTES 42, 43	256
LIII. ROUTE 43a	261
LIV. OLD TRACTS AND ROADS IN NEWTOWN	272
LV. ROUTES 44, 47	276
LVI. ROUTE 45	282
LVII. ROUTE 46	286
LVIII. ROUTES 47, 48, 50	290
LIX. ROUTE 49	298
LX. ROUTE 51	305
LXI. ROUTE 52	310
LXII. MODERN JAMAICA	311
LXIII. KEY MAP TO RICHMOND	322
LXIV. ROUTE 53	326
LXV. ROUTE 54	332
LXVI. ROUTE 55	336
LXVII. ROUTES 56, 57, 58	340
LXVIII. ROUTE 58	343
LXIX. ROUTE 59	346
LXX. ROUTES 60, 60a	348

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
McGown's Pass Tablet	i
Manhattan, 1606; 1909	<i>Frontispiece</i>
The Fort in Kieft's Day	4
The Block House and City Gate	5
Broad Street Canal	6
The Purchase of Manhattan	16
Bowling Green and the Battery	18
Bowling Green and the Custom House, 1909 . . .	<i>facing page</i>
English City Hall and Trinity Church	18
The Stadt Huys, 1679	<i>facing page</i>
The Clermont, 1907	27
Former Appearance of Fraunces Tavern	30
Fraunces Tavern, 1909; Washington's Farewell . .	<i>facing page</i>
Croton Water Procession, 1842	36
City Hall, 1909	<i>facing page</i>
Sappokanican	42
St. John's Chapel	46
Minetta Street.	72
95 Morton Street	<i>facing page</i>
Hudson near Watts Street.	72
Collect Pond	94
Hamilton Grange, 1804	150
Washington's Headquarters, 1909	<i>facing page</i>
Van Cortlandt Mansion	<i>facing page</i>
St. Paul's Church, Eastchester	156
Poe Cottage, Fordham	<i>facing page</i>
Fulton Ferry, 1746	180
Schenck House, Carnarsie Park	222
Van Nuyse-Magaw Homestead, Flatlands	242
Van Wyck House, Flatlands.	
Van Brunt House, New Lots	242

Van Werveer Mill Wheel	<i>facing page</i>	250
Gerritsen Tide Mill, Flatlands		
Lott Smoke House, Flatlands		
Hand Made Shingles		
King Mansion, Jamaica		
Moorse House, Elmhurst		
Bowne Homestead, Flushing		
Quaker Meeting House, Flushing		
Guyon-Clarke House, New Dorp		
Lake-Tysen House, Karles Neck		
Christopher House, Willow Brook		
Moravian Church, New Dorp		
Billopp House, Tottenville	<i>facing page</i>	348
15 Milestone		
9 Milestone		
1 Milestone		
New Utrecht Milestone	<i>facing page</i>	372



PART ONE

MANHATTAN

EXCURSIONS VII, VI, I, II, III, V AND IV.

ROUTES 1—28

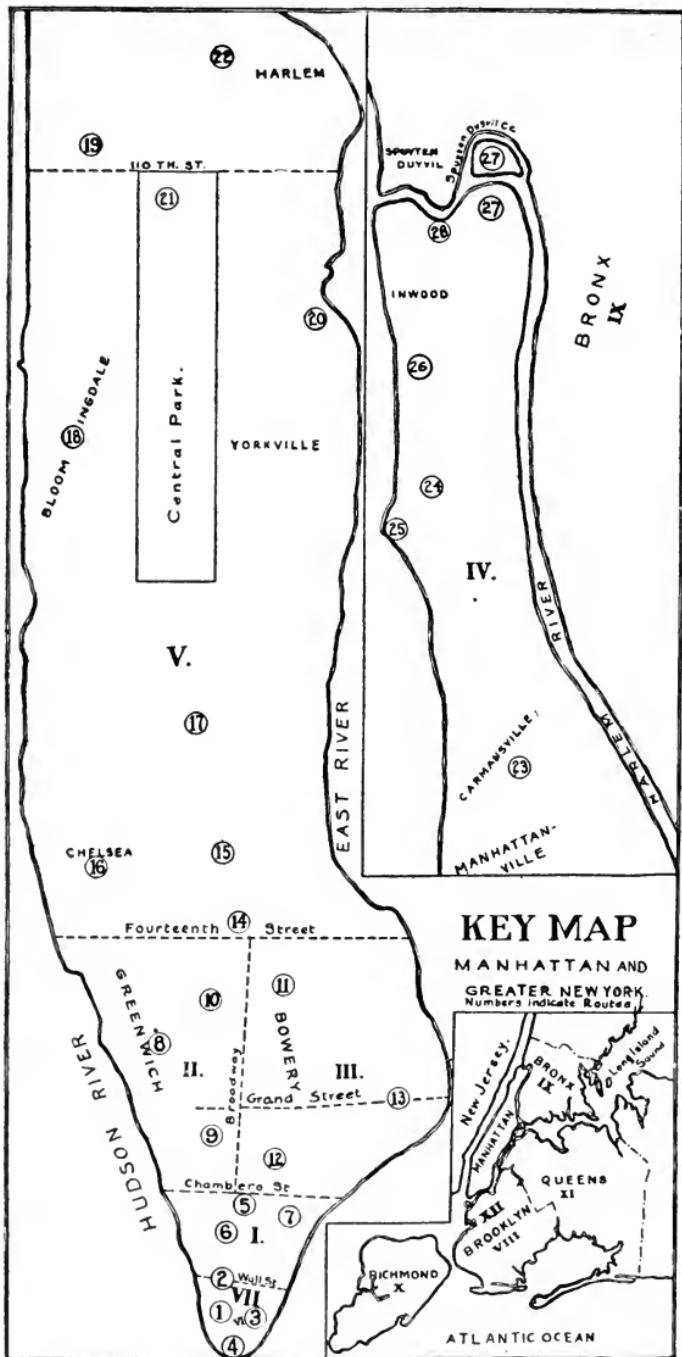


PLATE I. KEY FOR MANHATTAN ROUTES. C. K.
Roman numerals refer to EXCURSIONS; arabic to ROUTES.

PART ONE: MANHATTAN.
NEW YORK'S DEVELOPMENT
AS SHOWN BY THE
TRACES OF OLD ROADS AND STREETS.

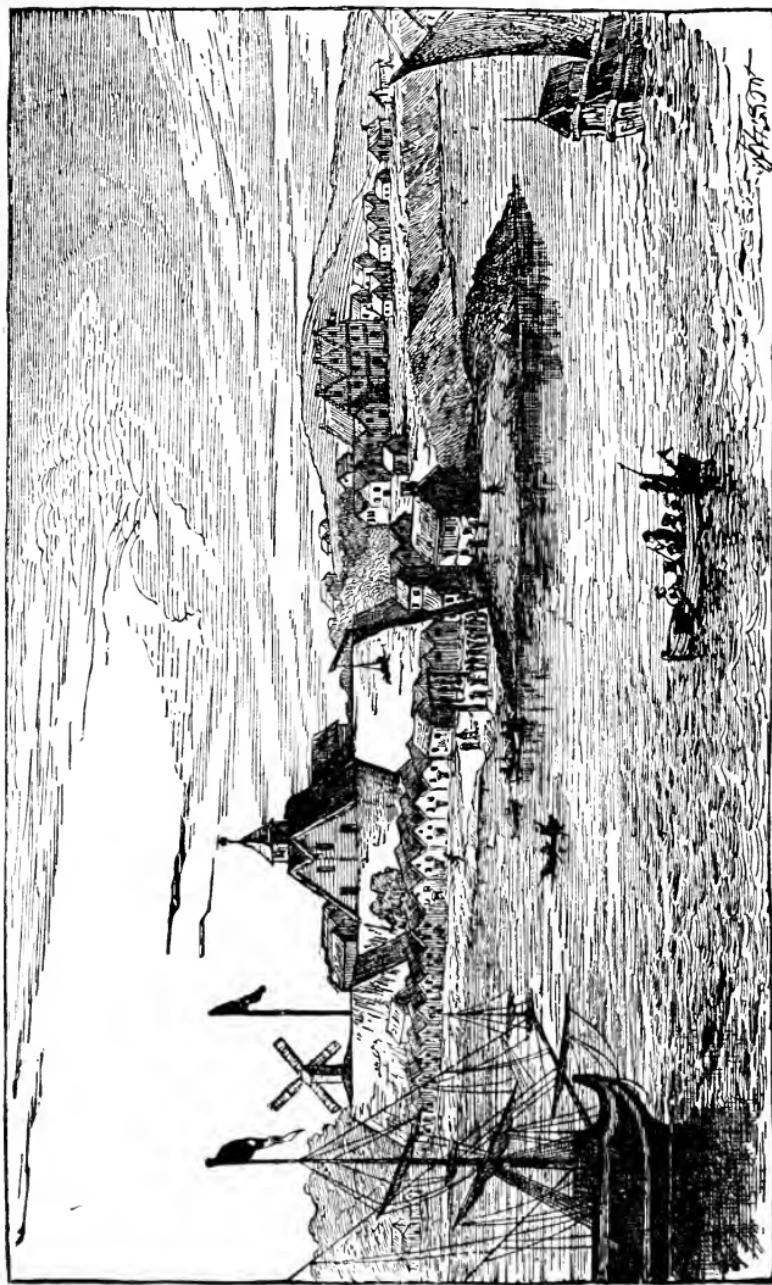
BY ALBERT ULMANN.

Author of "A Landmark History of New York."

Tradition furnishes an account to the effect that the first habitations of white men on the Island of Manhattan consisted of four houses or huts erected in 1613 on a site now known as 41 Broadway where a bronze tablet commemorates this interesting circumstance. From this simple beginning the settlement grew until some thirty cabins, clustered near the southern end of the island, constituted the little town. Then a general conflagration took place and much damage was done.

Before this first of the great fires that have visited Manhattan, in 1626, the lines of a fort were laid out, occupying the site of the present Custom House, the work being completed in 1633-5. In these days the shore line was less extended than at present so that the fort easily commanded the entrance to both the Hudson and East Rivers, the water coming up to the line of the present State Street. Fort Amsterdam, as the work was called, built of earth and stone and having four bastions, rose proudly above the group of small houses and became the distinctive feature of New Amsterdam. In the earliest views of the settlement, such as that of Joost Hartger published in 1651, it stands forth as the dominating landmark of the little hamlet that occupied the southern end of the Island of Manhattan. The main gate of the fort opened on the present Bowling Green, which from the earliest days was maintained as an open space. It was, in fact, the heart of the old Dutch town. It provided a playground for the children, a site for the May-pole around which the youths and maidens danced, a parade ground for the soldiers and a place for the great market and the annual cattle show. Here, also, those great meetings with the Indians were held at which treaties were arranged and the pipe of peace was smoked. (Excursion VII.)

HISTORICAL GUIDE

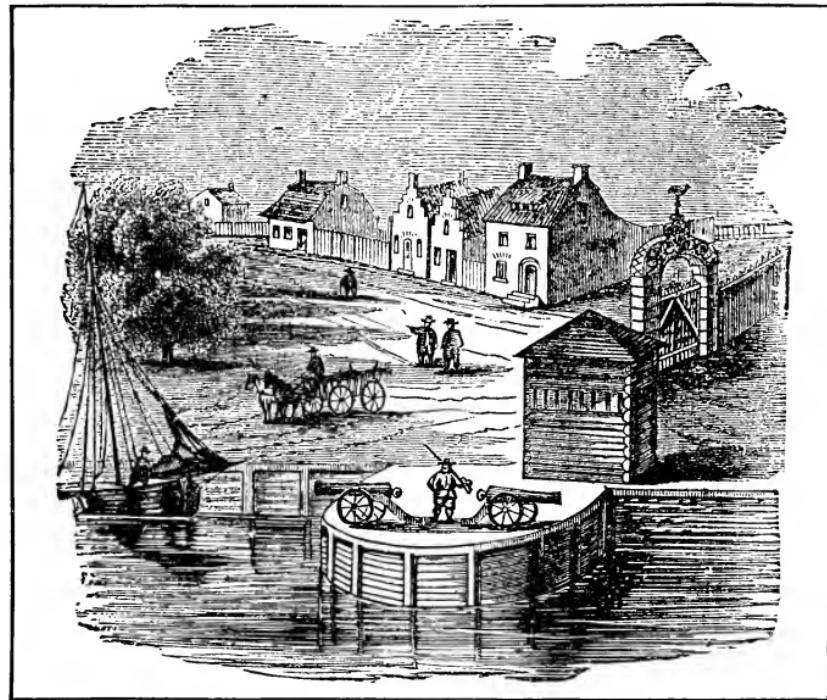


THE FORT IN KIEFF'S DAY.

Reproduced by permission from Todd's "The Story of the City of New York"; G. P. Putnam's Sons.

NEW YORK'S DEVELOPMENT

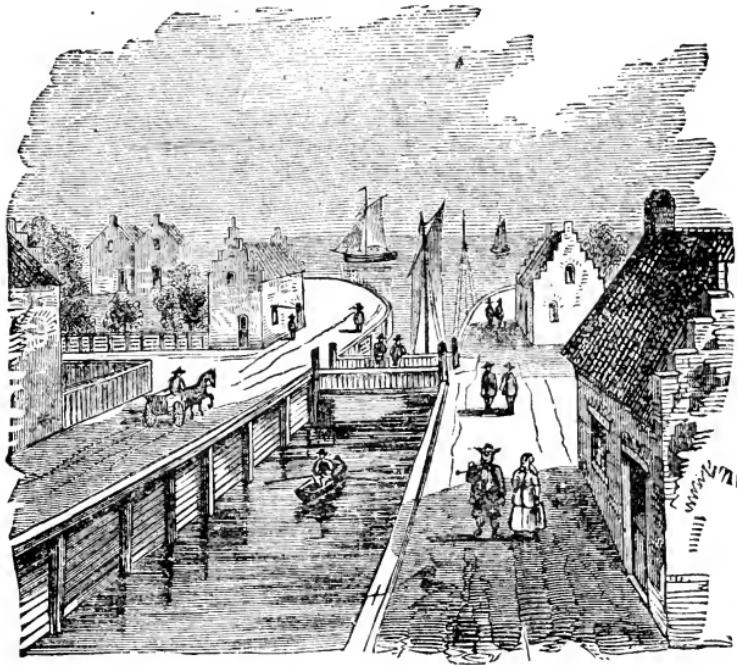
The first streets were laid out in a haphazard manner and the town grew up in a random fashion, the first settlers placing their houses according to the dictates of their fancy. Thus footpaths and cow-paths gradually developed into thoroughfares and produced the tangle of streets that characterizes lower New York to this day. Naturally, roadways leading to the fort assumed shape at an early date, two main paths being established in this wise. One of these paths led to the ferry connecting the town with Brooklyn, the other passed northward in a general way along the center of the island. The first of these main roads was practically a shore path following the present line of Stone and Pearl Streets and terminating at about the present Peck Slip. The second fixed the line of lower Broadway, leading northward from the fort as far as Park Row (Innes says via Ann Street to Park Row), following this and the Bowery and passing on finally into the wilderness. A third pathway was established when the palisade was erected along the present line of Wall Street.



BLOCK-HOUSE AND CITY GATE.

Reproduced by permission from Todd's "The Story of the City of New York";
G. P. Putnam's Sons,

HISTORICAL GUIDE



BROAD STREET, 1663.

Reproduced by permission from Todd's "The Story of the City of New York":
G. P. Putnam's Sons.

Besides these primitive thoroughfares, two other thoroughfares were laid out at an early date. Along the present Broad Street a canal extended as far as Beaver Street where it narrowed to a ditch and drained a swamp that extended northward to about Exchange Place. On either side of the canal because, no doubt, of the pleasant suggestions of similar scenes at home, the early settlers erected dwellings and a promenade was thus established. East and west of the Broad Street canal there was a second ditch which in the course of time became a pathway and is now known as Beaver Street.

The origin of Wall Street supplies another interesting chapter to the story of New York's old thoroughfares. The wooden wall that was erected along the line to which the name still clings was built in 1653 to protect the town against a threatened invasion of New Englanders, "a lithe, slippery, aggressive race," whom the Dutch looked upon half in fear and half in scorn. The invasion never took place, but the wall remained for nearly half a century and succeeded nobly in keeping the town from growing beyond its useless barrier.

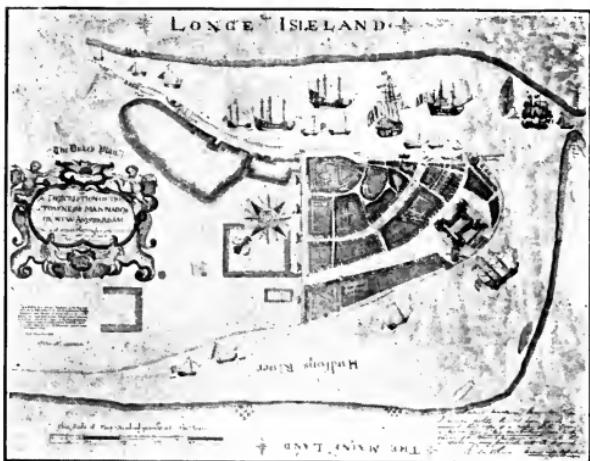


PLATE II: DUKE'S MAP, 1661-5



PLATE III: LYNE-BRADFORD MAP, 1728
Photographed from H. D. Tyler's Reproductions

NEW YORK'S DEVELOPMENT

In the meantime, the Indians inadvertently became the cause of an important road development. In the early Dutch days several bouweries or farms had been established northward of the town, the most distant belonging to Governor Stuyvesant, located in the neighborhood of Tenth Street and Second Avenue. In 1655, the Indians made a number of attacks on the outlying settlers, killing several farmers and their wives. As a measure of protection against such atrocities, an order was issued commanding all settlers to abandon isolated farms and to concentrate in hamlets. This led to the formation of a little colony in the neighborhood of Stuyvesant bouwerie and to the development of the road that connected it with the town, called in those days the Bouwerie Lane and, subsequently, the Bowery. Three years later the murder of a prominent settler who had purchased the flats on which the Village of Haarlem was afterwards built, led to the establishment of a hamlet in that neighborhood and to the extension of the Bouwerie Lane outward to the northern end of the island.

An interesting representation of New Amsterdam's outlines and main thoroughfares has fortunately been preserved in the form of a map generally known as "The Duke's Plan," being a draft made in 1664 for the Duke of York upon the capture of the town by the English and showing how it looked in 1661; the original of the map is in the British Museum.

In course of time, new paths beyond the "Wall" were developed. One of these along a rippling stream was called by the Dutch "The Maiden's Path," which the English later translated into Maiden Lane. Whether this title was due to its service as a lover's lane or, as those of a more prosaic nature allege, to its use as a spot where maidens went to do the family washing, will remain in obscurity.

The tendency of the city's growth, as shown by a study of a series of the early maps, was northeastward, the western section, together with Broadway, remaining undeveloped. A map of 1728 from a survey by James Lyne and printed by New York's first printer, William Bradford, clearly exhibits the direction of growth. It appears that the shipping interests extended along the East River and this factor influenced the location of warehouses in the neighborhood, as well as the establishment of all sorts of business places near the ferry, in order to capture the Long Island trade. Broadway was, in reality, a distant and unfrequented part of the town. Near Bowling Green there were some five houses, but north of Crown Street (present Liberty Street), there was merely a stretch of open fields. On the map this section appears as the King's Farm. The story of this farm is an interesting

HISTORICAL GUIDE

and important chapter in the history of New York and it remains a factor to this day. In Dutch days there was a tract between the present Fulton and Warren Streets, extending from Broadway westward to the river, known as the Company's Farm, which was set aside to be tilled for the benefit of the Company's civil and military servants. When the English came into control, this property became the private land of the Duke of York. In 1670, additional land was bought from the heirs of Anneke Jans, the farm being then extended to about Christopher Street. When the Duke of York became king this tract was called the King's Farm and subsequently, in the days of Anne, the Queen's Farm. In 1705, the entire estate was granted to the "English Church in the Island of New York," (now Trinity) which still retains possession of it. No doubt this very fact, namely that the land belonged to the church, helped to prevent the development of that section, the inhabitants naturally preferring to build where they could acquire title to the land.

In the meantime, that portion of Manhattan known to this day as Greenwich Village was developing along lines of its own. The original village occupied the region between West Tenth Street and the present site of Gansevoort Market. Here in the earliest days was an Indian settlement selected by the knowing Red Men for its fertility, good fishing and hunting. The Dutch converted the section into a farm and farmers were easily attracted to the fertile spot. For a number of years it retained its Indian title of Sappokanican, but about the year 1720 the name was changed to Greenwich. It grew in popularity and in the course of time became the abiding place of a number of prominent people. Naturally, a line of communication was established between the town and the village, the Greenwich Road along the line practically of the present Greenwich Street being the most direct route. This became a fashionable driveway, but owing to the fact that it crossed Lispenard's Meadows and Minetta Water where there was a causeway, and that after a rain the road became very bad, people frequently gave preference to the Bowery, turning westward at Astor Place where there was a cross road.

As has already been mentioned, Greenwich developed along lines of its own, the result being that when the city grew up to it and streets were joined, a hopeless tangle ensued causing such extraordinary and startling occurrences as the intersection of West Fourth and Tenth Streets. (Excursion II.).

The picturesque Bloomingdale Road which yielded to the aristocratic title of Boulevard and subsequently became plain Broadway,

NEW YORK'S DEVELOPMENT

was opened in 1703, at which time it extended from about Twenty-third Street to One Hundred and Fourteenth Street. In 1795 it was laid out to One Hundred and Forty-seventh Street where it formed a junction with the Kingsbridge Road. Bloomingdale, which bestowed its pleasantly suggestive name (vale of flowers) upon the roadway that traversed its tract of fine estates, covered the space from about Madison Square to the neighborhood of One Hundredth Street and contained a number of stately mansions nearly all of which have been supplanted by crowded modern structures. The name survives in the designation "Bloomingdale Square," conferred in 1906 on the open space in front of the Bloomingdale Reformed Church at One Hundred and Sixth Street and Broadway. (Excursion V.)

Kingsbridge Road was the old Post Road to Albany and to New England. It has disappeared from the modern map. As in the case of the Bloomingdale Road, which it joined at One Hundred and Forty-seventh Street, continuing northward along the western section of the island, its name has been supplanted by that of Broadway.

The unvarying rectilinear and rectangular plan of streets that consigned Manhattan to its prosaic gridiron was the work of a Commission consisting of Gouverneur Morris, Simeon De Witt and John Rutherford, appointed in 1807. This Commission, after four years of prodigious effort, evolved the monotonous scheme that has effectively prevented the realization of a city beautiful. Some of the remarks of the worthy commissioners are decidedly interesting. "Circles, ovals and stars," it seems, strongly tempted them, but they did not flinch from their sense of duty. Acknowledging that such fanciful forms would certainly embellish a plan, they remembered that the city, after all, was to be composed principally of the habitations of men and that straight-sided and right-angled houses were "the most cheap to live in," and the effect of this economic reasoning was decisive.

Referring to another problem with which the commissioners wrestled and which disturbed their consciences to a considerable degree, a statement appears as follows: "It may to many be a matter of surprise that so few vacant spaces have been left, and those so small, for the benefit of fresh air and consequent preservation of health." "Had New York been situated near little streams like the Seine or the Thames," reasoned the far-seeing commissioners, "a great number of ample spaces might have been necessary, but Manhattan

HISTORICAL GUIDE

being embraced by large arms of the sea, neither from the point of view of health nor pleasure was such a plan necessary." "Besides, considering the uncommonly great price of land," said the prudent commissioners, "it was along the line of duty to be economical." Another comment is worth repeating: "To some," they remarked, "it may be a matter of surprise that the whole island has not been laid out as a city. To others it may be a subject of merriment that the commissioners have provided space for a greater population than is collected at any spot on this side of China. They have in this respect been governed by the shape of the ground. It is not improbable that considerable numbers may be collected at Harlem before the high hills to the southward of it shall be built upon as a city; and it is improbable that (for centuries to come) the grounds north of Harlem Flat will be covered with houses." This was just one century ago. Cautious commissioners! "To have gone further," they explained, "might have furnished materials to the pernicious spirit of speculation."

EXCURSION NO. VII.—NEW YORK CITY, SOUTH OF
WALL STREET.

BY FRANK BERGEN KELLEY.

Corrected with the aid of Albert Ullmann, J. H. Innes and Charles
Hemstreet.

Copyright, 1898 and 1905, by the City History Club of New York.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

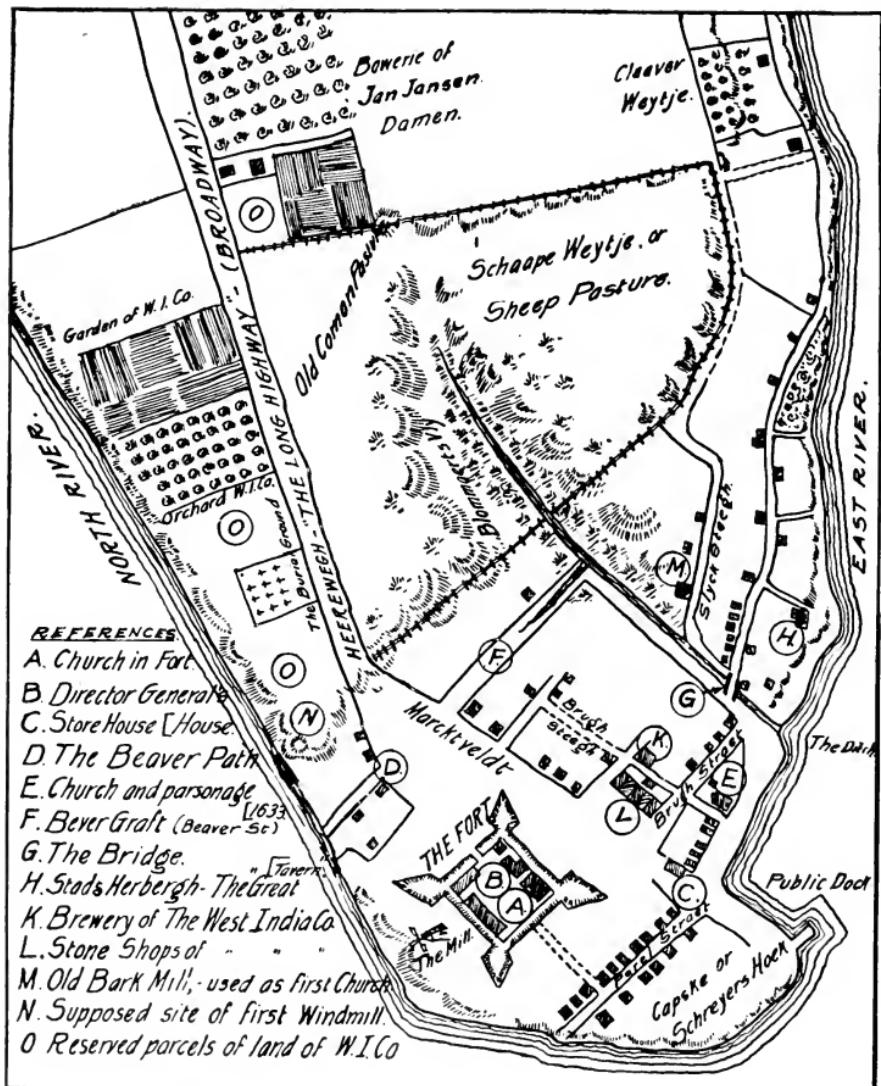


PLATE IV. REDRAWN FROM INNES' MAP OF 1644. C. K.

(From "New Amsterdam and Its People," by J. H. Innes, Charles Scribner's Sons).

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- "The Dutch Founding of New York," by Janvier.
"New Amsterdam and Its People," by Innes.
"A Landmark History of New York," by Ulmann.
"Nooks and Corners of Old New York," by Hemstreet.
"When Old New York was Young," by Hemstreet.
"Literary Landmarks in New York," by Hemstreet.
"In Old New York" (articles on "The Evolution of New York" and "The Battery"), by Janvier.
"New York Old and New," by R. R. Wilson.
"The Story of a Street" (Wall Street), by Hill.
"Felix Oldboy's Walks in Our Churchyards," by Mines.
"History of Trinity Parish," Dix.

Reports of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society (articles on "The Battery," "Castle Garden," "The Fort George Latitude Monument," etc.).

"Historic New York," 2 vols. (papers on "Fort Amsterdam," "Bowling Green," "The Stadt Huys," "Old Wells," "Early Wall Street," "The New York Press," "Early Schools" and "Governor's Island").

This Excursion might be called "A walk through New Amsterdam," but for the fact that the section once known as New Amsterdam, and bounded by Greenwich, State, Pearl and Wall Streets, contains many English and Revolutionary traces as well as those of Dutch interest.

To complete a survey of Dutch traces, the journey should be continued up Broadway, Park Row and the Bowery to the region of Stuyvesant's Bouwerie (Excursion III.).

Before taking this itinerary, read Mr. Ulmann's article, p. 3, "New York's Development."

HISTORICAL GUIDE

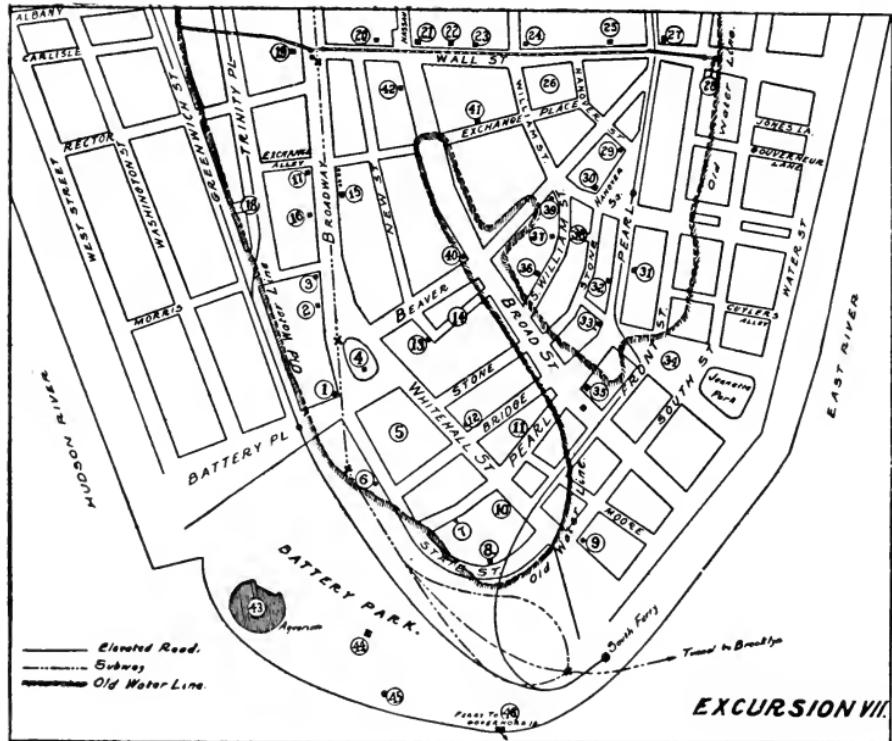


PLATE V. ROUTES 1, 2, 3, 4.

C. K.

ROUTE I.

SECTION I.—AROUND BOWLING GREEN.

(Figures refer to Plate V; compare with Plates II, III, IV, VI, VII, and VIII).

Take Elevated R. R. or Broadway car to Battery Place, or Subway to Bowling Green.

The original Hudson River Shore Line approximately followed Greenwich Street and the line of the Ninth Avenue Elevated Railroad to the vicinity of South Ferry Station. *Greenwich Street* (laid out about 1760) was the shore road to Greenwich Village (Excursion II). The map of 1695 shows palisades along Greenwich Street connected at the north with the wall on Wall Street. Remains of old posts were dug up when the foundations of the Bowling Green Offices were laid.

Battery Place was the western extension of Marketfield Street and derives its name from the battery erected here in English days. (Section IV.) Note the old buildings at the foot of Greenwich and Washington Streets.

Go up Broadway.

Broadway was called the *Heere Straat*, the *Heere Wegh* and the *Broad Way*, and extended to Ann Street where it turned east and up Nassau Street to Park Row.

I. **Tablet** on the Washington Building, 1 Broadway, erected by the Sons of the Revolution to mark the site of the Kennedy House, built about 1760 by Captain Archibald Kennedy, R. N., a member of the Governor's Council and Collector of the Port, later eleventh Earl of Cassilis. It was occupied during the Revolution by Putnam, "King" Sears, Generals Clinton and Carleton, but *not* by Washington, whose headquarters before September 14, 1776, were at Richmond Hill (Excursion II). Later it was owned by Nathaniel Prime and became the Washington Hotel. The Washington Building was erected by Cyrus W. Field and from its tower and roof can be gained fine views of the harbor. Robert Fulton died in a house which stood just at the rear.

9 and 11 Broadway are on the site of the tavern of Martin Cregier, a Dutch burgomaster, and of the *King's Arms Tavern* or *Burns' Coffee House*, where the Non-Importation Agreement was signed by New York merchants in 1766 (by some located at 113 Broadway). Benedict Arnold had his quarters here for a time.

NOTE. So says Valentine, but Innes claims that Cregier's second house was on the site of 3 Broadway, and doubts whether he kept tavern here. There is also reason to doubt whether the name *Burns' Coffee House* applied to the *King's Arms Tavern*.

HISTORICAL GUIDE



THE PURCHASE OF MANHATTAN ISLAND.
Reproduced by permission from Wilson's "Memorial History of New York".
The Century History Company.

2. **19 Broadway** (see the sleeping lions on the stoop) was once the home of Daniel Webster.

3. **27 Broadway**, the Stevens House, was the property of the founder of the Stevens Institute.

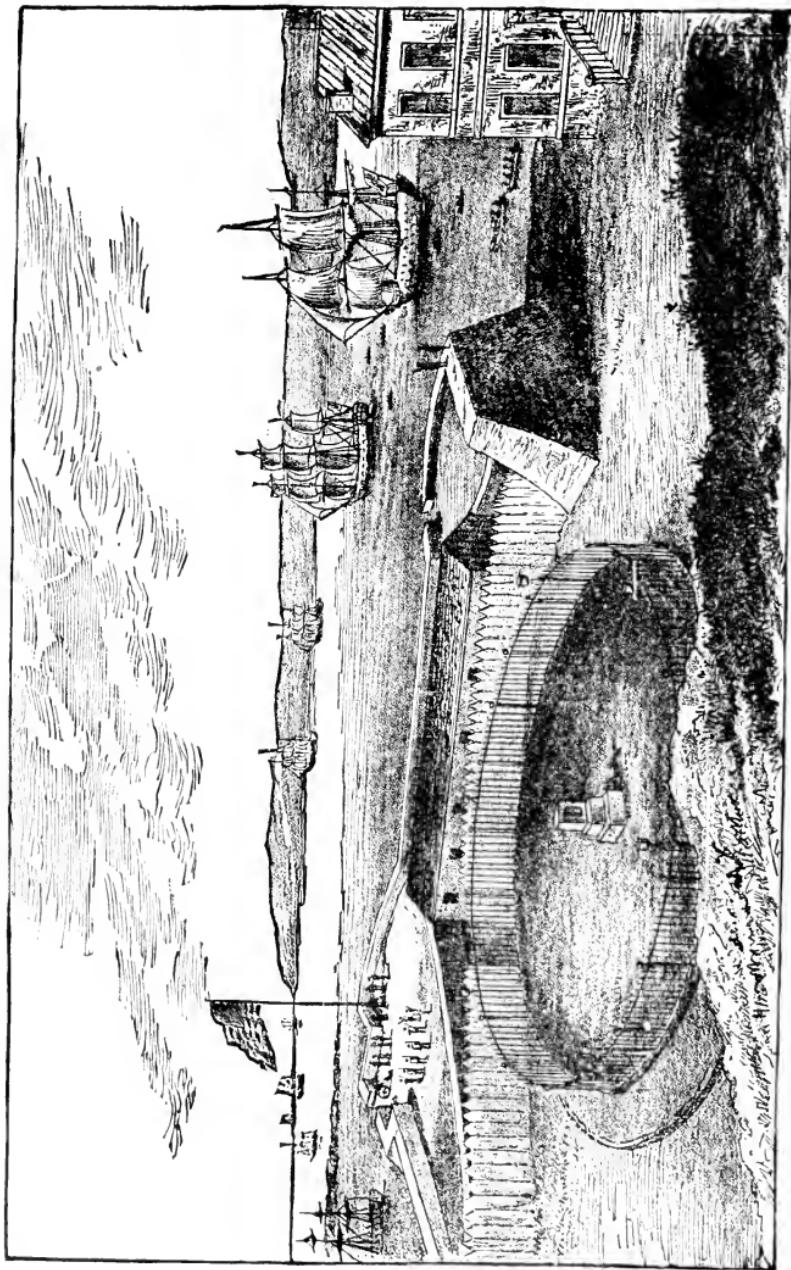
Morris Street was the open way to Bayard's Brewery. South of it lay the original Dutch burying ground. On the west side of Broadway were private residences during colonial days, and shops on the east side.

4. **Bowling Green**, the heart of New Amsterdam and the center (north and south) of the Greater New York. Here some believe Peter Minuit purchased the Island of Manhattan in 1626. It was known as *the Plaine* and *the Marckveldt* in Dutch days and later as the *Market Field* and the *Parade*. Here were held the Dutch weekly market and annual kermess, and here the soldiers of the fort paraded. In 1732 it was ordered fenced in and was leased at one peppercorn a year for eleven years to three citizens for a private *Bowling Green*, the lease being renewed for a second eleven years, at 20 shillings per annum.

The Stamp Act Riot centered here in 1765, when Gov. Colden's coach, containing his effigy, was burned. Here, in 1770, was set up the gilded leaden equestrian *statue of George III* (made in London by Wilton, who also made a replica), which was torn down by the mob July 9, 1776, after the reading of the Declaration of Independence. The lead was converted into bullets for the patriots, but the stone cap of the pedestal and the tail and bridle of the horse may yet be seen in the rooms of the New York Historical Society. The stone cap was used as a tombstone to mark the remains of Captain J. Smith (see the inscription upon its face), and later was used as a doorstep by the Van Voorst family of Jersey City. The leaden pieces were dug up on a farm in Connecticut. The head of the statue was rescued by Cox, the proprietor of the tavern at Kingsbridge, and later given up to the British authorities.

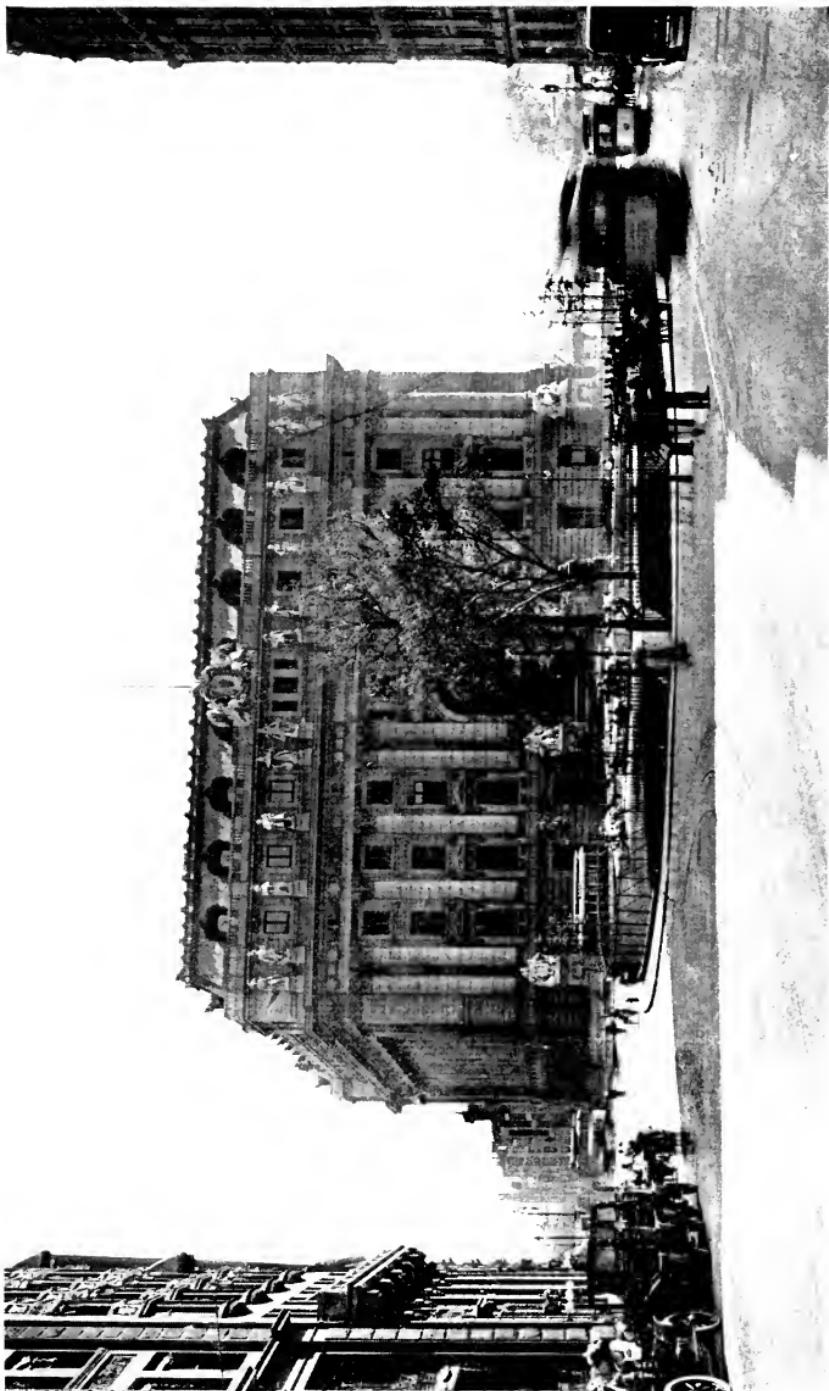
The **iron fence** was brought from England in 1771; the iron balls crowning the posts were broken off during the Revolution.

Here the Federal Procession of 1787 was reviewed by Washington, and the Federal *Ship of State*, made and presented by the ship carpenters of New York, remained on the Bowling Green until 1789. Here, in 1794, occurred a riotous public meeting to protest against the Jay Treaty. About 1797 the Green assumed its present oval form. See the bronze **statue** of Abraham de Peyster, Mayor in 1691-5, and holder of many colonial offices 1685-1721. It was erected by John Watts de Peyster, George E. Bissell, sculptor.



THE BATTERY AND BOWLING GREEN.

Reproduced by permission from Todd's "The Story of the City of New York"; G. P. Putnam's Sons.



VIEW OF BOWLING GREEN AND THE CUSTOM HOUSE, 1909

5. **Custom House**, site of Fort Amsterdam. A traders' fort, the original log blockhouse of 1615, probably occupied this site. Fort Amsterdam was begun in 1626, by Minuit, and was completed in 1633-5 by a structure of earth and stone with four bastions, the main gate opening on the Bowling Green. The fort contained the Director-General's house and the Church of St. Nicholas, or *the Church in the Fort*, erected in 1642, and mother of the Collegiate Dutch churches. To honor the rulers of the Colony the name of the fort was changed successively to James, William Hendrick, William, Anne and George.

After the demolition of the fort in 1790 the *Government House* was erected here as a presidential mansion, but was occupied by Governors Clinton and Jay. Later it was used as a custom house and was burned in 1815, when the land was sold and private residences erected thereon, which afterwards became known as *Steamship Row*. In 1902-7 the present Custom House was erected, Cass Gilbert, architect. See in the Collector's Office an **inscription** over the fireplace stating the history of the site. The statuary on the building is by D. C. French and represents the continents and the great trading nations of ancient and modern times.

In Battery Park, opposite the west side of the Custom House, see the

6. **Fort George Monument**, erected in 1818 by the City Corporation to mark the site of the southwest bastion of Fort George. This stone was unearthed during the excavation for the subway and was reinstated in 1907 through the action of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society and the New York Historical Society.

Go down State Street to Whitehall Street, passing

7. **Tablet** at 10 Pearl Street, near State Street, erected by the Holland Dames of New Netherlands, incorrectly placed here to mark the site of the first city hall (see 33).

8. 7 **State Street**, now a home for immigrant girls, one of the mansions of a century ago, on what was in 1800 one of the most fashionable residential streets.

9 State Street is the site of the home of John Morton, the "rebel banker."

9. **Tablet**, at 51 Whitehall Street, erected in 1904 by the Mary Washington Colonial Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, marks the site of Whitehall Ferry, where Washington made his departure from New York in 1783.

Schreyers' Hoek or *Capske* was the name given to the extreme end of the island, in commemoration of the Schreyers' Hoek in Amsterdam from which ships set sail for America. *Capske Rocks* lay just south, beyond the original shore line. They were uncovered during the recent excavation for the South Ferry subway station.

Go north on Whitehall Street.

Whitehall Street was named for

10. *Governor Stuyvesant's House*, erected in 1658, later called the *White Hall* which stood on what is now the southwest corner of Pearl and Whitehall Streets. In Dutch times it was called *the Marckveldt*, later Beurs or Exchange Street.

Pearl Street in Dutch days extended east only as far as Whitehall Street, and was probably so called because of the "pearly shells" found near it on the beach. It was laid out in 1633 and some of the first Dutch houses were built along it, under the guns of the fort. Pearl Street east of Whitehall Street was here called *the Strand*. The site of the

11. *First (wooden) Dutch Church* is at 39 Pearl Street, not at 33, as is often stated.

12. **Tablet**, at 23 Whitehall Street, erected in 1902 by the Knickerbocker Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, to mark the site of the house of Dominie Bogardus, whose wife, Anneke Jans, owned the farm which became the property of Trinity Church.

Go east on Stone Street.

STONE STREET was first known as *Brouwer Street*, because on it was the Company's brewery (at No. 10); it was called Stone Street from the fact that it was the first New York street to be paved (with cobblestones in 1657). Adam Roelandsen taught the first school of New Amsterdam in his house on this street (about No. 7).

The West India Company's five stone shops were on the site of the Merchants' Building.

Go through the Stone Street entrance of the Produce Exchange.

13. **Tablet** (on the rear wall of the Produce Exchange, facing the court), erected by the Huguenot Society of America to mark the site of the first *Huguenot Church*, built in 1688.

The *White Horse Inn* was at the northeast corner of Stone and Whitehall Streets.

14. **Marketfield Street** is the little street facing the court of the Produce Exchange and in Dutch days was known as *Marckveldt Steegie* (lane) when it connected with the Marckveldt proper. In English days it was called *Petticoat Lane*, possibly because it was a favorite shopping district for the ladies.

Go north on New Street.

New Street was so called because opened later than other streets in the vicinity (1679).

Go west on Exchange Place and down Broadway.

Note the hill, a trace of *Verlettenbergh* (Verlett's Hill), corrupted to *Flatten Barrack* by the English; once a favorite coasting place.

15. **Tablet**, at 50 Broadway, erected by the Society of Architecture and Ironmasters of New York, on the Tower Building to mark it as the earliest example of a skeleton-frame steel structure, originated and designed in 1888-9 by Bradford Lee Gilbert.

16. **Tablet**, 41 Broadway, erected by the Holland Society, to mark the site of the first white men's houses in Manhattan. They were built in 1613 by Adrian Block who, when his ship, the *Tiger*, was burned, built the *Unrest* near this spot.

NOTE.—So says Booth's "History of New York." Innes locates this at the foot of Roosevelt Street, East River. The brook running to the foot of Roosevelt Street was long known as the Old Wreck Brook, and the cove at this part of the East River shore might well have furnished shelter to a small craft during winter storms.

39 Broadway is the site of the McComb Mansion, where Washington lived in 1790. Note the irregular frontage of buildings north, authorized by the city government.

17. **Revolutionary cannon**, 55 Broadway, forming part of the exterior railing.

See the **statues**, by J. Massey Rhind, of Clinton, Wolfe, Stuyvesant and Hudson on Exchange Court, 52-56 Broadway.

Go down

Exchange Alley, by some supposed to be the old *Tin Pot Alley* (*Tuyn Paat* or *Garden Lane*), marked by a terra cotta tablet at the corner of Broadway.

Valentine refers the name to

18. **Edgar Street**, connecting Trinity Place and Greenwich Street, one of the shortest streets in the city. See old residences and the Hotel Gruetli on the west side of Trinity Place.

Edgar Street led to the Edgar Mansion on Greenwich Street, where April 8, 1834, Daniel Webster made an address to the people on the inauguration of Cornelius W. Lawrence, first elected Mayor of New York.

The *West India Company's Orchard* and *Garden* occupied the land north of Exchange alley and west of Broadway.

ROUTE 2.

SECTION II.—TRINITY CHURCH AND WALL STREET.

19. **Trinity Church.** Original building 1696-7; burned in the great fire of 1776; rebuilt 1788-90; present building 1839-46, Richard Upjohn, architect. (See "The Church Farm" in Excursion II). The **bronze doors** designed by St. Gaudens (the gift of W. W. Astor) representing Biblical and local historic scenes, and the **Astor Reredos** (the gift of J. J. and Wm. Astor). In a passageway at the north of the Chancel are the **effigy** of Bishop Onderdonck, memorial windows to other bishops and some stones from the old building. In the sacristy at the south side are several pictures and memorial tablets including one to a party of Scotchmen who were shipwrecked off the coast of Sandy Hook in 1783.

Among the Trinity tombs not indexed are those of Francis and Morgan Lewis, the English governors Sir Henry Moore, Osborne and Delancey and the wife of Governor Clarke. Note the elevation of the yard above Trinity Place, a trace of the original bluffs along the Hudson River shore at this point.

The *Lutheran Church* (1671-1776) stood at the corner of Rector Street and Broadway, this spot afterwards being the location of *Grace Episcopal Church*. 1808-46.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

C. K.

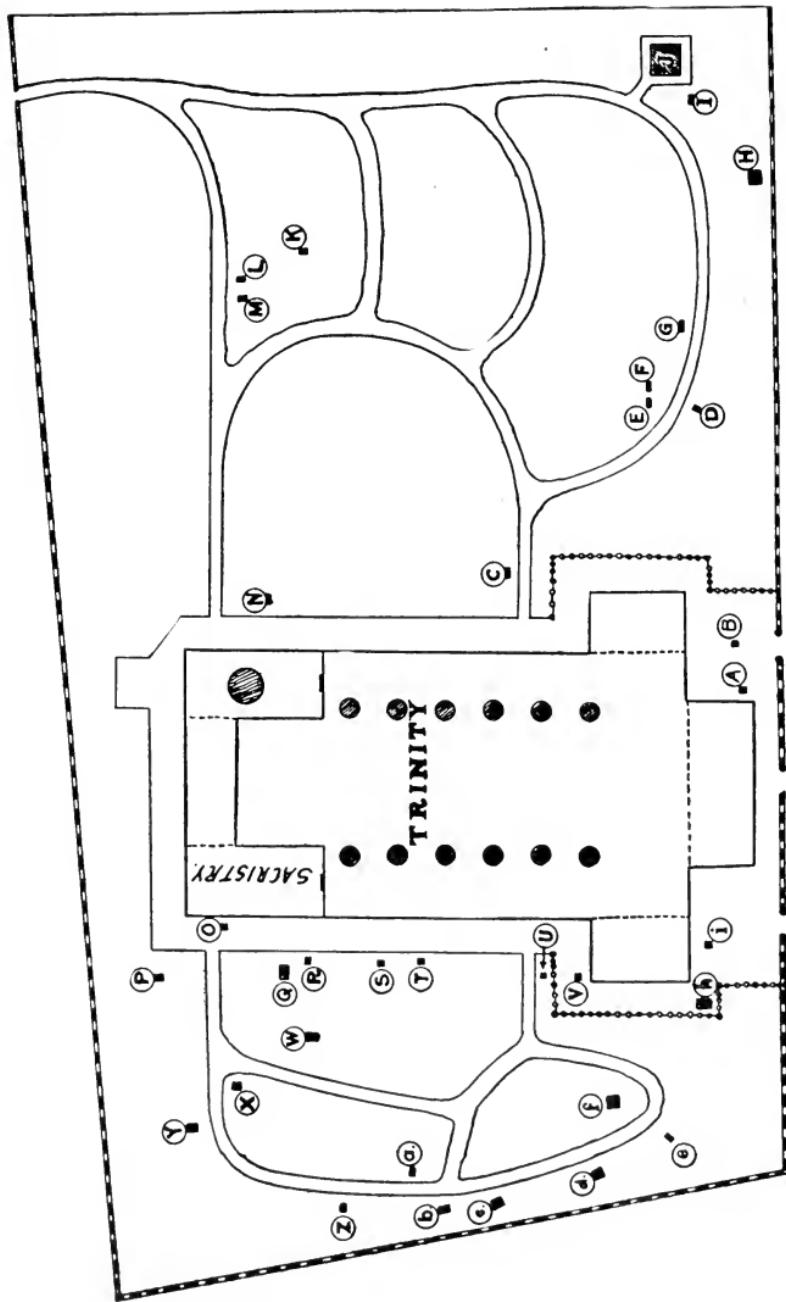


PLATE VI. TRINITY CHURCHYARD.

TRINITY CHURCHYARD.

Index to Monuments in Trinity Churchyard.

A. Samuel Johnson, President of King's College.	K. Susannah and Elias Nean (restored by widow of Commodore Perry).	W. Livingston (and Robert Fulton till 1909).
B. Augustus Van Horne.	L. Pierette.	X. Marinus Willett.
C. William Bradford.	M. Benjamin Fanueil.	Y. General Phil. Kearney (in the Watt's Tomb).
D. Charlotte Temple.	N. Michael Cresap.	
E. Ann Churcher.	O. Anthony L. Bleeker.	a. Barclay.
F. Richard Churcher (oldest grave, 1681).	P. Sir Wm. Alexander, Earl of Sterling.	b. Robert Fulton (Memorial Tablet).
G. Sidney Breese.	Q. Albert Gallatin.	c. Alexander Hamilton.
H. Firemen's Monument.	R. John Clark.	d. Danish Consul Nanstadt.
I. Leesen (Cryptogram).	S. John Slidell.	e. Peck.
J. Martyrs' Memorial to those dying in Revolutionary prison houses in New York.	T. General Clarkson.	f. John Watts.
	U. Clark and Mason.	h. Captain James Lawrence.
	V. M. L. Davis (Aaron Burr's friend).	i. Contant.
Note. Lady Cornbury is buried under the tower.		

Go east on

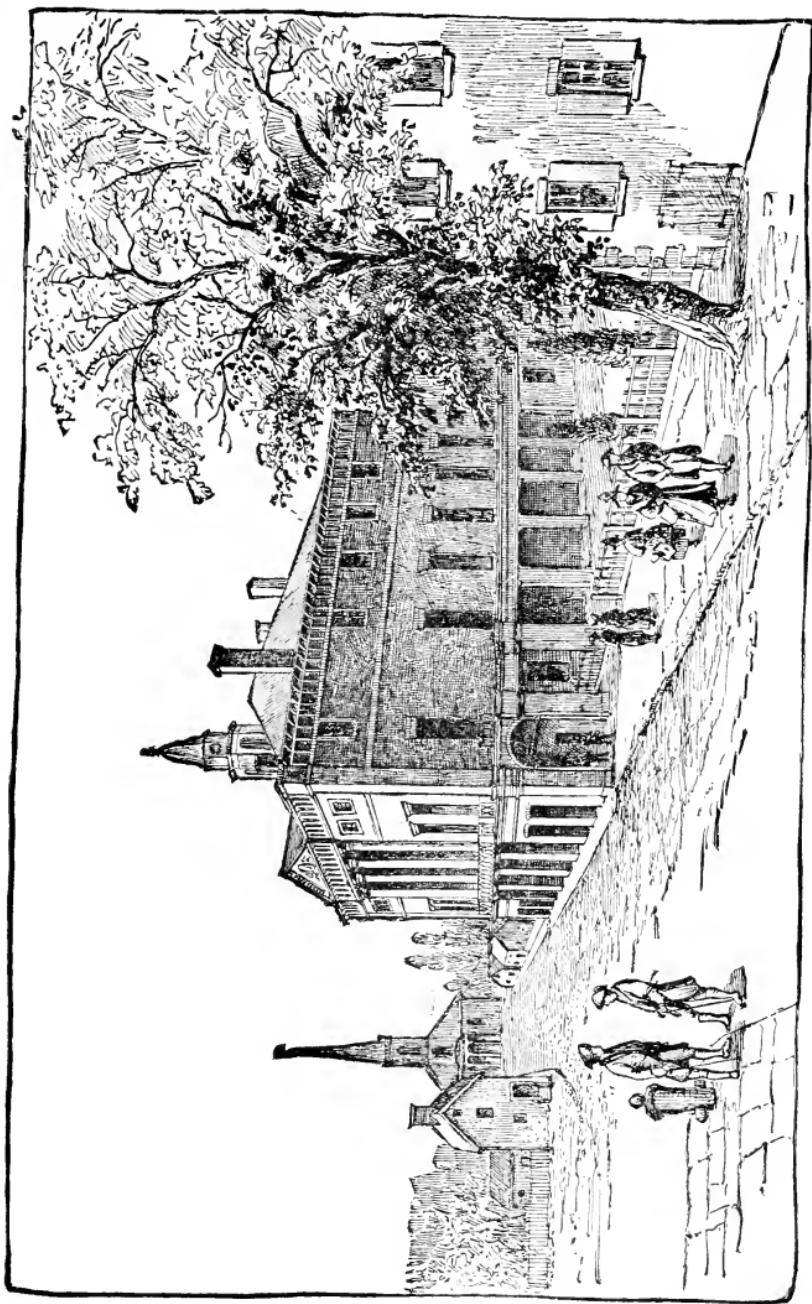
Wall Street, so called from the palisade built in 1653 by Stuyvesant to defend New Amsterdam, and removed in 1699 when some of the material was worked into the new City Hall. The *Land Poort*, or gate, was at Broadway and the *Water Poort* at Pearl Street where a *Half Moon Battery* was located. Bastions stood on the sites of the rear of Trinity Churchyard, 4 Wall Street, the Sub-Treasury, 44 Wall Street and the head of Hanover Street. In 1673 the western line of the palisade was turned south to the shore at Rector Street, the wall was surveyed and Wall Street officially established in 1685 by Governor Dongan.

20. Site of the *First Presbyterian Church*, just east of the head of New Street. Here Jonathan Edwards and George Whitefield preached. The building was used as a hospital by the British during the Revolution. (Excursion II, 17, and Excursion V, Section 1:10.)

Note the jog in the sidewalk at the northwest corner of Nassau Street (old *Picwoman's Lane* or *Kip Street*) over which Federal Hall projected.

21. **The Sub-Treasury**, on the site of the Colonial City Hall (1699-1812). The old building contained the Court Rooms, Common Council Chamber, jail, a debtors' prison, accommodations for the fire department and a library, the predecessor of the New York Society Library. In front, at the head of Broad Street, stood the cage, pillory, stocks and whipping post. Here was won the Zenger Case securing the freedom of the press, and here, in 1765, the Stamp Act Congress met. In 1785 it was used as the State Capitol and here the Continental Congress met. In 1788 the building was reconstructed by Major Pierre Charles l'Enfant (who later planned the City of Washington) and was known as Federal Hall. It was used by the first Congress under the Constitution. Here Washington took the oath of office on April 30, 1789. When the capital was removed to Philadelphia, this building became the State Capitol and so remained until 1797.

Here, in 1804, the New York Historical Society was founded. In 1812 the building was torn down and the present building erected as the Custom House which in 1862 was remodeled for a Sub-Treasury. Note the **statue of Washington** by J. Q. A. Ward, erected in 1883 by public subscription under the auspices of the Chamber



FEDERAL HALL.

Reproduced by permission from Todd's "The Story of the City of New York"; G. P. Putnam's Sons.

of Commerce. At the foot of this statue there was formerly a great slab of brown stone on which Washington stood while taking the oath of office. It has been enclosed in a bronze frame, covered with glass and placed upon the south wall of the interior of the building. Part of the railing of the balcony from which Washington delivered his first inaugural address is in the building of the New York Historical Society and a second part is in front of Bellevue Hospital. The tablet on the west front of the Sub-Treasury was erected in 1905 by the Ohio Company of Associates to commemorate the passage by the Congress here assembled in 1787 of the Ordinance of 1787, and the purchase by the Ohio Company of Associates of lands in the Northwest Territory on which, in 1788, they made their first settlement at Marietta.

The tablet on the east front represents Washington in prayer at Valley Forge (presented by John T. Clancy; J. E. Kelley, sculptor), erected February 22, 1907, by Lafayette Post, No. 140, G. A. R.

22. **The U. S. Assay Office**, 32 Wall Street, built in 1823 on the site of the Verplanck mansion, formerly used as the United States Bank and Treasury, is the oldest federal building now standing in Manhattan. Alexander Hamilton's law office stood at 33 (formerly 57) Wall Street, on the site of the Mechanics' National Bank.

23. **Bank of the Manhattan Company**, 40 Wall Street, the second oldest bank of New York, founded by the Manhattan Company in 1799 which, by the aid of Aaron Burr, was chartered ostensibly to supply New York with drinking water. Within the bank is a piece of the old wooden water pipe; the Manhattan water tank still stands on Centre Street, near Duane (Excursion III:23).

The Merchants' Bank, 42 Wall Street, is the third oldest bank, organized in 1803.

24. **The corner stone of the Bank of New York** is at the northeast corner of Wall and William Streets and bears the following inscription: "This corner-stone of the Bank of New York was laid June 22, 1797, by Gulian Verplanck, Esq., the President, Geo. Doolett, Architect." This is the oldest New York bank and one of the oldest three in the United States. It was founded by Alexander Hamilton and others in 1784, at the Merchants' Coffee House.

On the corner of Wall and William Streets (near Governor Tryon's house) stood the marble statue of William Pitt, erected there in 1770 to honor his defence of the rights of the colonists. It was

mutilated by British soldiers and may now be seen in the building of the New York Historical Society.

At 52 Wall Street, in the Directors' Room of the New York Life Insurance and Trust Company, is the corner stone of the United States Branch Bank, which formerly occupied this site. The stone is dated June 13, 1797.

25. **Tablet**, 56 Wall Street, erected by the Canadian Society of New York, in 1903, to commemorate Morris Robinson, first president of the Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York, who here established the business of modern life insurance on the American Continent.

26. **The old U. S. Custom House** (now remodeled and the property of the National City Bank) occupies the site of the *Merchants' Exchange* (burnt in the fire of 1835); became the Custom House in 1862.

27. **Tontine Building**, Wall Street, between Pearl and Water Streets, is on the site of the *Tontine Coffee House* (1793) where the Chamber of Commerce and many other organizations met.

The *Merchants' Coffee House* was erected in 1740 on the southeast corner, and the region was known as *Coffee House Slip*. Here were held several important demonstrations by the patriots before the Revolution.

28. Site of the *Meal Market*, also used as a city slave market, in the middle of Wall, near Water Street. Washington landed at *Murray's Wharf* near by, April 23, 1789, when he came to be inaugurated.

ROUTE 3

SECTION III.—PEARL AND BROAD STREETS.

This part of Pearl Street was in early days known as the *Road to the Ferry*.

Go south on Pearl Street.

29. At 119-121 Pearl Street lived Gen. Jean Victor Moreau, who tried to assassinate Napoleon Bonaparte. Captain Kidd lived on the same site about 1691.

Hanover Square, named for George I of Hanover, was the fashionable center, and “Printing House Square” of English New York.

30. **Tablet** on Cotton Exchange, erected by the New York Historical Society, to mark the site of the first New York newspaper office, Bradford’s *New York Gazette*, 1725. Other papers were published near by.

William Street (named for William of Orange, later William III), between Stone and Pearl Streets, was *Burger’s Path*. North of Stone Street it was *Smee* or Smith Street, opened 1656-7.

31. **Marble tablet**, 90 Pearl Street, commemorates the great fire of 1835, which destroyed \$20,000,000 worth of property, between Wall Street (the old Merchants’ Exchange) and Coenties Slip, and led to the more rapid completion of the Croton Aqueduct.

32. **Tablet**, 81 Pearl Street, erected by the New York Historical Society, marks the site of Bradford’s first printing press (1693).

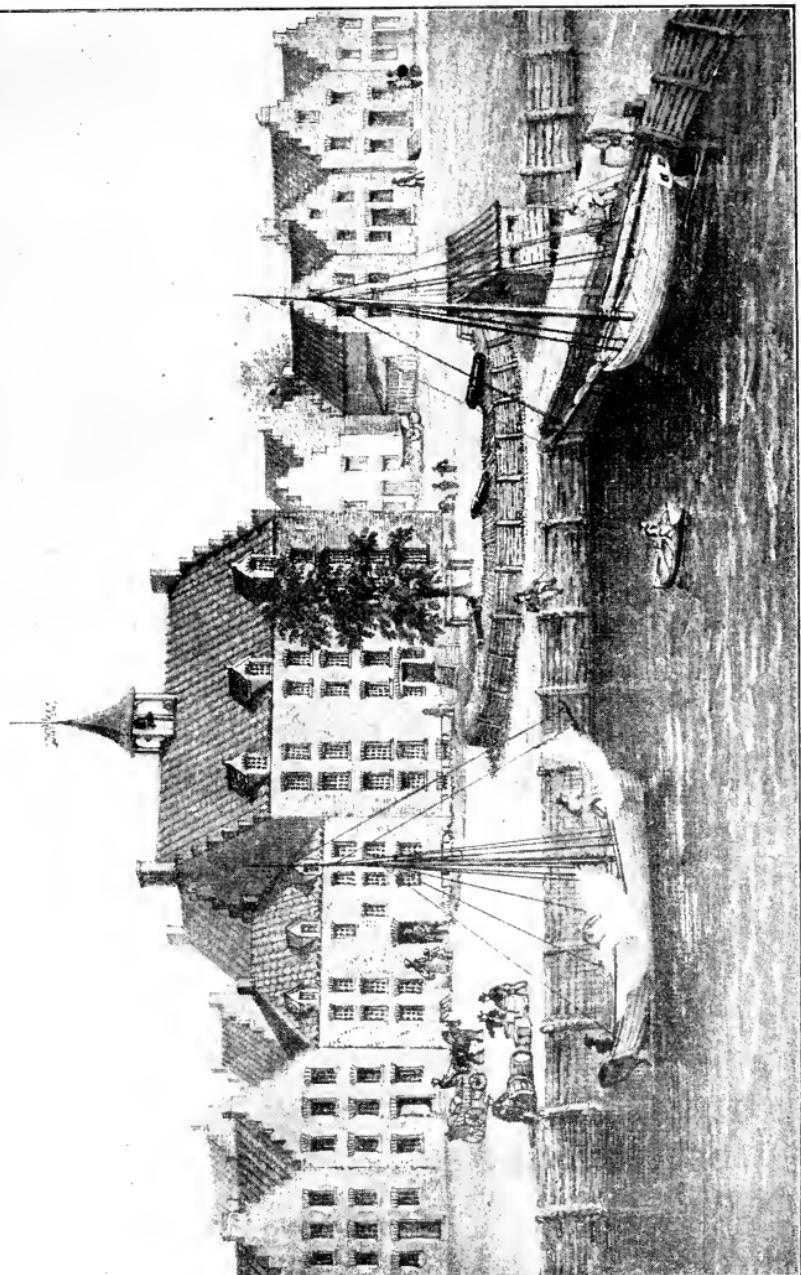
33. **Tablet**, 73 Pearl Street, erected by the Holland Society, to mark the site of Kieft’s *Stadt Herbergh* or Tavern (1641-2), which became the *Stadt Huys*, or first City Hall of New York (1653-4).

Coenties Alley, or *Stadt Huys Lane*, is the original street from the shore to *Hoogh* (Stone) Street. The *Stadt Huys* was used as a jail, debtors’ prison, court house, city hall and public storehouse. Governor Lovelace had a tavern next door. A well, pillory and stocks were located on the river shore in front of the *Stadt Huys*.

34. **Coenties Slip** is named for Conraet (“Coenties”) Ten Eyck, who lived here. The “Slip” was not filled in until about 1835, and the site is occupied by Jeannette Park, named for the Herald Arctic Expedition ship. Part of the Erie Canal fleet lies here.

35. **Fraunces Tavern**, 52 Pearl Street, corner of Broad Street (see Excursion VI).

In the middle of Broad Street, just below Fraunces Tavern, was the first Merchants’ Exchange.



THE STADT HUYS IN 1679

Reproduced by permission from The Labadist Journal, published by the L. I. Historical Society

Opposite Fraunces Tavern, to the west, see the Bush Terminal Company's building; style, eleventh century Gothic, with gargoyles of old mariners' heads (as the upper floor is occupied by the "Jolly Mariners" dining club).

PEARL STREET was the original shore line from the east side of Whitehall Street north. At the foot of Broad (near Pearl) Street the *Great Dock* was located in Governor Dongan's time. Gradually the shore line was extended to Water, Front and South Streets, but the work was not completed until after the Revolution.

Go up Broad Street.

"*Blommaert's Vly*" was a swampy region, extending along Broad Street from Exchange Place to South William Street, originally imperfectly drained by a creek running through the present Broad Street, which the Dutch converted into a ditch in 1647 and the *Heere Gracht* or canal in 1657. A street was laid out on either side of the canal, and it became a favorite residence district. After becoming a public nuisance, it was filled in in 1676. Traces of the swamp are found during the construction of tall buildings, it being necessary to excavate many feet to secure solid foundations. At BRIDGE STREET a small bridge crossed the canal. Stone Street, east of Broad Street, was the Dutch *Hoogh* or High Street, in English days *Duke Street*, connecting with Pearl Street at Hanover Square, as part of the old *Road to the Ferry*.

BEAVER STREET, called *Bever Gracht*, led to the swamp in Broad Street, and was drained by a small canal or ditch.

Go east on South William Street.

36. Site of the *Horse Mill* or *Bark Mill*. 32-34, South William Street. This was one of the first mills built by the West India Company (1626). In its upper story were held the first regular religious services (1628-33) of the Dutch Church. Here, August 29, 1664, "by eight of the clock in the morning, at the Old Mill," took place the final exchange of the documents marking the surrender of New Amsterdam to the English (Innes). It was later used by the Jews until they erected their first synagogue on the opposite side of the street. For a time the building or a part of it was occupied by the negro slaves of the West India Company.

37. **Mill stones** in the rear of 18 South William Street (or of 40 Beaver Street) supposed to have been used in this mill. Two of these stones have been placed in the foundation of the Temple Shearith Israel at 99 Central Park West, in commemoration of this first synagogue.

NOTE.—So say some writers, but Innes states that the Jews never occupied Bark Mill and that their synagogue was on the north side of the street and several doors east of the old mill. He also believes that the present mill stones came from a later mill in this vicinity (see article on "The Bark Mill" in the "Quarterly Federation of Churches," Vol. III, No. 5, 1905).

38. "**Mill Lane**," also known as *Ellets'* or *Elliotts' Alley* (connecting South William with Stone Street), was opened in 1656-7 to connect Slyck Steegh with Hoogh Street. At 13 South William Street see house built in imitation of the old Dutch "crow-step" style.

Go west on Beaver Street.

39. Ancient marble columns (brought from Pompeii) at the entrance of the Delmonico Building, South William and Beaver Streets.

40. **Marinus Willett Tablet**, northwest corner of Broad and Beaver Streets, erected in 1892 by the Sons of the Revolution to mark the site of the seizure of arms by the Sons of Liberty from British soldiers, June 6, 1775. See representation on the tablet of old Broad Street and Federal Hall and the medallion head of Willett.

Go north on Broad Street, passing

41. Site of the *New or South Dutch Church* on *Tuyen or Garden Street* (now Exchange Place) between Broad and William Streets, built in 1691-3, adjoining the land of the widow of Dominie Drisius. The land just below Wall Street, between Broadway and Pearl Street, was used by the Dutch as the first common or *Schaap Waytie*.

42. **New York Stock Exchange**, organized in 1792 by a group of brokers who met first under a buttonwood tree in front of 70 Wall Street, and held daily meetings a few months later at the Tontine Coffee House (see 27).

After meeting in various places the present site, 10-12 Broad Street, was purchased in 1863. Traces of the old swamp made the construction of the present building (opened 1903) a difficult engineering feat.

The architect of the present building was George B. Post and the sculptor of the pediment (typifying the movement of American commerce) was J. Q. A. Ward.

ROUTE 4.

SECTION IV.—THE BATTERY AND GOVERNOR'S ISLAND.

Take Elevated R. R. to Battery Place or Subway to Bowling Green and walk west.

The original **Battery** was a line of cannon extending from the foot of Greenwich Street to the intersection of Whitehall and Water Streets. The work was begun by Governor Fletcher (1693) and strengthened about 1750. The land beyond this line was under water until after 1800.

43. **The Aquarium**, built about 1807-11 as the *South West Battery*, to defend New York. Land under water was ceded to the Congress by the city for this purpose. The fort, about 300 feet from shore, later called "Castle Clinton," was built on a mole and connected with the city by a bridge. The **embrasures** for the 30 heavy guns may still be seen. In 1822 it was ceded to the State and in 1823 leased to the city and in 1824 was leased as a public amusement hall, known as *Castle Garden*. It was roofed over, and was the scene of Lafayette's reception in 1824. In 1847 it became an opera house. Here Jenny Lind sang (1850) and Kossuth (1851) was received. In 1855 it became the Immigration Bureau (until 1891), and soon afterward the remainder of the Battery Park was filled in. In 1896 the building was opened as an Aquarium, and was transferred in 1902 to the care of the New York Zoological Society. It is open free daily including Sundays (except Monday forenoons), from 10 A. M. until 4 P. M. in winter and from 9 A. M. until 5 P. M. in summer.

See within **tablets**, **pictures** of the original interior, **bombproofs**, the old fireplace in the cellar and the original casemates. Upstairs see a blue **platter** presented by the Misses Earle, showing the fort in 1815. Note the great doors and sentry's exit.

44. **Statue of John Ericsson** (by Hartley, and presented by him to the city in 1903), the inventor of the *Monitor*, which defeated the Confederate ironclad *Virginia* (or *Merrimac*), at Hampton Roads on March 9, 1862, and thereby saved New York from bombardment. See the commemorative **tablets** on the sides, representing the chief inventions of Ericsson.

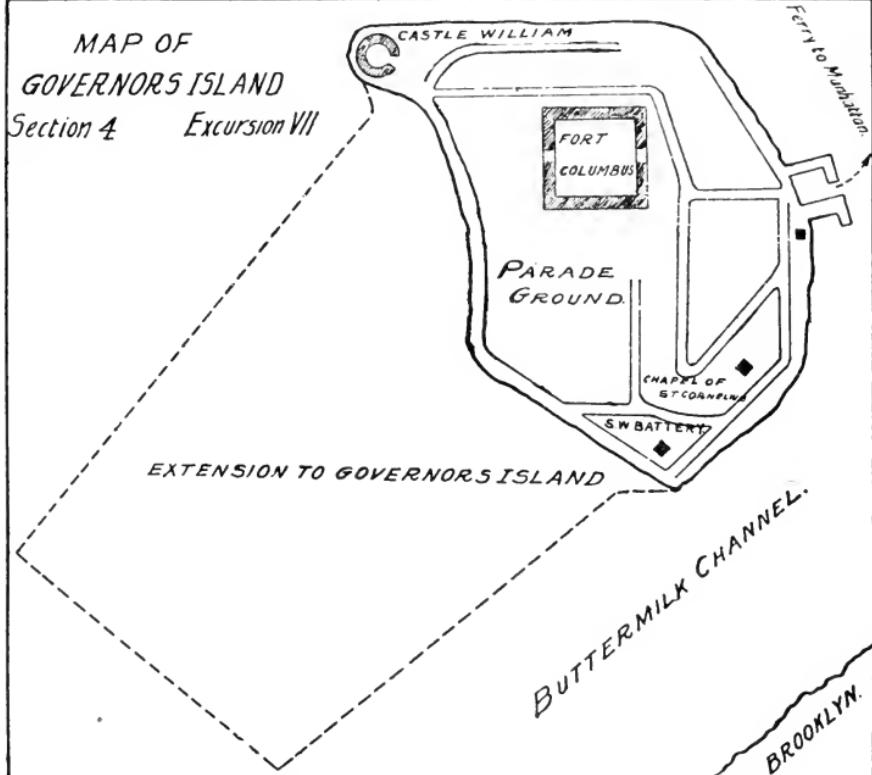


PLATE VII. GOVERNOR'S ISLAND.

C. K.

45. **Flagstaff**, a little south of the site where Van Arsdale tore down the British flag from the greased pole and raised the American Flag on Evacuation Day, November 25, 1783. During the tunnel excavation there have been found remains of the pier and plank road connecting with the original shore, built by Commodore Vanderbilt for his steam ferry to Staten Island.

46. **Governor's Island.** (Secure pass several days in advance from Commandant, Fort Jay.)

The Indian name of the island (about 65 acres, exclusive of the recently "made land") was *Paggauck*, and the Dutch *Nooten*, or *Nut Island*; it was bought in 1637 from the Indians by Wouter Van Twiller. Here he built a saw-mill and pastured goats. In 1698 it was set aside by the Assembly for the benefit of the royal governors, hence its present name. It was temporarily a quarantine station for German Protestants or Palatines in 1710. In 1730 it became part of New York City and in 1788 of the County of New York. In 1755 Sir Wm. Pepperell's regiment en route for Canada was quartered here. In April, 1776, Colonel Prescott's Bunker Hill regiment of Continental troops occupied the island and threw up fortifications which they held until after the

Battle of Long Island, when all retreated in safety to Manhattan. The British held it from 1776 to 1783. Little remains of the old works except the WELL on the eastern side. In 1790 Columbia College was given possession of the island for a time with the right to lease it for a term of twenty-one years. The present fortifications were begun about 1794 and completed in 1812. Fort Columbus replaced part of the old works in 1809 and Castle William was completed in 1811. In 1800 the island was ceded by the State to the Federal government, and in 1821 it became a military headquarters. In 1852 it was the chief depot of the United States Recruiting Service and military prisoners were confined here during the Civil War. In 1878 the island became the headquarters of the Department of the East.

Take Governor's Island Ferry, near the Barge Office.

After landing, take central path, passing on the left the department offices and on the right piles of old ordnance. The Military Museum contains many relics of former wars.

Fort Jay (old Fort Columbus) has a well preserved moat, drawbridge, parapet and guns. The barracks here are still in use.

Castle William is used as a military prison.

Note the **Saluting Battery** on the south shore. Much land has been reclaimed from the bay. The **South East Battery** is a small work well preserved.

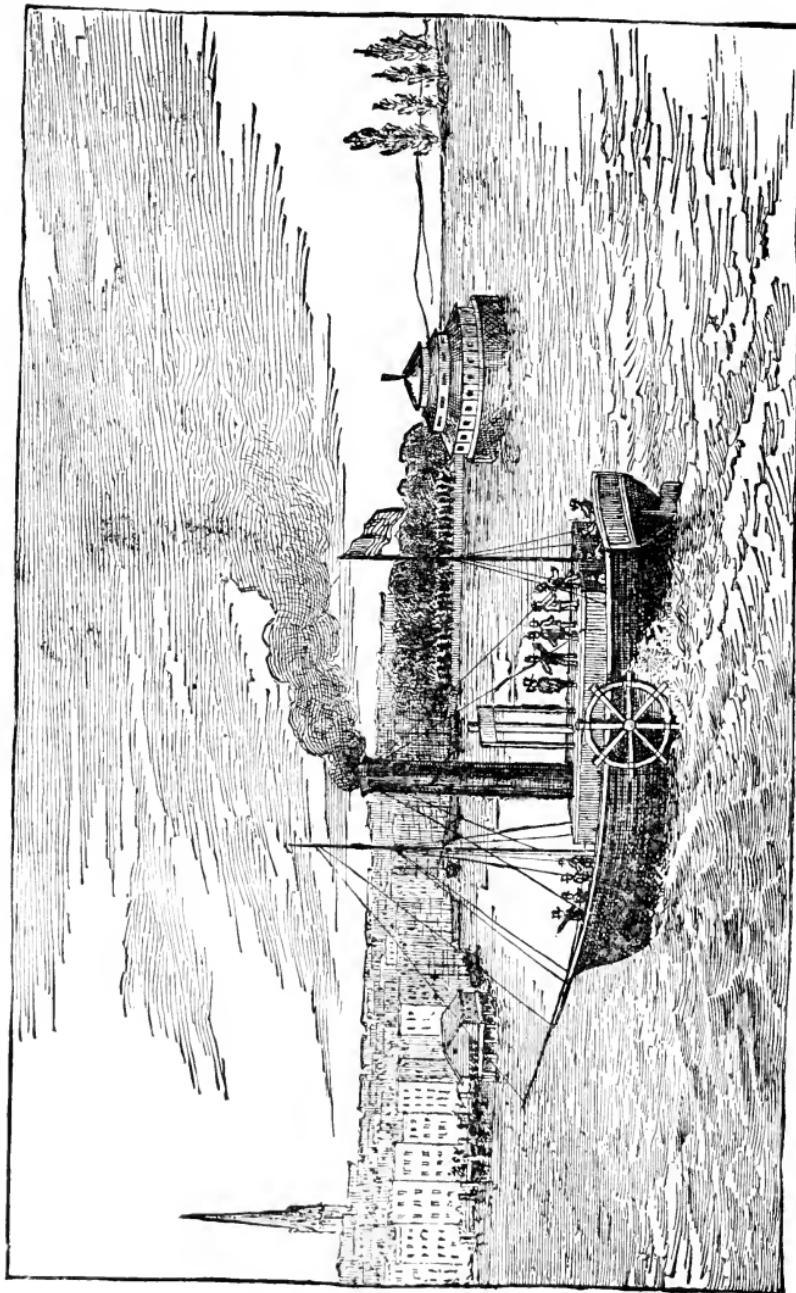
The **Chapel of St. Cornelius** contains several trophies and commemorative banners. The house of the Commander of the Department of the East is on the old Parade Ground, flanked by two cannon.

Interesting water trips may also be made from the Battery to the **Statue of Liberty** (boats hourly, 25 cents), on Bedloe's or Liberty Island. This island was patented to Isaac Bedloe by Governor Nicoll when it was known as Oyster Island (called for a short time Love Island). Captain Kennedy became the proprietor after the death of Bedloe. In 1758 the island was purchased by the city for a small-pox hospital. About 1800 it was ceded to the United States. Fort Wood was built here as a defence for the city. Within the star-shaped fort is the **Statue of Liberty**, by Bartholdi, completed in 1883 and presented by France. The pedestal was erected by popular subscription in the United States; the statue was unveiled in 1886. Note the **view** from the head of the statue over the Bay, Staten Island, Long Island, Manhattan and New Jersey.

Ellis Island (pass secured from the Commissioner of Immigration; boats frequently from Pier 1, North River).

In Dutch days this was a favorite resort for oyster feasts, hence called Oyster Island. Later it was known as Gibbet Island from the fact that a pirate by the name of Gibbs was hung there. It was sold by the State to the National Government in 1808 and was long occupied by a magazine. In 1891 it became an immigrant station and, after a fire in 1897, the present buildings were erected.

HISTORICAL GUIDE



THE "CLERMONT."

Reproduced by permission from Todd's "The Story of the City of New York"; G. P. Putnam's Sons.

NOTES

NOTES

EXCURSION NO. VI.—FRAUNCES TAVERN.

BY FRANK BERGEN KELLEY.

Corrected with the aid of Edward Hagaman Hall, Secretary of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society and Henry Russell Drowne, Secretary of the Sons of the Revolution.

Copyright, 1898 and 1905, by the City History Club of New York.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

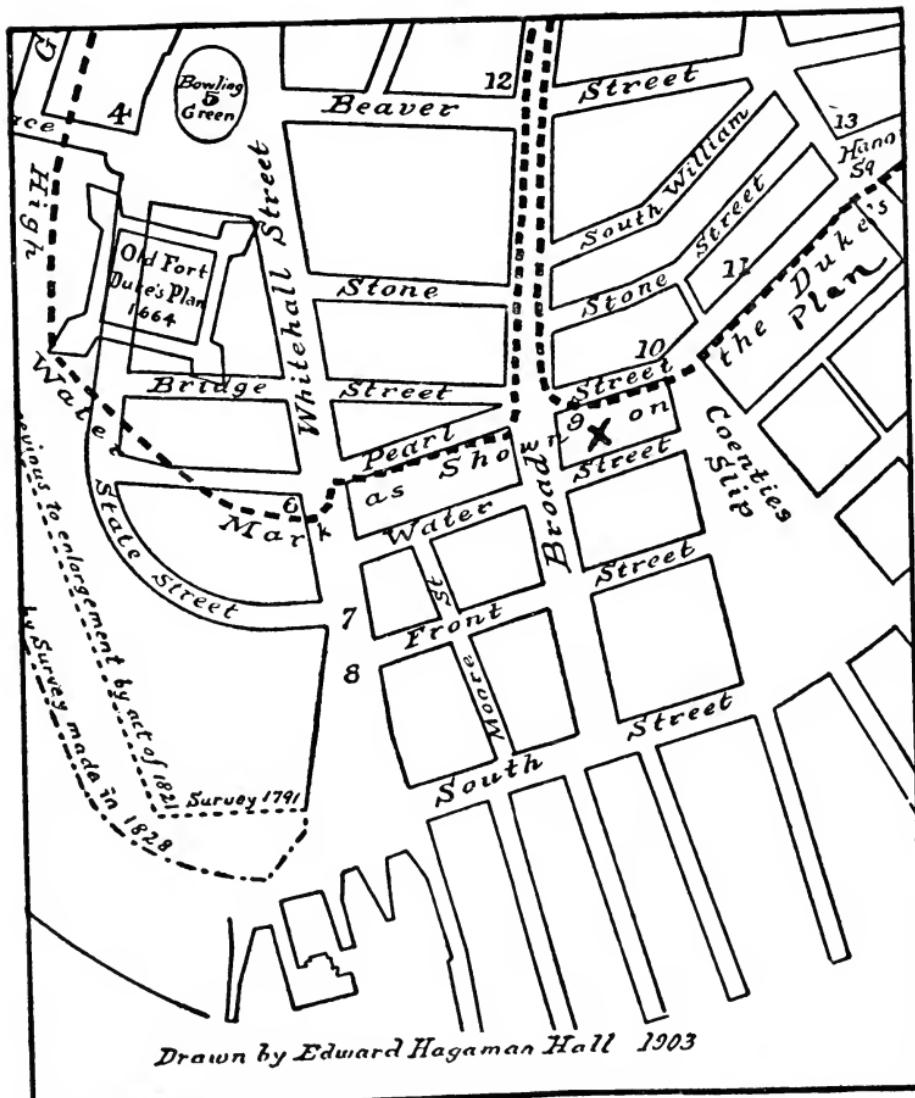


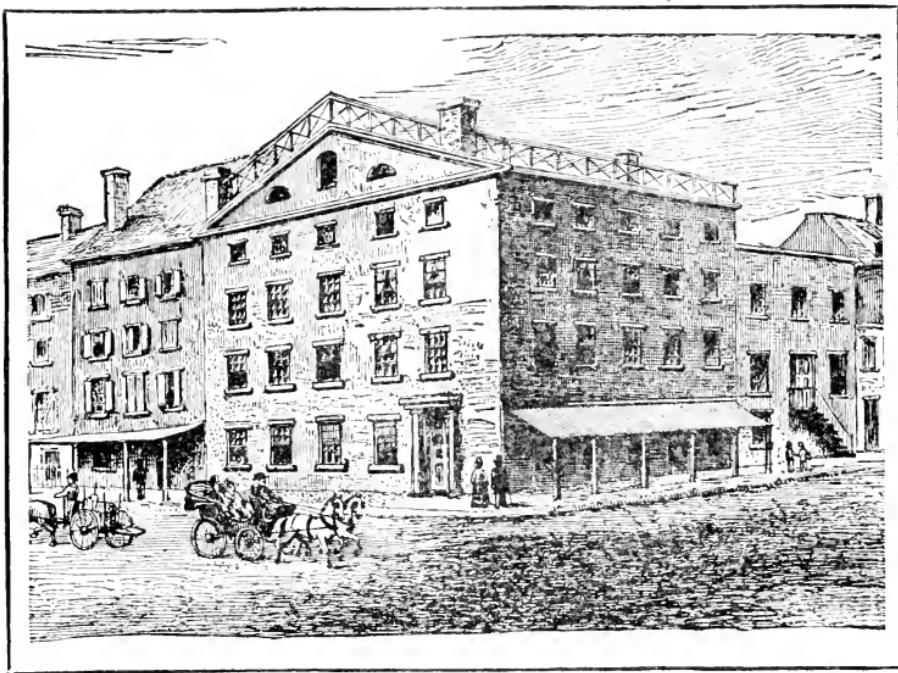
PLATE VIII. MAP OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK BELOW WALL STREET,
SHOWING ARTIFICIAL GROWTH OF THE WATER-FRONT.

FRAUNCES TAVERN SITE.

The site on which Fraunces Tavern stands was originally on or nearly on the edge of the shore line of the East River, subsequently extended two or more blocks by the filling-in process. In or before 1671 it came into the possession of Col. Stephen Van Cortlandt, son of Oloffe Stevenson Van Cortlandt, a soldier of the Dutch West India Company, who arrived at New Amsterdam in 1637 and was appointed Commissary or Superintendent of Cargoes at the Port of New Amsterdam. In 1642 he married Anneke Loockerman, sister of the leading merchant of New Amsterdam and an Indian trader. He established a brewery on "Brouwer (brewery) Straat" now Stone Street, about 1648, was Burgomaster 1655-65, and one of the Commissioners to arrange for the surrender of New Amsterdam. His descendants were lords of Van Cortlandt Manor. Col. Stephen Van Cortlandt built a cottage on the corner of Broad and Dock (later Queen), now Pearl Street, in 1671 and brought his young wife, Gertrude Van Rensselaer, here to live. The "Gracht" or Canal lay in front of the house until it was filled up in 1678. In 1700 he deeded his property to his son-in-law, Etienne (or Stephen) DeLancey, a Huguenot nobleman and an active merchant in the city.

INDEX TO PLATE VIII.

4. 1 Broadway, site of the Kennedy House.
5. Site of gilded equestrian statue of George III.
6. Site of Governor Stuyvesant's house, erected 1658, later called the "White Hall."
7. Head of Whitehall Ferry slip, as shown on Ratzer's map, 1767.
8. Head of Whitehall Ferry slip, as shown on Hill's map, 1782; place where Washington embarked after his farewell in Fraunces Tavern, 1783.
9. Fraunces Tavern.
10. 73 Pearl Street, site of Stadt Huys.
11. 81 Pearl Street, site of first printing press in the Colony of New York.
12. Scene of capture of British arms by Marinus Willet, June 6, 1775.
13. Site of publication of first newspaper in New York.



FORMER APPEARANCE OF FRAUNCES TAVERN.

Copied from Valentine's Manual of the Corporation of New York of 1854.

Fraunces Tavern is one of the oldest buildings in New York City and was the scene of many stirring events during the Revolutionary Period. It divides honors with St. Paul's Chapel, Washington's Headquarters, and the Van Cortlandt Mansion in its connection with memories of Washington in New York. The building has recently been restored to its original proportions and is now open daily to the public.

Location: Southeast corner of Broad and Pearl Streets, entrance on Pearl Street. *Take the Subway or surface down Broadway to the Bowling Green; walk east to Broad Street and south to the Tavern; or take west-side Elevated lines to Battery Place and walk east to Broad Street.*

See tablet on the Broad Street side, a memorial to Frederick Samuel Tallmadge, through whose beneficence the purchase by the Sons of the Revolution was made possible.

CHRONOLOGY.

- 1719.—Built by Etienne DeLancey as a residence. It descended to his son, Judge and Governor James DeLancey, and to *his* son, Oliver DeLancey. At some time before 1757, it became the residence of Col. Joseph Robinson, partner of Oliver DeLancey, James DeLancey having moved to his mansion on site of present No. 113 Broadway. (Excursion I, 25.)
- 1757.—It became the store and warehouse of DeLancey, Robinson & Co., who announced in Gaines' *Mercury*, May 28, 1757, that they had "moved into Col. Robinson's late dwelling next to the Royal Exchange, and should there continue to sell all sorts European and East Indian goods—shoes, shirts, white and checked, for the army, with a variety of other goods."
- 1762.—January 15.—Purchased by Samuel Fraunces, called "Black Sam," from his swarthy appearance, he being a West India creole. Fraunces had been made a "freeman" of New York while an innkeeper in 1755. He opened here the Queen's Head or Queen Charlotte Tavern, named in honor of the young consort of George III.
- 1765.—Leased to John Jones as a tavern, while Fraunces for a time took charge of Vauxhall Gardens. (Excursion I, 21.)
- 1766.—Leased by Bolton & Sigell (Sigel).
- 1768.—April 8.—The Chamber of Commerce, composed of twenty-four importers and merchants, organized, with John Cruger as President, in the **Long Room**, so called in imitation of the long Indian lodges used for tribal meetings. Monthly meetings of the Chamber were held for some time "at Bolton & Sigel's, precisely at the usual hour, six-thirty."
- 1769.—Richard Bolton alone in charge. One or more meetings were held to consider the passage of a second Non-Importation Agreement. (Wilson's Memorial History, II, 391-7.)
- 1770.—Fraunces again in possession of the Queen's Head Tavern, "refitted in the most genteel and convenient manner for the reception and entertainment of those gentlemen, ladies and others who used to favor him with their company," dinners and suppers being served "not only to lodgers but to those who live at a convenient distance." The Long Room was also used for a series of lectures.

1774.—May 14.—A meeting of merchants was held here to organize the “Committee of Correspondence,” to whose firm and consistent adherence to the idea of union, the Continental Congress owed its origin. (Wilson, II, p. 434.) It was also the headquarters of the Social Club, among whose members were John Jay, Gouverneur Morris, R. R. Livingston and Morgan Lewis.

1775.—The Massachusetts delegates to the Second Continental Congress stopped here on their way to Philadelphia.

1775.—August 23.—The building was struck by a shot from the man-of-war Asia, giving rise to the oft-quoted lines of Philip Freneau:

“ Scarce a broadside was ended till ‘nother began again,
By Jove! It was nothing but fire away, Flanagan!
Some thought him saluting his Sallys and Nancys,
‘Till he drove a round shot through the roof of Sam Francis.” *

* Ed. of 1786 reads:

“ At first we supposed it was only a sham,
Till he drove a round ball through the roof of black Sam.”

1776.—Fraunces’ daughter Phoebe revealed the plot to assassinate Washington, leading to the execution of her lover, Hickey, who was a British deserter and had become one of Washington’s bodyguard. At the time Phoebe was acting as housekeeper for the Commander at his headquarters in the Richmond Hill Mansion (Excursion II). Fraunces joined the American army, and it is supposed that he had to give up the Tavern during the British occupancy of New York, but he assumed ownership immediately after the war and continued in possession for some years. In 1789 he became Washington’s steward.

1783.—November 25.—Governor George Clinton gave a banquet on Evacuation Day to General Washington, the French ambassador, Chevalier de la Luserne, and many Revolutionary officers and civilians. Thirteen toasts were given, beginning with “The United States of America” and ending with “May This Day Be a Lesson for Princes.” Fireworks followed on the Bowling Green.

1783, December 4.—Washington’s Farewell to 44 officers, including Generals Greene, Knox, Wayne, Stenben, Carroll, Lincoln, Kosciusko, Moultrie, and Hamilton, Governor Clinton, Col. Tallmadge and others. Says Col. Tallmadge:

"We had been assembled but a few minutes when His Excellency entered the room. His emotion, too strong to be concealed, seemed to be reciprocated by every officer present. After partaking of a slight refreshment amid almost breathless silence, the General filled his glass with wine and turning to his officers said: 'With a heart full of love and gratitude I must now take my leave of you. I most devoutly wish that your latter days may be as prosperous and happy as your former ones have been glorious and honorable.' After the officers had taken a glass of wine, the General added: 'I cannot come to each of you to take my leave, but shall be obliged to you if each will come and take me by the hand.' General Knox, being nearest to him, turned to the Commander-in-Chief, who, suffused in tears, was incapable of utterance, but grasped his hand, when they embraced each other in silence. In the same affectionate manner every officer in the room marched up to, kissed and parted with his General-in-Chief. Such a scene of sorrow and weeping I had never before witnessed, and hope I may never be called upon to witness again. Not a word was uttered to break the solemn silence that prevailed, or to interrupt the tenderness of the occasion."

Thence Washington proceeded to the Whitehall Ferry (Excursion VII:9) and took his departure from the city.

1785.—The Tavern was sold by Fraunces and came into various hands. After the Revolution the St. Andrew's Society, the Governors of the New York Hospital, the New York Society and the Society for Promoting Arts and Agriculture, all met here. Balls were also held in the Long Room.

1832.—Interior partly burnt out and a flat roof added.

1837.—Leased by John Gardner, a hotel proprietor who had been burnt out in the great fire of 1835.

1852, June 15.—While called the Broad Street House and kept by E. Beaumeyer, the Tavern was visited by a very disastrous fire, after which two stories were added, making it five stories high. Further alterations were made about 1890, when the taproom was lowered to the level of the street and the ground floor windows modernized.

1883, December 4.—On the 100th anniversary of Washington's Farewell the Society of the Sons of the Revolution was formally organized in the Long Room and met here annually for many years.

1889-1903.—At the time of the centennial celebration of Washington's inauguration (1889), attention was directed to the interesting historical associations of the building, and during the next thirteen years earnest efforts were made by patriotic individuals

and societies, including the Sons of the Revolution, Sons of the American Revolution, Daughters of the American Revolution, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society and the Women's Auxiliary to the Historic and Scenic Preservation Society, which resulted, in 1903, in the passage of an ordinance by the Board of Estimate and Apportionment to buy the Tavern and half of the block on which it stands for a Revolutionary museum and park. After various vicissitudes the ordinance was rescinded, because it was learned that through the bequest of their late President, Frederick S. Tallmadge, the property could be acquired by the Sons of the Revolution.

1904, April 11.—A committee was appointed and the purchase of the building for the Society was effected in May, the transfer being recorded in the Register's Office on July 30.

1906-7.—Restoration of the building.

1907, May 1.—Office of the Sons of the Revolution opened here.

1907, December 4.—Formal occupation and dedication by the Sons of the Revolution.

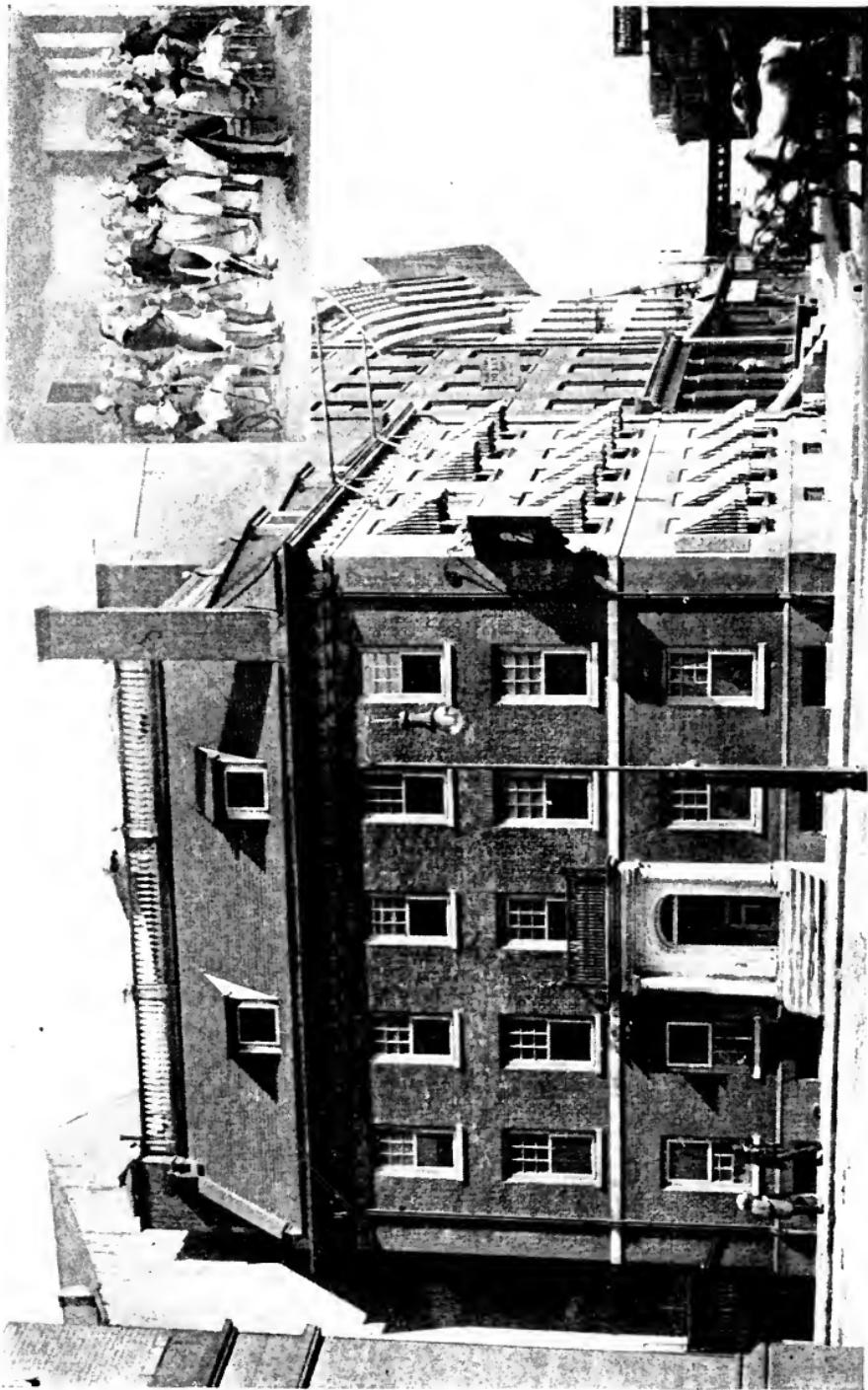
THE BUILDING AND ITS RESTORATION.

There is no known view of Fraunces Tavern before 1854. Fraunces' own description when he offered the building for sale in 1776 reads as follows: "The Queen's Head Tavern is three stories high, with a tile and lead roof, has fourteen fireplaces, a most excellent large kitchen, fine dry cellars, with good convenient offices, etc."

The view of New York from Brooklyn Heights, in 1798, shows its top as gambrel-roofed and hipped. See Hollyer's print of its proposed restoration in Mrs. Pierce's "Landmark of Fraunces Tavern." Also see views in the Magazine of American History, Vol. VIII, p. 144, and in Bryant and Gay's "Popular History of the U. S.," showing alterations in the first story.

The architect of the restored building was William H. Mersereau and the contractor S. A. McGuire. Mr. Mersereau has endeavored to restore the building so far as possible to its original form. When the added stories were taken down he studied and followed the old roof-lines and rafters. The modern bricks and stone were removed

FRAUNCES TAVERN, 1909
Washington's Farewell: Copied from Mr. Emil Westerberg's Engraving





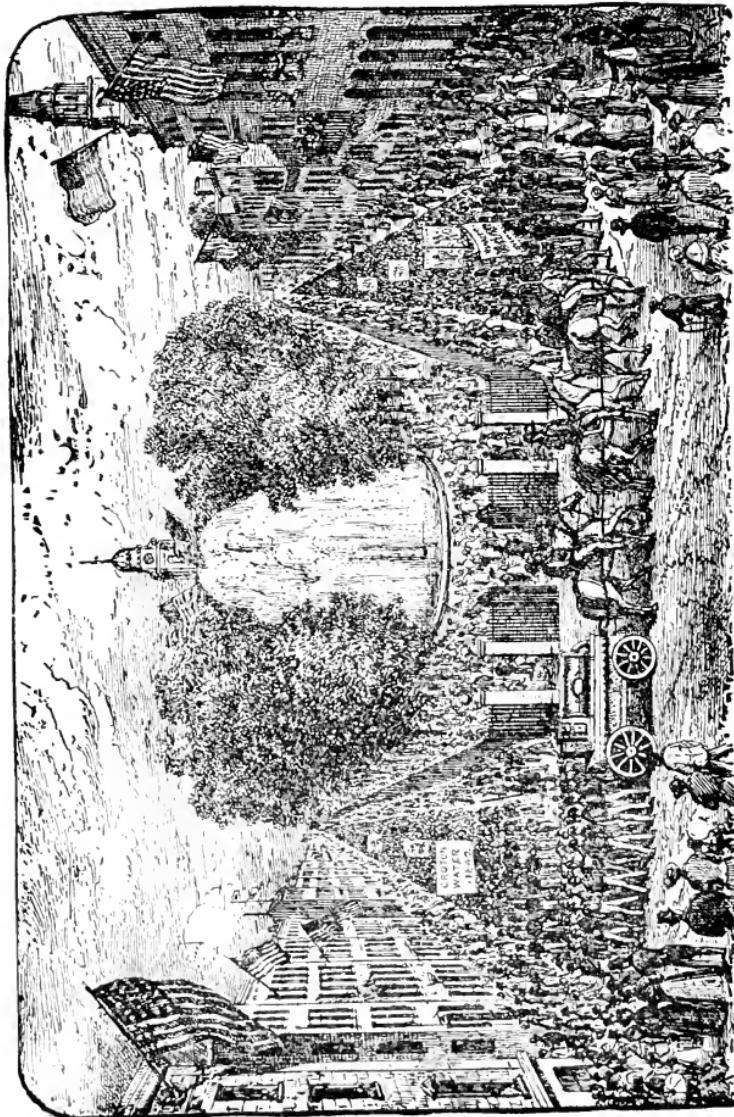
and yellow bricks to match the originals were imported from Holland for the Broad Street side, and on the Pearl Street side the old style red bricks were matched with bricks from old dwellings in the vicinity of Baltimore, Md. The first floor was raised to its former level, the windows changed to conform with the original ones and the Long Room restored to its old dimensions. All the original timbers were retained above and below the Long Room and every brick and piece of lumber, so far as possible, of the original building was left in place. The present appearance of the building is believed to be practically the same as during the Revolutionary period.

The first floor is still used as a restaurant.

On the second floor is the celebrated **Long Room**; note the portraits of Frederick Samuel Tallmadge and John Austin Stevens, the table made from old timbers of the building and the tablets.

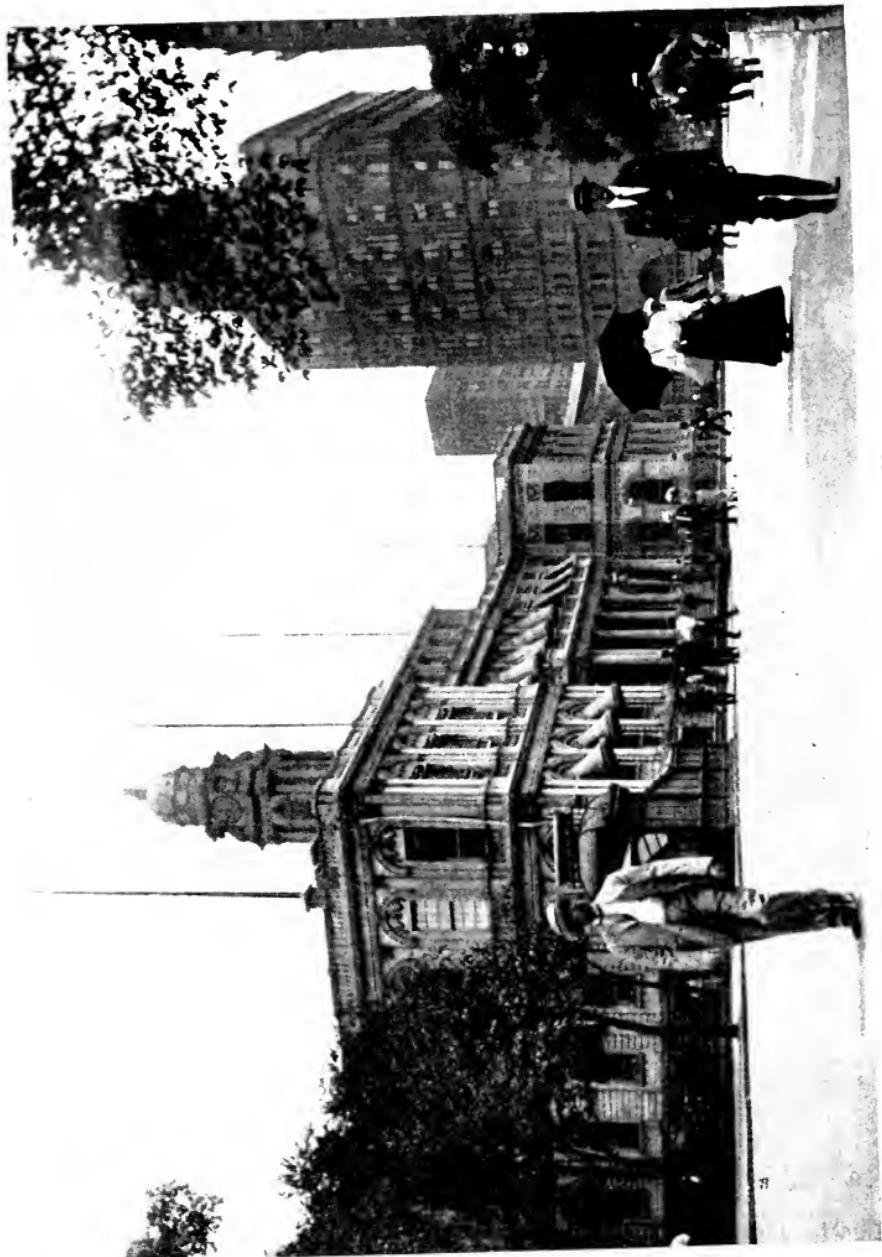
In the **Museum** on the third floor are cases holding Revolutionary relics,—flags, china, coins, medals, military commissions, letters, deeds and other old documents.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

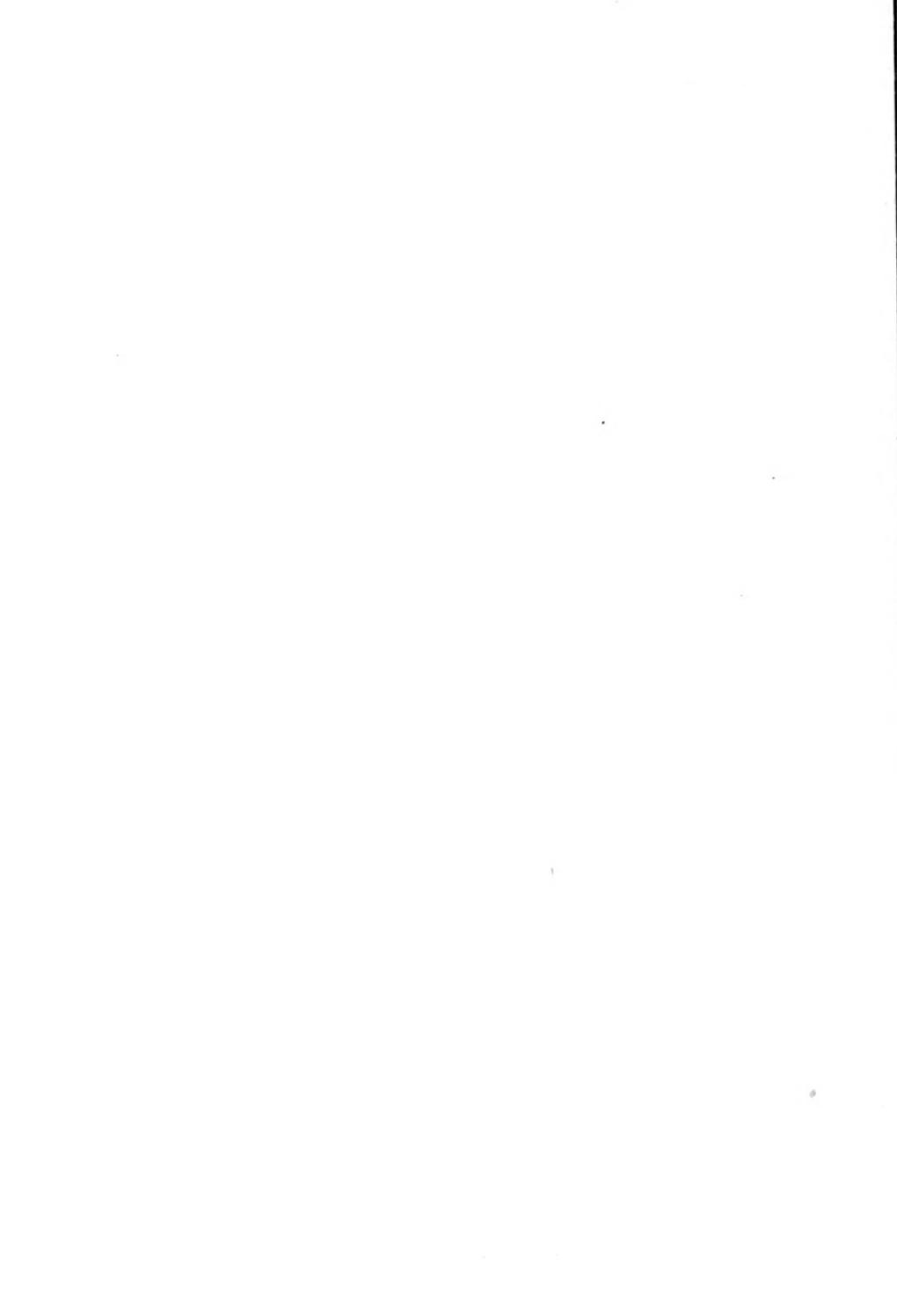


CROTON WATER PROCESSION, 1842.

Reproduced by permission from Wilson's "Memorial History of New York":
The Century History Company.



VIEW OF CITY HALL, 1909



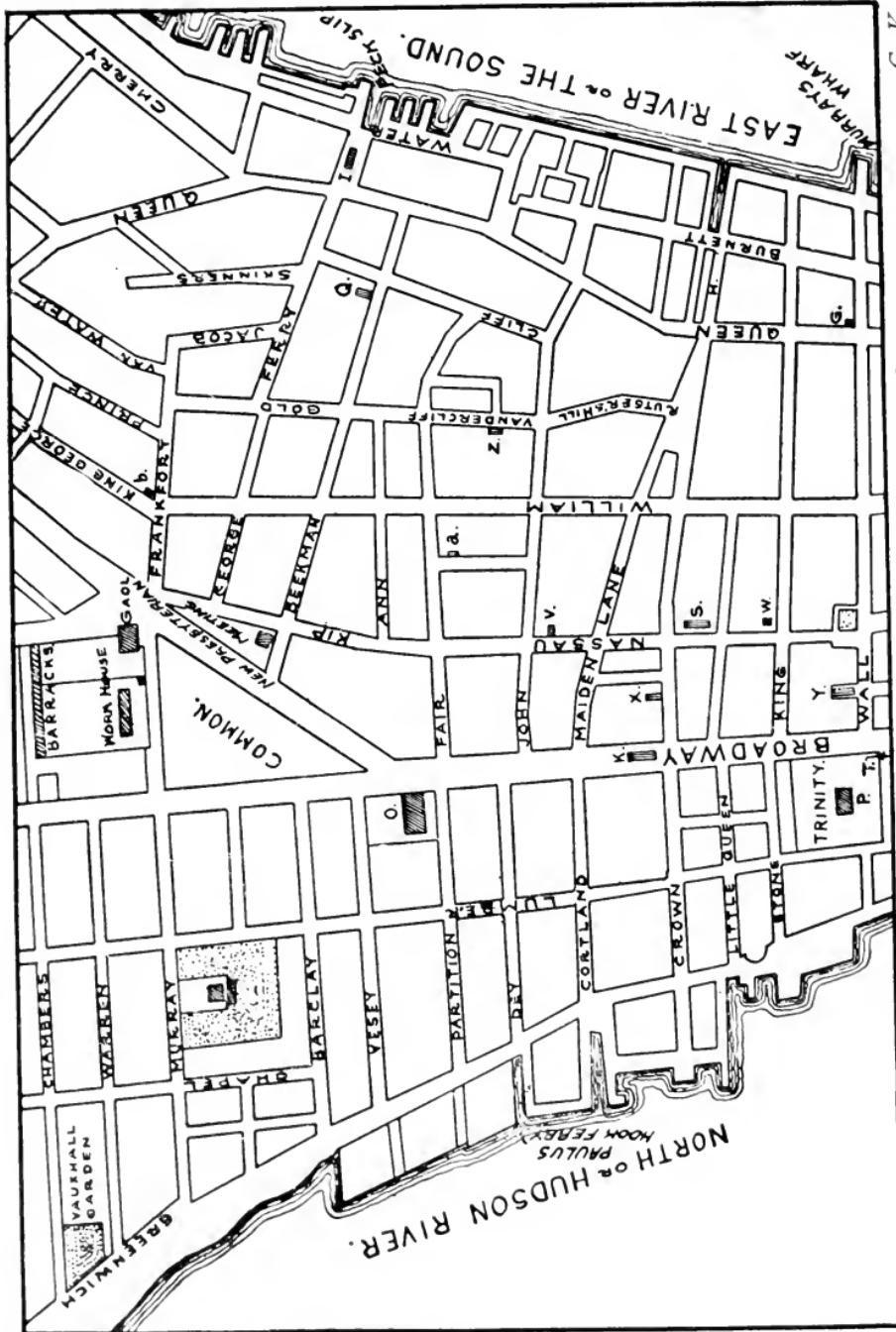
EXCURSION NO. I.—CITY HALL TO WALL STREET.

BY FRANK BERGEN KELLEY

Corrected with the aid of Albert Ulmann and Edward Hagaman
Hall.

Copyright, 1902, by the City History Club of New York.

HISTORICAL GUIDE



C. K.

PLATE IX. SECTION OF A PLAN OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK.
Redrawn from H. D. Tyler's reproduction of the map of Major Holland, Surveyor General, 1776.

Bibliography

Works by Janvier, Ulmann, Hemstreet, Wilson and Hill mentioned in Excursion VII.

"Historic New York;" papers on "King's College," "Old Wells," "Old Prisons and Old Taverns."

"Reports of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society: articles on "The Centenary of City Hall," and "The Old Martyrs' Prison."

"Works of Art Belonging to the City of New York," compiled by the Municipal Art Commission.

"St. Paul's Chapel," by Charles F. Wingate, and "The Montgomerie Siege," by T. U. Harper (pub. by A. B. King & Co.).

This part of New York was not settled until long after the Dutch flag ceased to wave over New Amsterdam. City Hall Park was the old Dutch VLAET (Flat) or pasture, later called the Commons, granted to the city corporation in 1686 by the Dongan charter. During the later English period and the days of the Revolution it was a place for public demonstrations, mass meetings, etc. It was fenced in about 1785, and an iron rail fence was provided in 1821, with gates on the south, west and east sides.

The main thoroughfare was lower Broadway, Chatham Street (now Park Row) and the Bowery. The shore line has been extended two or three blocks on either side. The King's Farm, which lay west of Broadway, between Wall and Warren Streets, originally belonged to the West India Company and was later granted, together with the Jans or Bogardus Farm north of Warren Street (Excursion II) to Trinity Church. Many of the street names have a direct connection with early residents.

INDEX TO HOLLAND MAP

G Meat Market.	T Lutheran Church
H Fly Market.	V Calvinist Church.
I Peck's Market.	W French Protestant Church.
K Oswego Market.	X Quaker Meeting.
O St. Paul's.	Y Presbyterian Meeting.
P Trinity.	Z Baptist Meeting.
Q St. George's Chapel.	a Moravian Meeting.
S New Dutch Church.	b New Lutheran Meeting.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

ROUTE 5.

SECTION I.—CITY HALL PARK AND VICINITY.

(Figures refer to Plates X and XI., see also IX and XII).

Take Subway to Brooklyn Bridge or City Hall.

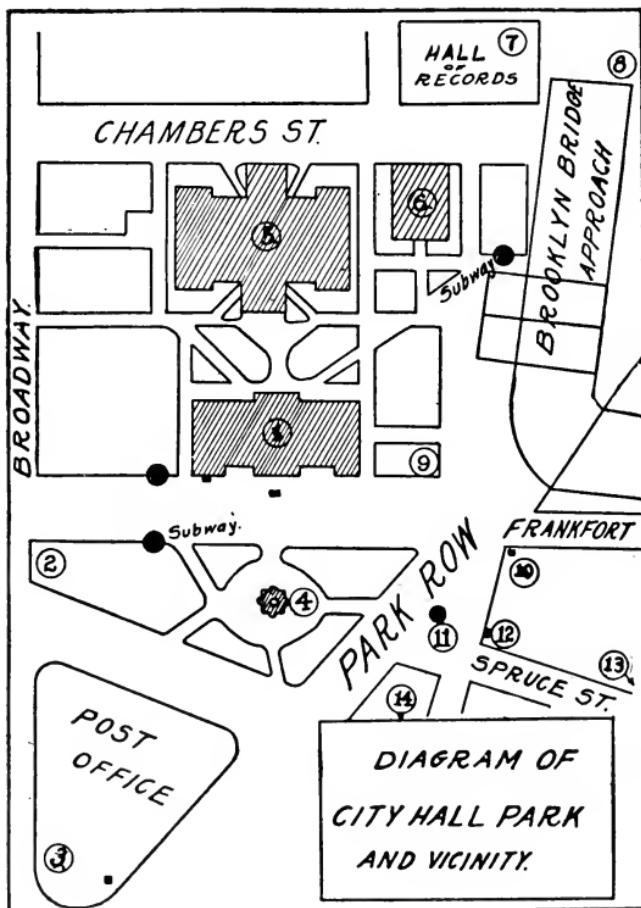


PLATE X. ROUTE 5.

C. K.

I. **City Hall**, a fine example of the Italian Renaissance, John McComb, Jr., architect. The foundation stone was laid on the site of the old almshouse by Mayor Edward Livingston, September 20, 1803. The front and sides are of Stockbridge (Mass.) marble, the rear built of brownstone from motives of economy; the common assertion that it was due to the idea that the city would not extend north of the building being untrue, as the city had already advanced beyond Chatham Square. The building was first occupied by the city government on July 4, 1810, although it was not completed until 1812, in the mayoralty of DeWitt Clinton. Among the important events celebrated here were the 200th anniversary of the discovery of Manhattan by Henry Hudson, Captain Hull's victory over the British ship Guerriere, the visit of Lafayette in 1824, the opening of the Erie Canal, November 4, 1825; the Croton Water opening, October 14, 1842; the laying of the Atlantic Cable, 1858 (at which time the building caught fire and was badly injured); the funeral of General Worth, 1857; the visit of Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, 1860, and the 250th anniversary of the City Charter, 1903. The building is open from 10 to 4; Saturday 10 to 12.

Ascend the spiral staircase to the **Governors' Room**; see portraits of Washington and General James Clinton by Trumbull, Peter Stuyvesant, Alexander Hamilton and governors from 1777; busts of DeWitt Clinton and Henry Clay, a portrait of Washington woven in silk; a section of Stuyvesant's pear tree; punch bowl used at the Erie Canal celebration; battle flags of the First New York Regiment; two desks of Washington and the furniture used in the former City Hall by the Federal Congress (Excursion VII, 21). A good view of the park and its surroundings may be obtained from the balcony.

The **Aldermanic Chamber** contains some portraits and a painting symbolic of New York City's commercial greatness. In the adjoining Committee Room are portraits of Harry Howard in the uniform of a Volunteer Fireman and of General McClellan. The old Council Chamber, now used by the Board of Estimate and Apportionment, contains portraits of national celebrities.

On the ground floor are the **Mayor's Reception Room** containing portraits of Lafayette and of former mayors, and on the ceiling plaster reproductions of seals of the United States, of New York State and City from early days; the **City Library**, comprising 7,000 volumes, some of great value, and the Bureau of Marriage Licences.

In the corridor see a marble **tablet**, erected in 1903, between and descriptive of two tablets (originally on the roof) containing the names of the architect, sculptor and of the building committee. On the opposite wall note the Dutch and Federal **standard yard measure**.

In the basement are the Marriage Room, Bureau of Licenses and some rooms once used as prison cells when the Police Headquarters were here.

Outside, beneath the Mayor's Window, see the **tablet** commemorating the reading of the Declaration of Independence to the army here, in Washington's presence, July 9, 1776. (See painting of this event in the New Amsterdam Theater, 214 West Forty-second Street).

A **tablet** in the sidewalk in front of the building marks the first excavation for the Rapid Transit Tunnel in 1900; another **tablet** in the City Hall Subway Station commemorates the opening of the Tunnel in 1904. A portion of the tunnel of the once proposed Pneumatic Rapid Transit Railway, constructed in 1868, still remains under Broadway along the Park.

The *Bridewell* or common jail, built in 1775, and used by the British as a prison, stood between Broadway and the site of City Hall. It was torn down in 1838, the stones being used to build the old Tombs Prison. Its great lock and key are in the building of the New York Historical Society.

2. The **Statue of Nathan Hale**, by Mac Monnies, near Broadway, opposite Murray Street, was erected by the Sons of the Revolution. (Excursion V, Section 7.)

3. **New York Post Office**, the third building used in the city for the purpose, built in 1875 on part of City Hall Park ceded in 1867 by the City to the National Government. Within the corridor, near the western entrance, is a **tablet** erected in 1897 by the Mary Washington Colonial Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution to commemorate the erection of the Liberty Pole and the Battle of Golden Hill (see 33 and 38). One Liberty Pole stood on the City Common about the middle of Mail Street and another stood near Broadway at Warren Street.

In the southeast corridor is a **bust** and **memorial tablet** in honor of Postmaster Pierson for his services in reforming the postal system.

4. **Fountain**, erected about 1873 just north of the site of the original fountain of 1842 which celebrated the opening of the Croton Aqueduct.

Go north through the Park to

5. **The County Court House**, on the site of the *American Institute*, in the upper story of which was Scudder's Museum.

Chambers Street marks the line of the fortifications and British barracks during the Revolution; a negro burying ground occupied the site of the Stewart and Dunn Buildings on the east side of Broadway.

6. The **brown stone building** east of the Court House, now the City Court, occupies the site of the *Rotunda* once used for the city post office, before 1845, and later an art gallery.

7. The new **Hall of Records** at Centre and Chambers Streets. See the statues of Duane, Colden, Hone, Heathcote, Stuyvesant, De Vries and Clinton by Philip Martiny; allegorical statues by Martiny and Bush-Brown; groups representing the recording of the purchase of Manhattan in 1626 and the consolidation of Greater New York, 1898, by Albert Weinert. The interior of the building is well worth a visit. The Register will allow visitors to inspect the old city records and maps dating back to Dutch days.

8. Site of the *first Free School* building of New York City in Ottendorfer Square. It was erected in 1809 on what was then called Tryon Row, corner of Chatham Street, near the new terminal of the Brooklyn Bridge.

Go south along the edge of the Park to the

9. **Tablet**, erected in 1907 by the Mary Washington Colonial Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, on a granite monument in the Park, nearly opposite the Brooklyn Bridge terminal, marking the site of the old Register's Office which was built in 1758 as a debtors' prison. It became the Provost or British military prison during the Revolution and was the scene of great brutality to prisoners on the part of Provost-Marshall Cunningham. On the second floor (called derisively "Congress Hall") were confined prisoners of note, among them Ethan Allen. Beneath the building were four gloomy dungeons. The building was torn down in 1903 to make way for the Subway. During its demolition coins, buttons and human bones were found in the excavation.

Go down Park Row

on the line of the early road to Stuyvesant's Bowery (Excursion III., Section 2), and later forming a portion of the Post Road.

HISTORICAL GUIDE



C. K.

PLATE XI. ROUTES 5, 6, 7.

10. The **Sun Building**, originally the first permanent building of Tammany Hall (erected 1811), which had been organized at Borden's Tavern in lower Broadway in 1789 and moved to "Martling's" (corner of Spruce and Nassau Streets) in 1798. In Tammany Hall the political term "Loco foco" originated in 1834.

Frankfort Street, "Newspaper Alley," was named for the birthplace of Jacob Leisler who was executed for treason in 1691 on his own farm near by.

A fine **view** of all lower Manhattan and the Bay may be obtained from the top of the tower in the **World Building**.

11. **Statue of Benjamin Franklin**, designed by Plassman, and presented in 1867 by Captain Albert de Groot to the printers and press of New York.

12. **Statue of Horace Greeley**, founder of the "New York Tribune" (designed by Ward and presented to the city in 1890) near the Tribune Building.

13. **Statues of Franklin and Gutenberg** on the front of the "Staats Zeitung" Building, Spruce and William Streets.

14. The *Vineyard Lot* occupied the block between Park Row, Nassau and Beekman Streets, and the block below was called the *Governor's Garden* because purchased by Governor Dongan in 1685.

The old *Times* and *Potter* Buildings are on the site of the *Brick Presbyterian Church*, built in 1768; used during the Revolution as a British prison and moved about 1854 to Thirty-seventh Street and Fifth Avenue. (Excursion V, Section 4:2).

On the block directly south is the site of the first *Clinton Hall* (1830), an early home of the Mercantile Library. (Excursion III, Section 1).

15. **Dolan's Restaurant**, 33 Park Row, contains a model of the buildings on this block as they stood about 1800, including the present structures at 33, 34, 35 Park Row, the corner being then known as *Lovejoy's Hotel*. It also shows the *Park Theatre* just below, the site now covered by the Park Row Building, 13-17 Park Row. The theatre was erected in 1798, burned in 1820, rebuilt in 1821 and again burned in 1848. In 1842 a ball was given here in honor of Charles Dickens.

16. **Theatre Alley**, joining Beekman and Ann Streets, was the stage passage to the Park Theatre. The restaurant kitchen here was the laundry of Lovejoy's Hotel.

17. Site of *Barnum's Museum*, built in 1842 and burnt down in 1865, was where now stands the National Park Bank at Broadway and Ann Streets. The *Loew Bridge* was erected across Broadway at Fulton Street in 1867 to aid pedestrians, but was taken down the next year by court order. Stewart's *Café* at 161 Fulton Street contains a number of rare prints of old New York.

ROUTE 6.

SECTION II.—ST. PAUL'S TO WALL STREET.

18. St. Paul's Chapel, corner of Vesey Street, the oldest church structure in Manhattan, built by McBean, 1764-66 (the steeple not until 1794). The interior was modeled after that of St. Martins-in-the-Fields, London. Note on the pediment the statue of St. Paul.

See within the church the pews of Washington and Governor George Clinton, the original sounding board over the pulpit and several tablets. In the Trinity Corporation Building at the foot of the yard may be seen a number of interesting historical relics and pictures.

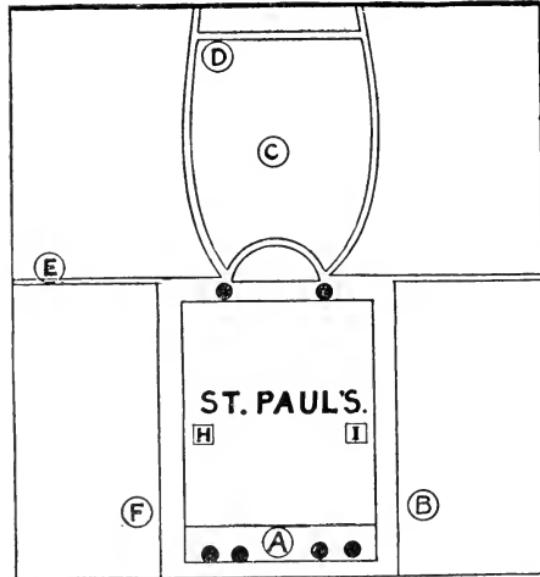


PLATE XII.

C. K.

Index to Monuments, St. Paul's Churchyard

- A. General Richard Montgomery.
- B. Dr. Wm. James McNeven (cenotaph).
- C. Cooke, the actor.
- D. Sieur de Roche Fontaine (aide to Rochambeau).
- E. Francis Dring (earliest inscription, 1767).
- F. Thomas Addis Emmett (see west face of cenotaph, latitude and longitude of New York).
- H. Washington's pew.
- I. Governor George Clinton's pew.

19. **Astor House**, north of St. Paul's, one of the oldest New York hotels, built 1834-38 and the temporary home of many famous men. The building stands on the site of the old *Spring Garden* and *Drover's Inn* or *Bull's Head Tavern* and was once the property of J. J. Astor, J. C. Coster and David Lydig. It is still in the Astor estate.

The first substantial sidewalks of New York were laid on the west side of Broadway between Vesey and Murray Streets about 1787.

Go west on Barclay Street to

20. **St. Peter's Church**, southeast corner of Church Street, the oldest Roman Catholic Church building in Manhattan, established in 1786; rebuilt 1838-9 and recently remodeled. Note the Latin inscription under the cornice and the statue of St. Peter.

Go up Church and west on Murray Street to

21. **Tablet** at the southeast corner of Murray Street and West Broadway, marking the site of *King's College* tract which extended west of Broadway, between Murray and Barclay Street and sloped down to the river which then came up to Greenwich Street. The college grounds proper covered much less territory (Plate IX). This large open space aided in stopping the progress of the great fire of 1776. King's College was chartered in 1754, sessions beginning July of that year in the school-house of Trinity Church, Dr. Samuel Johnson, the President, being at first the sole instructor. The corner stone of the building was laid in 1756 and the college was first occupied in 1760. During the Revolution the building was dismantled and used by both armies as barracks and a hospital. In 1784 it was reopened as Columbia College, DeWitt Clinton, nephew of the Governor, entering as the first student.

Dr. Anthon's Grammar School, founded in 1764 as the preparatory department, after the Revolution occupied the Murray Street side and the main entrance was from Robinson Street (Park Place) which was cut through the grounds in 1856, the year before the College moved up town. (Excursion V, Section 4:7).

Greenwich Street was the shore line until about 1760 and a road ran north from it to Greenwich Village, passing *Vauxhall*, a favorite public garden of the English period, lying between Warren and Chambers Streets. The first elevated railroad in the world was built on this street in 1866-7, running from the Battery to Thirtieth Street. The experimental power was a cable.

Go south on West Broadway to Vesey Street.

WEST BROADWAY, *College Place* or *Chapel Street* was widened and cut through to Vesey Street in 1892 and lower Church Street was widened and called *New Church* about 1875. The line of the former sidewalk may be determined by the Elevated R. R. pillars on the west side. The horse cars formerly ran under the houses between Barclay and Vesey Streets.

22. **Washington Market**, successor to the Bear Market, corner of Vesey and Washington Streets. *West Washington Market*, formerly on the river front, is now part of Gansevoort Market. The high lands nearby were leveled and the shore line filled in about 1787 to 1790. See **old houses** on Vesey Street opposite the market.

Go south on Greenwich to Thames Street.

On Cortlandt Street and Broadway was a Dutch windmill in early days, hence its old name of *Windmill Lane*; and at the foot of Cortlandt Street was the slip of Fulton's first steam ferry (1812) to Paulus Hook.

See **old buildings** near Albany and Carlisle Streets.

Go east on Thames Street and north on Trinity Place to Cedar Street, passing

old house at 17 Thames Street and

23. An old city well on Trinity Place, corner of Thames Street.

24. **Old Tom's Chop House**, 118 Cedar Street, successor to the original *Old Tom's* of Thames and Temple Streets, established about 1790. The old pewter, steins and china are still in use and English customs are observed.

Return to Thames Street and go east to Broadway, passing

25. **Tablet**, Thames Street side of 113 Broadway, site of the *de Lancey House*, built in 1700, later the *Province Arms*, or *Burns' Coffee House*, and replaced by the City Hotel in 1806. This is said to have been the scene of the signing of the Non-Importation Agreement, October 31, 1765, but there is authority for believing that this took place at 9 Broadway. (Excursion VII:1).

Thames Street was the carriage way to the de Lancey stables.

ROUTE 7.

SECTION III.—WALL STREET TO FRANKLIN SQUARE.

Take Subway to Wall Street. Go east on Cedar Street, passing

26. The site of the *Scotch Presbyterian Church*, built about 1760, nearly opposite the *Clearing House*, between Broadway and Nassau Streets. The latter street was first at Teunis de Kay's cartway from Wall Street, passing around Federal Hall; it was opened in 1696, and the upper end was called Kip Street for Jacob Kip. Note copies of the City, State and National SEALS on the Clearing House.

27. The tablet on the Mutual Life Building, northeast corner of Nassau and Cedar Streets, marks the site of the Middle Dutch Church, built 1727-32; this was used by the British as a riding academy and prison and served as a post office from 1845 to 1875. The old bell, made in Amsterdam and given by de Peyster, is now at the Collegiate Church, at Fifth Avenue and Forty-eighth Street. (Excursion V, Section IV:5). It is said that Franklin tried some of his kite experiments from the belfry of the old building. Just behind, at 34 Liberty Street, stood the *Livingston Sugar House*, another Revolutionary prison.

28. Site of the *French Church du St. Esprit* (Excursion VII, 13 and Excursion V, Section II:39), erected 1703-4 at 18-20-22 Pine Street and also used as a military prison.

Go north on Nassau and west on Liberty Street

29. The **Chamber of Commerce**, 65 Liberty Street (admission only through a member's card), contains a fine collection of portraits of old New York merchants, a Stuart portrait of Washington and many interesting relics and curios. Note in front the **statues** of Alexander Hamilton, John Jay and De Witt Clinton. On this site once stood the *Friends' Meeting House*.

Go up Liberty Place, formerly called Little Green Street, to Nassau Street, then descend the hill to Maiden Lane and walk east to Pearl Street.

Aaron Burr's law office was at 73 Nassau Street.

MAIDEN LANE, *Maagde Paatje*, was one of the three oldest streets north of the Wall, being the route between *Road to the Ferry* and Broadway. The streets between it and Broadway were laid out about 1690. A brook ran along the line of this street from the vicinity of Broadway, as may still be seen by the hollow marking the neighborhood and by the old arches in basements near Nassau Street, built over a drain to carry off the water. Some say the banks of this brook were a favorite bleaching ground of the Dutch maidens, others that Maiden Lane was an old lover's path. At the edge of the East River, near Pearl Street, in Dutch days was the smithy of Cornelius Cloppers, giving the name *Smit's Vly* (valley) to this locality. Note the modern house with a crowstep roof at 57 Maiden Lane, on the site of Thomas Jefferson's New York home.

30. The *Fly Market* once occupied the block east of Pearl Street, and after the filling-in process was complete two other markets occupied the additional blocks to the east. All were torn down about 1821. Its successor is the modern Fulton Market.

Go down Pearl Street

PEARL STREET, *de Perel Straat*, the *Strand* or the *Road to the Ferry* (sometimes called *Dock* and *Queen Street*) marks the former shore line on the East River and was the road from the Fort to the Brooklyn Ferry, near Fulton Street.

31. **Revolutionary cannon**, northeast corner of Pearl and Pine Streets. Aaron Burr once lived at 10 Cedar Street. The old *De Peyster house*, at 168 Pearl Street, was the residence of Governor George Clinton in 1789.

Return to Liberty and north on Gold Street, climbing old Rutgers Hill and passing some quaint old buildings. Go east on Platt Street to see an old house at 208 Pearl Street.

Return on Platt Street to William Street, passing

32. The **Jack-Knife**, northwest corner of Platt and Gold Streets, an old house once used as a tavern which was so changed in shape by the cutting through of Platt Street (by Jacob S. Platt in 1834) as to merit its name. It is best seen from near the William Street corner.

Go up William Street to

33. **Golden Hill Inn**, 122-4 William Street, built over 150 years ago of brick from Holland. It was the favorite meeting place of the Sons of Liberty (see 38). Washington Irving lived at the site of 126 (or 131) William Street, and Lafayette at 90 William Street.

Go west on John Street to

34. **John Street M. E. Church**, the oldest Methodist Church in New York. The original building occupied the same site and was erected in 1768; rebuilt in 1817 and 1841. The church was organized in a sail loft at 120 William Street by Barbara Heck, Philip Embury and Captain Webb. Within may be seen a number of interesting relics, including a clock given by Charles Wesley and tablets to Captain Webb, S. H. Hadley and others. The tablet outside gives the dates of the several structures.

35. The site of the *John Street Theatre* (called the "Royal" in the Revolution and the "National" afterward) was at 15-21 John Street. It was built between 1750 and 1760 and here Major André performed original plays during the Revolution. "Hail Columbia" was first played here in the presence of Washington by Fyles, its composer, and in this theatre Joseph Jefferson made his first appearance. See the arcade at 17 John Street, once an entrance to the theatre.

Go north on Nassau to Fulton Street; then west to

36. **Tablet**, 136 Fulton Street, erected in 1883 by veterans of the Seventh Regiment to commemorate the *Shakespeare Tavern*, built before the Revolution, a favorite headquarters for actors and the scene of the organization of the Seventh Regiment, August 25, 1824.

Go east on Fulton Street.

37. **Fulton Street Prayer Meeting** (No. 113) site of the *North Dutch Church*, built in 1769 and used as a British prison. The bell once hanging in the North Church tower now stands in the churchyard at Twenty-ninth Street and Fifth Avenue. (Excursion V., Section 2: 41).

The first Firemen's Hall, built in 1788, was east of the church, at the corner of William Street.

Go up William to Ann Street.

38. **Tablet**, northeast corner of Ann and William Streets, marks the site of the street fight of Golden Hill (so called from a wheat field here) between the Sons of Liberty and British soldiers, in defence of the Liberty Pole, January 17, 1770,—the first bloodshed of the Revolution (see 3 and 33). Note the old building opposite and the court and old style rear buildings at 59 Ann Street.

Return to Fulton Street and go east.

39. **Ryder's Alley**, connecting Fulton and Gold Streets, is a relic of the old days. The old *United States Hotel* ("Holt's Folly"), corner of Fulton and Pearl Streets, on the site of the United States Arcade, has been recently demolished. Several old houses may be seen near the ferry, at the foot of Fulton Street.

Go north on Cliff Street to

40. The **St. George Building** on the northwest corner of Beekman Street, on the site of the first *St. George's Church* (1748-1852), now on East Sixteenth Street. The original desk, pulpit and chancel rails are now in the church at Manhasset, L. I.

The old shot tower, erected 1858, was taken down in 1907.

41. **Tablet** at Cliff and Ferry Streets, (Schieren Building) erected Oct. 27, 1906, under the auspices of the Hide and Leather Association of New York to commemorate the old Swamp. In excavating for the building old tan-vats were found in a good state of preservation.

John Haberding (or Harpendinck) with some fellow tanners bought in 1695, "The Shoemaker's Pasture," a district covering several blocks between Maiden Lane and Ann Street, east of Broadway. Here they carried their tanneries from the old tan pits near Beaver Street; later Haberding, having given his share of the Pasture to the Middle Church, they removed to the "Leather Swamp" above Beekman Street, near Gold Street, which district still retains the name of "The Swamp." The Vandercliff Farm lay northeast of Shoemaker's Pasture and gave the name to Cliff Street.

Go east on Ferry Street to Peck Slip.

42. **Tablet** at 8-10 Peck Slip, erected by General Society of Mayflower Descendants in 1904 to commemorate the warehouse of Isaac Allerton, a Mayflower Pilgrim who was Governor Bradford's assistant at Plymouth.

43. **Revolutionary cannon** at southwest corner of Water Street and Peck Slip.

Go north on Pearl Street to

44. Site of the *Walton House*, 324-326 Pearl Street (built 1754, torn down 1881), the magnificence of which is said to have led to the enactment of the Stamp Act.

45. **Tablet**, on Brooklyn Bridge pier at the east side of Franklin Square, erected in 1899 by the Mary Washington Colonial Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, to mark the *Franklin House*, home of Walter Franklin, a merchant, at 1 Cherry Street, built 1770, and occupied as the first presidential mansion by Washington. Another prominent resident was Samuel Osgood, first Postmaster General, who had married Franklin's widow. The house was torn down in 1856.

Franklin Square was named in 1817 by the Board of Aldermen for Benjamin Franklin.

This district was formerly called *Cherry Hill*, named for the cherry orchard of Mayor Thos. Delancey, 1666-71, or for the *Cherry Garden*, established about 1664 by Richard Sackett as a rival to the Dutch garden at Chatham Square. At 5 Cherry Street John Hancock once lived, and here Wm. Tweed carried on the trade of a cigar-maker.

At 7 Cherry Street stood the house of Samuel Leggett, president of the New York Gaslight Company, where gas was first used in the city in 1835. At 17 Cherry Street lived Samuel C. Reid, who designed the present American flag. *Gotham Court* (19 Cherry) and *Blindman's Alley* (26 Cherry) were in this neighborhood, which is one of the most crowded and poorly housed districts in the city.

Go up Cherry to Roosevelt Street.

Through Roosevelt Street once ran *Old Wreck Brook*, thought by Innes to have been named for the wreck of Adrian Block's ship, the Tiger. (Excursion VII:16.) This brook led from the Collect Pond (vicinity of the Tombs) and helped drain Beekman's Swamp. The bridge crossing this brook at Park Row was one of three "Kissing Bridges." See old houses at 98-96 and 88-86 Roosevelt Street.

Pass under the Elevated Railroad to New Chambers Street and south on Rose Street.

46. **Tablet and barred window** on the Rhinelander Building, the latter once in the old *Cuyler*, later *Rhineland Sugar House* which was built in 1763 and torn down 1892. Some of the original blocks of stone surround the doorway. It is claimed that the old building was used as a Revolutionary prison.

Go west on Duane Street to Park Row and back to City Hall.

Chatham Garden once fronted on Park Row (old Chatham Street) and extended north from New Chambers Street. The high ground in the vicinity was once called Catimut's Windmill or Fresh Water Hill. There was a windmill here in 1662, north of Duane Street.

NOTES

NOTES

NOTES

EXCURSION NO. II.—GREENWICH VILLAGE AND LISPENDARD'S MEADOWS.

By FRANK BERGEN KELLEY.

(Corrected with the aid of Thos. J. Burton)

Copyright, 1902, by the City History Club of New York.
Revised 1906 and 1909.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

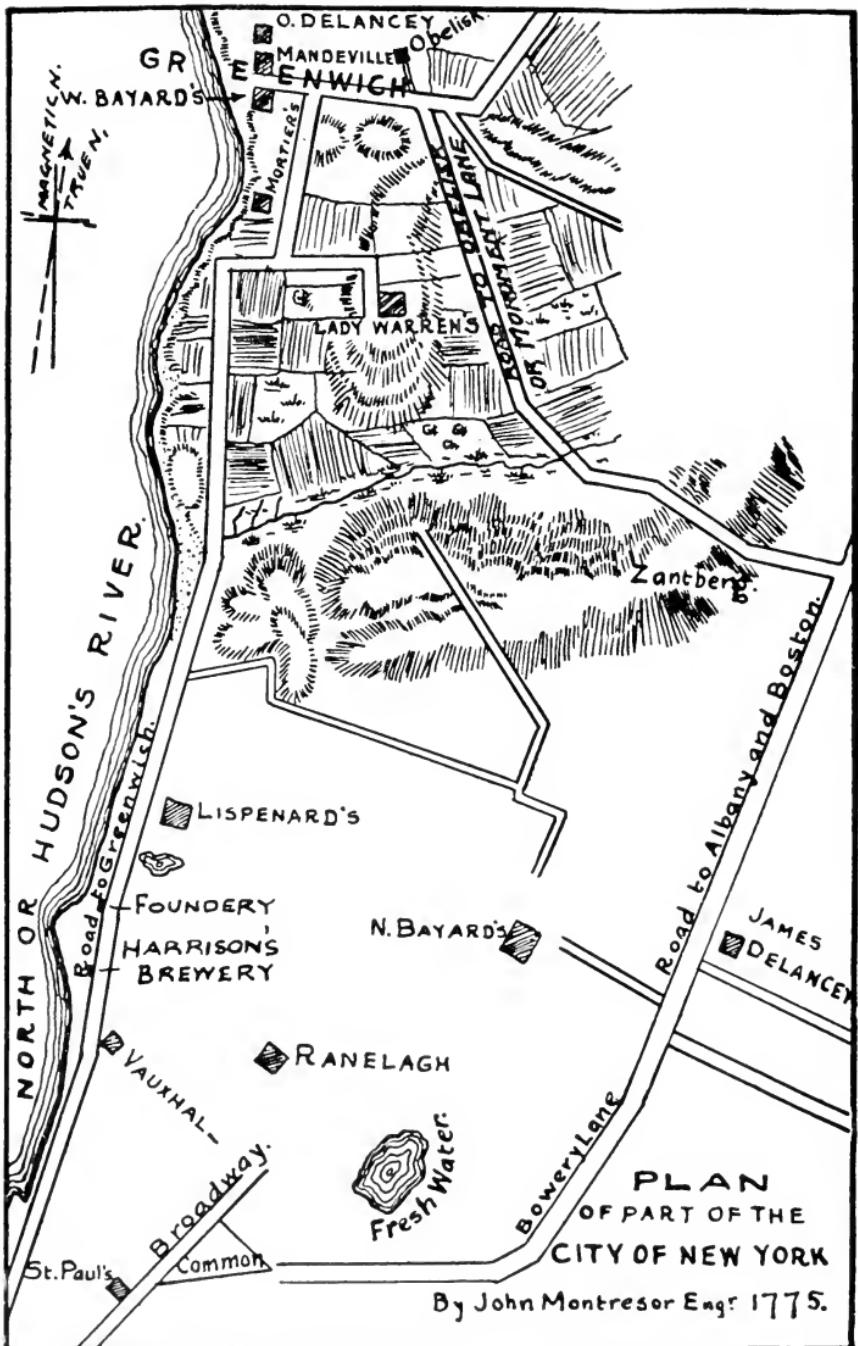


PLATE XIII. REDRAWN FROM OLD MAP.

C. K.

GREENWICH VILLAGE AND LISPENARD'S MEADOWS.

Bibliography.

Works by Ulmann, Hemstreet and Wilson mentioned in Excursion VII.

"Historic New York," (papers on "Annetje Jans' Farm," "Old Wells," and "Old Greenwich.")

"In Old New York," (chapters on "Greenwich Village," and "Lispennard's Meadows") by Janvier.

"When Old New York was Young," (chapters on "Greenwich Village," "The Inland Road to Greenwich," and "The Mouse Trap,") by Hemstreet.

ROUTE 8.

SECTION I.—GREENWICH VILLAGE.

West Fourteenth Street to Spring Street.

(Figures refer to Plates XIV, XVI; see also Plate XIII).

GREENWICH VILLAGE is the site of the oldest settlement of white men on Manhattan after that formed around Fort Amsterdam. Its boundaries are, roughly, the North River, West Fourteenth Street and the line of the old Minetta Brook, the east branch of which rose in Madison Square, crossed Washington Square, ran through the line of Minetta and Downing Streets, and flowed into the North River just north of Charlton Street (see Plate XXI).

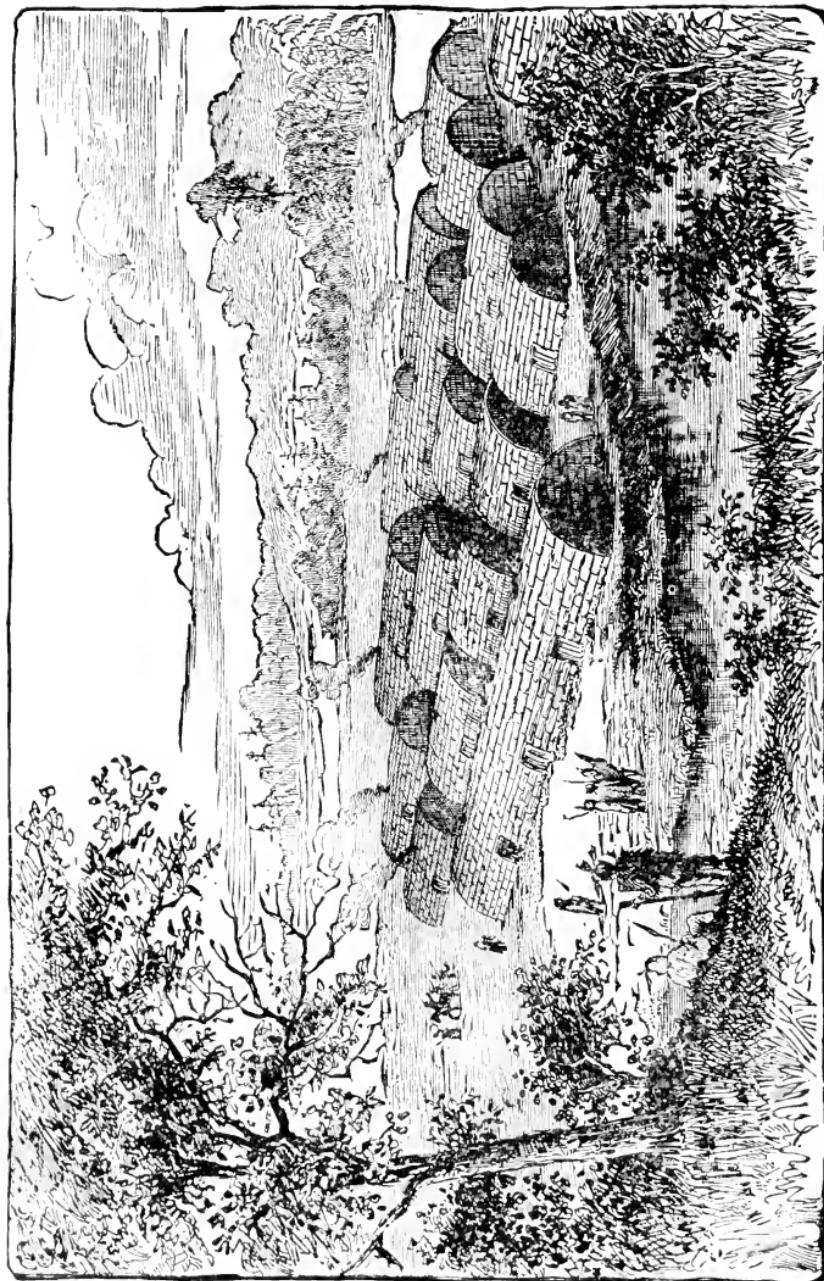
The original Greenwich was of much smaller compass, consisting of a few houses located between the old Indian village of *Sappokanican* (east of the present Gansevoort Market) and the present Christopher Street, and was built up chiefly around the foot of the latter street.

Sappokanican was called the *Bossen Bouwerie* (Farm in the Woods) in 1633, when Governor Van Twiller established a tobacco plantation often called by its old Indian name. It is mentioned in the Journal of Dankers and Sluyter in 1679. Because of its healthfulness and fertility, it was a popular place of settlement. It received the name of Greenwich in the early part of the eighteenth century. Among the early residents of prominence were Captain, later Admiral, Sir Peter Warren, Oliver De Lancey (Warren's brother-in-law), Commissary Mortier, William Bayard, James Jauncey and George Clinton.

During the early part of the nineteenth century this section of the city became a refuge from the plagues of yellow fever and cholera, and was rapidly built up.

The dovetailing of the new city plan of 1807-11 on the old line of streets in Greenwich Village gave rise to some curious complications, such as the crossing of Tenth and Eleventh Streets by Fourth Street, etc. This new plan, together with changes about Washington Square, brought Greenwich into closer union with the rest of the city, although its individuality is still very marked. It is often called the *Old Ninth* or the *American Ward*.

The original *shore line* of this section was just west of Greenwich Street, which was a shore road to Greenwich Village, possibly succeeding an old Indian path,



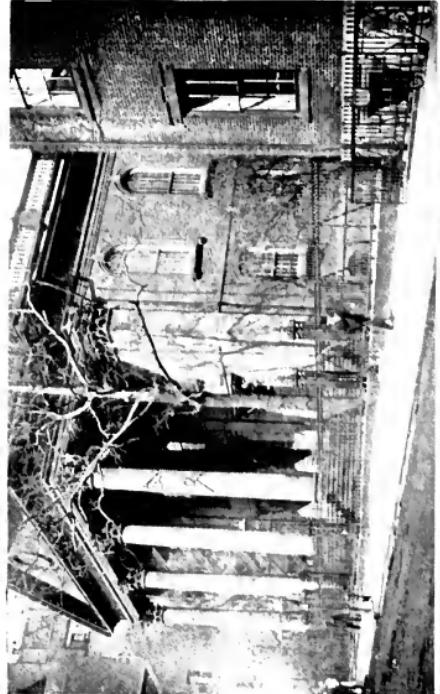
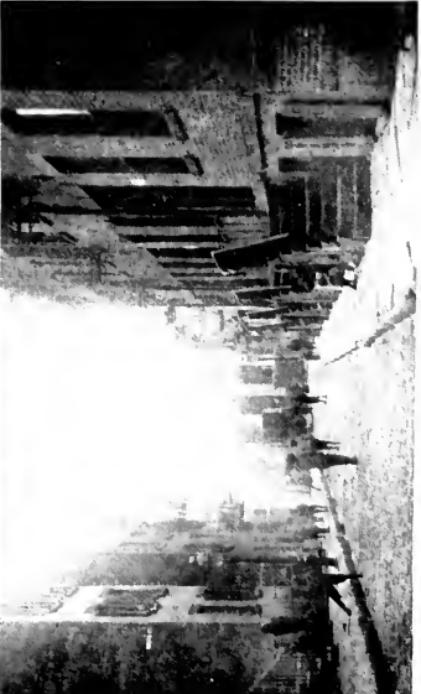
INDIAN VILLAGE OF SAPPOKANICAN.

Reproduced by permission from Todd's "The Story of the City of New York"; G. P. Putnam's Sons.

95 MORTON STREET
HUDSON, NEAR WATTS STREET



ST. JOHN'S CHAPEL
MINETTA STREET





Start at West Fourteenth Street and Tenth Avenue; walk south.

1. **Gansevoort Market**, just west of the site of Sappokanican ("carrying place"), the Indian village where Hudson is supposed to have stopped to trade in 1609.

The market occupies filled-in ground, the original shore-line making a sharp turn to the east at Bank Street, forming a bay into which projected a point of land on which *Fort Gansevoort* was located. The fort, which was named in honor of General Peter Gansevoort, an officer in Washington's army, was built in this vicinity to protect the river front during the War of 1812 and was torn down in 1851.

See the **Sign of the Goose** facing Gansevoort ("goose") Market at 819 Washington Street.

West Washington Market was moved here from Vesey Street.

2. The old **Oyster Market** lies just west along the river front, which is usually lined at this point with antiquated river craft.

Go up Horatio Street to Jackson Square.

Pass **old houses** at 35, 19-13 and 7 Horatio Street and 345 West Fourth Street.

3. **126 Greenwich Avenue**, opposite Jackson Square; see C. H. Britting's large and unique collection of theatre posters, programs, etc., dating back to 1805.

Go down Eighth Avenue to Abingdon Square.

82 Jane Street is the site of *William Bayard's house* in which Alexander Hamilton died.

Abingdon Square was named for the Countess of Abingdon, Admiral Warren's daughter.

5. The *Warren Estate* embraced much of the land in this vicinity. The site of the *Warren House* (home of Admiral Sir Peter Warren, who aided in the capture of Louisbourg in 1745) was on the block bounded by West Fourth, Charles, Bleecker and Perry Streets. This property was purchased by Mr. Van Nest in 1819 for \$15,000. In 1865 a row of brownstone houses was built here and remains on what is called Vannest Place (Charles from Bleecker to West Fourth Street).

Christopher Street was called *Skinner Road* for one of Sir Peter Warren's sons-in-law.

100 yards east of Eighth Avenue was the original *Fitzroy Road*, named for another son-in-law, Lord Fitzroy, created Baron Southampton in 1780. Gansevoort Street was once called *Southampton* or *Great Kill Road*. (Plate XXI and Route 16.)

4. **The Barracks**, a building at the southeast corner of Bank and Bleecker Streets, the upper part being the original prison for sailors taken from the captured British man-of-war *Peacock* during the War of 1812 (for brief account see framed clippings in the building).

Go west on Bank to West Street.

Bank Street was so called from the banks which removed from downtown and located here during the yellow fever epidemic of 1799. Governor George Clinton lived at the site of 110 Bank Street, the grounds then sloping to the river.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

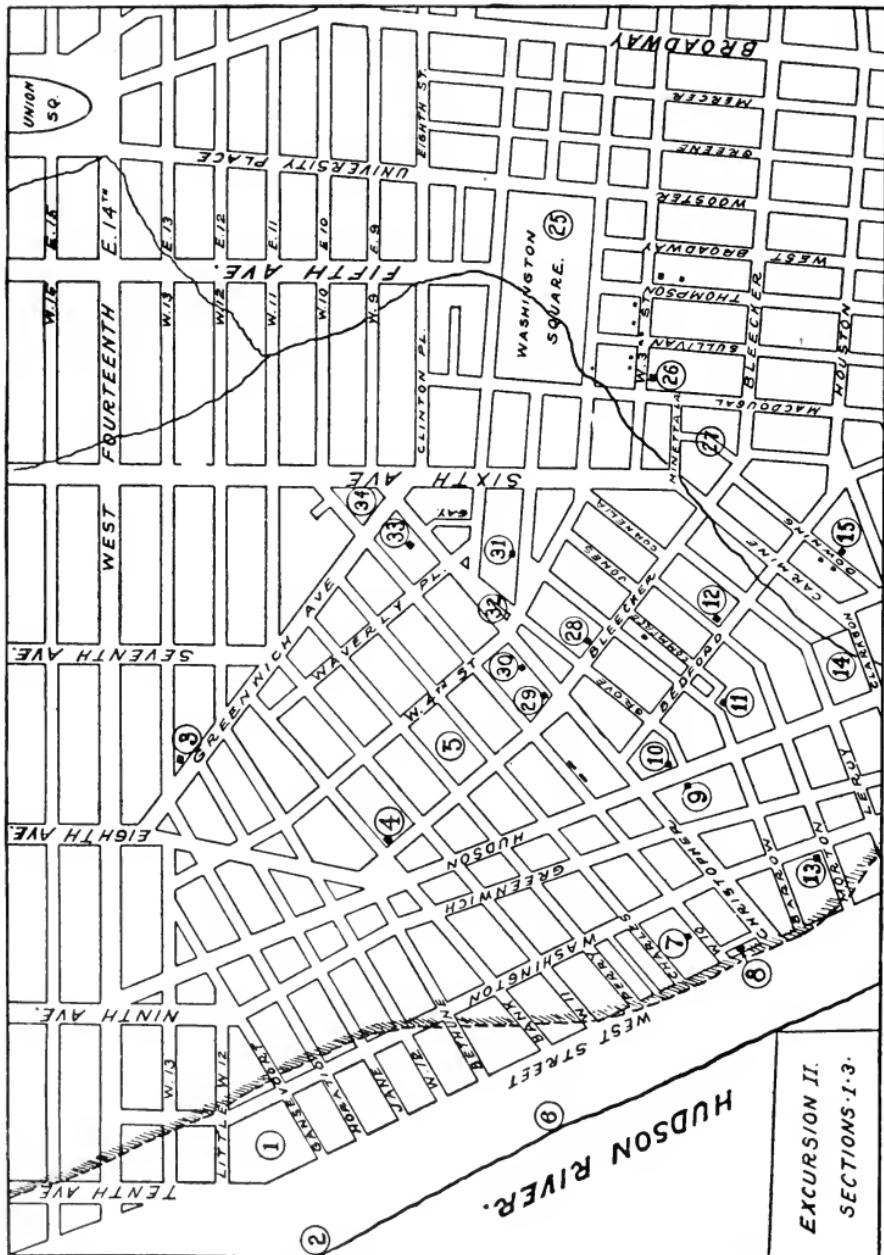


PLATE XIV. ROUTES 8, 10.

C. K.

6. **Tablet** on west side of West Street in front of Piers 49-50, marking the widening and general improvement of West Street in 1897.

Go down West to Tenth Street.

7. Site of the first New York State Prison (near foot of West Tenth Street), built in 1796; removed to Sing Sing 1829; the foundation stones are incorporated in the walls of the brewery now occupying the site (just inside and east of the Tenth Street driveway). In 1811 Greenwich Hotel was on Greenwich Street near the prison; stages went from this point to the City Hall on Wall Street five times a day.

Log rafts were formerly anchored off shore, and a market was located here in 1804. On November 4, 1825, the procession of vessels brought through the Erie Canal stopped at the dock near the Prison where it was met by the city officials and proceeded to the navy yard, where national officials were taken on board and the fleet continued to the Lower Bay, where was performed the ceremony of wedding the lakes to the sea.

8. **Old houses** on Weehawken Street, possibly built before 1767 and plotted on the Ratzer Map of 1766-7 (Plate XVII.) One of the houses was once the station of the N. Y. C. and H. R. R. R.

Go east on West Tenth Street, passing

Old houses at 248 (rear alley) and 246 West Tenth Street.

Go back to Hudson Street and south to Grove Street.

9. **St. Luke's** (a chapel of Trinity) was built here 1821-4 (see tablet); the building next door to the old chapel was a Home for Aged Couples, now at West One Hundred and Twelfth Street.

10. The old **Grove Street School** (P. S. No. 3) is the third oldest public school in New York. It was destroyed by fire in 1905. The new building is marked by a **tablet** (the gift of C. R. Lamb, one of the old "boys") to commemorate Lafayette's visit in 1824 to the original school, which had been "selected as the best example of the public school system as established by the Free School Society of the City of New York." Grove street (called successively *Cosine, Columbia* and *Burrows Street*) was widened and partly straightened in 1836.

Go east on Barrow and through Commerce Streets to Bedford Street.

11. **The Broderick House** is at the southwest corner of Barrow and Commerce Streets.

Washington Irving's sister lived at 15 Commerce Street.

Go down Bedford to Morton Street.

12. The old **Bedford Street Methodist Church**, corner of Morton Street, was founded in a carpenter's shop near by in 1805; the original church was built in 1810 and rebuilt on the same site in 1840. Bishop Asbury and Freeborn Garretson preached in this church. Note several old buildings near by on Bedford and Morton Streets.

Go west on Morton to Washington Street.

13. **95 Morton Street** is the former country house of General Morton, opposite which was "Mr. Williamson's garden" mentioned in Washington's diary. See other old houses in the vicinity.

Go back to Hudson Street and south to

14. **Hudson Park**, occupying the site of St. John's Cemetery, which was converted into a park (formerly called St. John's) in 1898. See the **Firemen's Monument** and tablets; the pool and fountain are in the French-Italian style of the 17th Century.

Cross the Park to Carmine Street.

It is a neighborhood tradition that during the Draft Riots negroes were hanged from the lamp-post on Clarkson, near Carmine Street.

15. See old-time houses at 54, 59 and 61 Downing Street.

Return to Varick Street and go south.

Many old-fashioned houses remain on Varick Street, between Charlton and Carmine Streets, on Charlton, Van Dam and Spring Streets, and on Hudson at Watts Street.

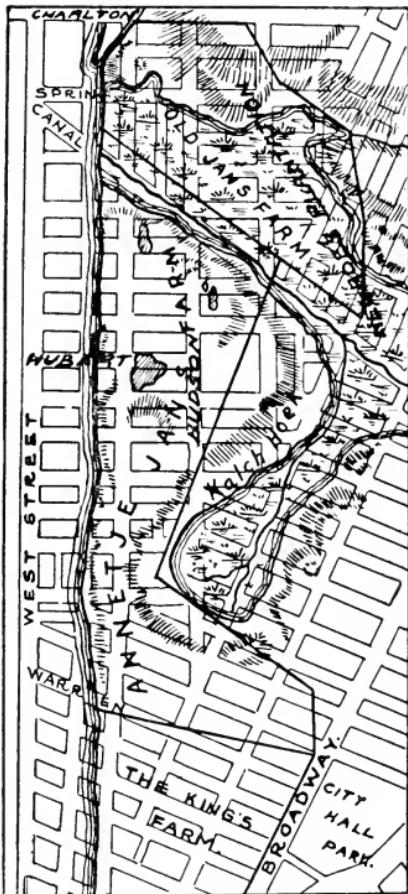
The *Zandberg* or *Richmond Hill* originally occupied this region (see Plate XIII). The Indians called this *Ishpatanau* or *Bad Hill*.

16. The site of *Richmond Hill Mansion* is on the block bounded by King, Varick, Charlton and McDougal Streets, but the house was finally removed to 34-38 Charlton Street. It was built by Abraham Mortier, Commissary of the British Army in 1760 and occupied by Lord Amherst, Sir William Carleton, General Washington (1776), Vice-President Adams (1789) and Aaron Burr; later it was used as a theatre and then became a roadhouse.

17. The **Spring Street Church**, at Spring and Varick Streets, was erected in 1835, its predecessor of 1811 having been built of material from the old First Church in Wall Street (Excursion VII:20). Spring Street (formerly Brannon Street) was so called from the natural well which was the scene of an early tragedy.

18. In 1755 *Brannon Garden* occupied the corner at Spring and Hudson Streets, the neighborhood being known as *Lower Greenwich*.

Go east on Spring Street and return by Sixth Avenue Elevated R. R. from Grand Street, or continue on Excursion, following Route 9.



(Redrawn) C. K.

PLATE XV. JANS OR BOGARDUS FARM; LATER THE CHURCH FARM
From "In Old New York." By permission. Copyright, 1894, by
Harper & Bros.

ROUTE 9.

SECTION II. LISPENARD'S MEADOWS.

Broadway and Canal Street to the North River.

(Figures refer to Plate XVI; see also XV).

The *Annetje Jans Farm*, granted in 1635 to Roelof Janssen, consisted of 62 acres lying between the present Warren and Canal Streets, west of Broadway. Roelof's widow, Annetje, married Dominic Bogardus, whence the later name—the Bogardus Farm or the Dominic's Bouwerie. It was sold to Governor Lovelace in 1670, confiscated by the Duke of York in 1674, and called successively the Duke's Farm, the King's Farm and the Queen's Farm, until, in 1705, Queen Anne granted it in perpetuity to Trinity Church, when it was called the Church Farm. Most of it is still Trinity property except the portions ceded by the corporation to the city for streets and St. John's Park. Trinity received other grants north to Christopher Street, including the *Old Jans Farm* of Jans Celes, north of Canal Street. Just beyond was the *Zandtberg* (or sand hills) known in English days as *Richmond Hill*. (16 above.)

The *Kalch Hock* was a promontory projecting into a swampy region just east and northeast of the Farm, which was finally drained in 1730 by Anthony Rutgers. His daughter married Leonard Lispenard, whence the names Lispenard's (*Lepner's*) Meadows, Lispenard and Leonard Streets.

The *Rutgers Mansion* was at Thomas Street and Broadway, and about the middle of the 18th Century became the center of *Ranelagh Garden*. The New York Hospital, completed 1775, occupied about the same site.

A canal, constructed through these meadows, on the line of Canal Street, after the City Plan of 1807 was adopted, drained the *Collect Pond*, which was at Centre Street (see Route 12). A sewer now carries the drainage of the original springs in the middle of the island. A stone bridge crossed the canal at Broadway.

The small park at West and Canal Streets was once called *Suicide Slip*.

Go east on Canal Street to West Broadway and north to

19. St. Alphonsus' Church, near Grand Street, 312 West Broadway (formerly Laurens Street), on the site of the *Lafayette Amphitheatre*, built in 1826 and named in honor of Lafayette after his second visit to America. In the Amphitheatre was held the celebration ball of the Erie Canal opening.

Continue west on Canal to Laight Street, thence west on Laight to Varick Street.

See **old houses** on the triangular block bounded by Canal, Laight and Varick Streets.

20. St. John's Chapel, 46 Varick Street, built in 1803-7, called *St. John's in the Fields* was once the center of a fashionable neighborhood. St. John's is the third oldest church edifice yet standing on Manhattan, being antedated by St. Paul's Chapel (1764-6) and St. Mark's Church (1795-9). The key of the chapel may be obtained from the sexton at the house on the south. The galleries, columns and pulpit are original. The bell, clock and iron fence were brought from London. On Saturday morning may be seen the *Leake Dole of Bread*, established in 1800.

It faces the site of *St. John's Park*, laid out as a private park in 1821, but sold to the N. Y. and Hudson River R. R. Co., for a freight station in 1865. Around the Park lived a number of well-known citizens, including Alexander Hamilton and General Schuyler.

See quaint old **St. John's Lane** and **York Street** behind the church.

Go down Varick and west on Beach Street.

21. The small triangular **Park** at Beach Street and West Broadway is a reminder of the *Annetje Jans Farm*.

22. Home of John Ericsson, 36 Beach Street. On the roof may be seen a small house in which he carried out experiments.

Go up Hudson Street, passing several old houses with high stoops, iron railings and newel posts.

23. Commemorative pediment in the Hudson Street front of the N. Y. C. & H. R. R. freight station, to honor the railway achievements of Vanderbilt.

Go west on Hubert to West Street.

24. The *North Fort*, erected during the War of 1812, was located at the foot of Hubert Street.

The site of *Washington's landing* in 1775 was on West Street, south of Laight Street, formerly marked by a bronze tablet.



PLATE XVI. ROUTES 8, 9.

C. K.

ROUTE 10.

SECTION III.—WASHINGTON SQUARE AND VICINITY.

(Figures refer to Plate XIV).

Take Fifth Avenue bus to Washington Square; or Eighth Street car west from Astor Place Subway Station to Fifth Avenue and walk south to

25. **Washington Square** (9 acres); the Potter's Field, 1789-1823; made a park in 1827 and improved 1870-1. *Art Street* (Astor Place) and *Monument Lane* (named for an obelisk to the memory of General Wolfe, hero of Quebec, 1759, erected at a point near Fifteenth Street and Eighth Avenue), now Greenwich Avenue, met just north of Washington Square. These streets are the only remaining parts of the *Inland Road to Greenwich*, connecting with the Bowery. The Greenwich Avenue portion was the line of retreat of Sullivan's Brigade and Knox's Artillery, September 15, 1776, Aaron Burr being their guide (Route 19, Battle of Harlem Heights.) Note on map difference in the method of laying out and designating the streets north, south and west of Washington Square (see introduction to Route 8).

The **Washington Memorial Arch** replaced a temporary arch built in 1889 at the time of the centennial of Washington's inauguration. The present arch, designed by Stanford White, was erected 1890-5 by popular subscription at a cost of \$128,000.

The heroic **Statue of Garibaldi**, by Giovanni Turini, was presented in 1888 by Italian residents in New York. The colossal **bust of Alexander L. Holley**, inventor of Bessemer steel, by J. Q. A. Ward, was erected in 1890 at the expense of Engineers of Europe and America.

The **New York University Building**, facing the Square at the east, stands on the site of the original Gothic structure built 1832-5 and torn down 1894-5 to make way for the present building which is used by the Schools of Law, Pedagogy, Commerce, etc. In the old building Morse painted and experimented with his telegraphic apparatus. Draper wrote and perfected his invention of the daguerreotype and Colt invented the revolver named for him.

Go down West Broadway to West Third Street.

See old buildings at 60-58 West Third Street and the sign of "**The Black Cat**" (formerly designating a popular French restaurant) at 351 West Broadway.

Go west on West Third Street.

West Third Street, originally Amity Street, was an old-time fashionable thoroughfare, among the residents on which were Governor Lucius Robinson and Judge Grosbeck. See several old residences with ornamental doorways, iron railings and newel posts, now Italian and negro tenements.

26. **St. Clement's Church**, 108 West Third Street, contains an organ built for St. John's Chapel in 1814. It was captured by the British and ransomed for \$2,000. In 1851 it was rebuilt and placed here. The only vault in St. Clement's is that in which are the remains of John Pintard, the founder of the New York Historical Society, and those of all his kinsmen removed by him from the old French graveyard on Pine Street.

Go down McDougal Street one block, east on Minetta Lane and down Minetta Street.

27. Through **Minetta Street** once ran *Minetta Water*, or *Brook*, called by the Dutch *Bestavaar's Killetje*, "Grandfather's little creek" (see Plate XXI, Route 14). Note the curious old houses and angles here and on Minetta Place.

Go west on Bleecker to Christopher Street.

Bleecker Street was originally called Herring Street for the old farm of the Herring family. Pass several rows of old dwellings on Bleecker and Carmine Streets.

28. **Home of Tom Paine**, at 309 (some say 293) Bleecker Street, where he lived with Mme. Bonneville. He died at the site of 59 Grove Street. Barrow Street was called Reason Street (later Raisin Street) for Paine's "Age of Reason" by the Commissioners who designed the City Plan of 1807.

29. The *Commissioner's Office* was at the northeast corner of Christopher and Bleecker Streets. The original building, slightly altered, still remains.

Go east on Christopher Street to West Fourth Street.

30. **St. John's Lutheran Church**, 81 Christopher Street, was built in 1821 as the Eighth Presbyterian Church.

The site of the *Spencer Mansion* is at the east side of West Fourth, near West Tenth Street; it was used in 1822 as a city post office during the yellow fever period.

Go east on West Fourth Street to Sheridan Square.

West Fourth Street was called Asylum Street, as the New York Orphan Asylum was established here.

31. **Old house**, 135 West Washington Place, facing on Sheridan Square.

Return and continue east on Christopher Street.

32. **Christopher Street Square**; the meeting point of eight streets, in the center of what Hemstreet calls "The Mouse Trap." See at the end of Square the **Northern Dispensary** instituted in 1827, present building erected in 1831; note the tablet.

Return and continue east on Christopher Street.

33. The houses at 11 **Christopher Street**, opposite Gay Street, were occupied a century ago by Scotch weavers. The gardens extended down to Greenwich Avenue.

34. **Jefferson Market** (*New Greenwich Market*): market, court, prison, the site originally a pond. The building is the home of the **Exempt Firemen's Organization** (entrance at No. 10 on the Greenwich Avenue side), in whose rooms may be seen an interesting exhibit of old fire apparatus, pictures, etc. (visitors welcome.)

See the **old houses** at 129-131 West 10th Street, covered with wistaria vines.

NOTES

NOTES

EXCURSION NO. III.—THE BOWERY AND EAST SIDE.

By FRANK BERGEN KELLEY.

Copyright, 1905, by the City History Club of New York.
(Revised 1909.)

HISTORICAL GUIDE

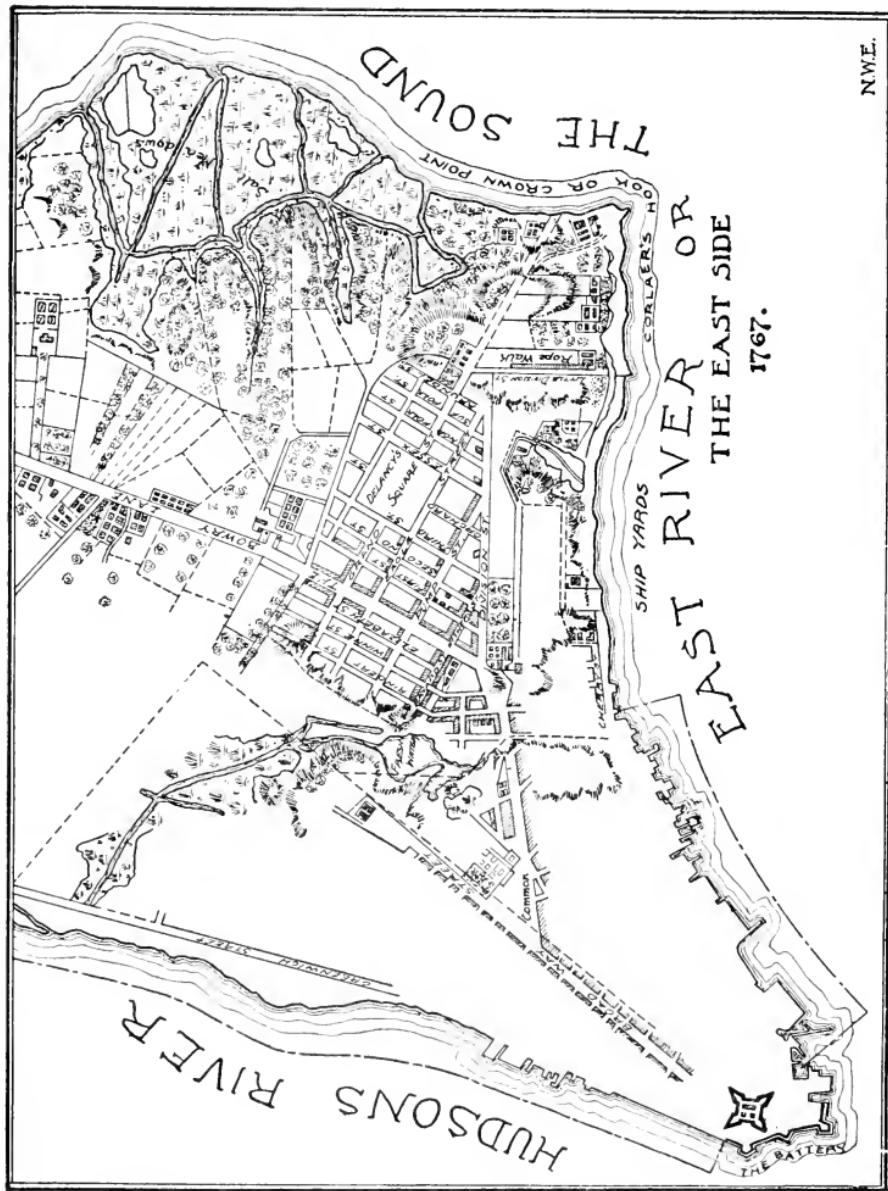


PLATE XVII, REDRAWN FROM THE RATZER MAP.

THE BOWERY AND EAST SIDE

Bibliography.

Works by Ulmann, Hemstreet, R. R. Wilson, Innes and Janvier mentioned in Excursion VII.

“When Old New York was Young” (chapters on “The Story of Chatham Square,” “Old Time Theatres,” “Bouwerie Village,” and “Around the Collect Pond”) by Hemstreet.

“Historic New York” (papers on “The 14 Miles Round,” “The Bowery,” and “Old Wells and Water Courses”).

“Charlotte Temple,” by Mrs. Rowson; with an historical and biographical introduction by Francis W. Halsey.

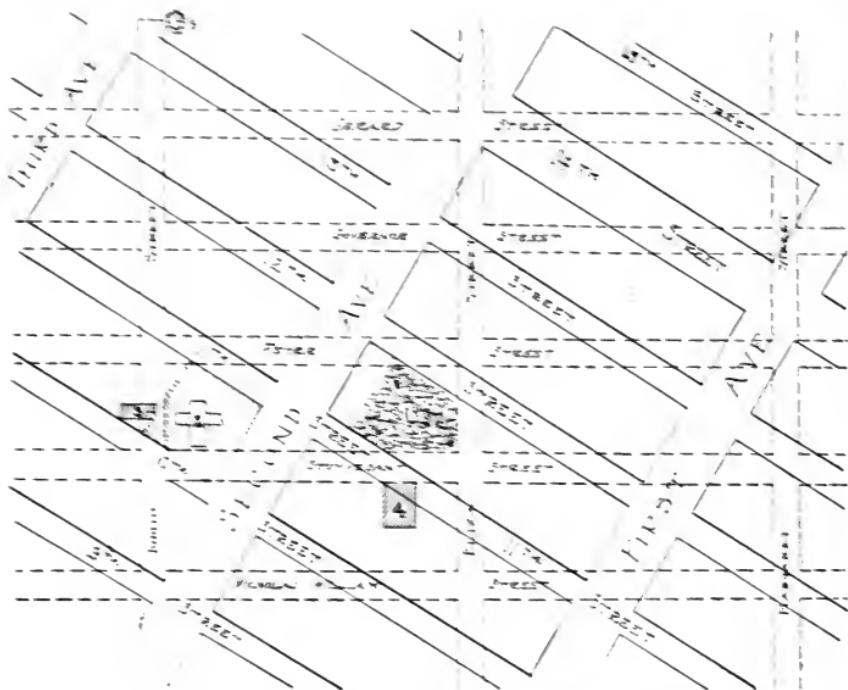
“The Evolution of Stuyvesant Village,” by A. A. Rikeman (published by G. C. Peck).

“Annals of New York Methodism,” by Seaman.

“Memoirs of St. Mark’s Church” (published by the Vestry).

The East Side is to-day chiefly interesting for the great field it offers to the sociologist and the philanthropist. Attempts are now being made to solve many difficult problems in the city administration such as the public provision of parks, baths, playgrounds and recreation piers. The diversified characteristics of the people, many of whom talk, dress and live after the manners of the Fatherland, make the East Side particularly attractive to the casual visitor.

N. B. “Social Settlements,” by Henderson and “The Better New York,” by Tolman and Hemstreet, are recommended as special works of reference.



THE POVERTY VILLAGE.



Walter William Johnson

PLATE XVIII.—BOWERY VILLAGE.

MANHATTAN

ROUTE II.

SECTION I.—BOWERY VILLAGE.

Between Second and Sixteenth Streets.

(Figures refer to Plate XIX; see also XVII, XVIII).

Peter Stuyvesant purchased from the West India Company the *Great Bowerie* (farm) for a country seat, and here he came to live after the surrender of New Amsterdam. *Bouerie Lane* connected his farm with the City and with Harlem, and formed part of the *Old Post Road*.

The oldest settled portion of this part of Manhattan was in the vicinity of Stuyvesant's *Bowery House*, around which a little hamlet grew up. The old street plan of Bowery Village may be seen in Plate XVIII, but the original streets and names have all disappeared, with the exception of the Bowery and Stuyvesant Street. In 1807 was inaugurated the new City Plan of numbered streets and avenues arranged at right angles to each other, but there could be no regularity until Thirteenth Street was reached, above which the "checkerboard plan" has prevailed.

Since the early days the shore line has been extended, largely by the redemption of great salt meadows, including Tompkins Square.

Manhattan Island (to be distinguished from the Island of Manhattan) was a height covering the blocks between Houston, Lewis and Third Streets and the East River. This was formerly surrounded by swamps and became an island at high tide. The region was once known as *Dry Dock Village*.

The Third Street Recreation Pier was built here in 1897 to provide fresh air and good music for the crowded neighborhood.

From Astor Place Subway Station or the Ninth Street Station of the Third Avenue elevated R. R. go east on Stuyvesant Street.

1. Former home of **Nicholas Stuyvesant**, 21 Stuyvesant Street, where Hamilton Fish was born. See old-fashioned houses on south side of the street.

2. **St. Mark's-in-the-Bowery**, Second Avenue and Eleventh Street, the second oldest church edifice (on the oldest church site still occupied by a church) in Manhattan, erected 1795-99 on the site of the early chapel built by Peter Stuyvesant. Judith Stuyvesant left the chapel to the Dutch Reformed Church on condition that the family vault be preserved. Peter, the great-grandson of Governor Stuyvesant, gave the land, chapel and \$2,000, to which Trinity added \$12,500, and the present church was built, the steeple being added in 1829 and the porch in 1858.

Stuyvesant's Tomb is beneath the tablet erected to his memory under the southeast end of the church. In the same vault are the remains of Governor Sloughter (died 1691), and across the walk, in the Minthorne vault, Governor D. T. Tompkins is buried.

In the churchyard may also be seen the graves of A. T. Stewart (whose body was stolen about 1878), Mayor Philip Hone, Dr. Harris, first rector of the church and ex-president of Columbia, and Thos. Addis Emmett (in Chancellor Jones' vault). Within

HISTORICAL GUIDE

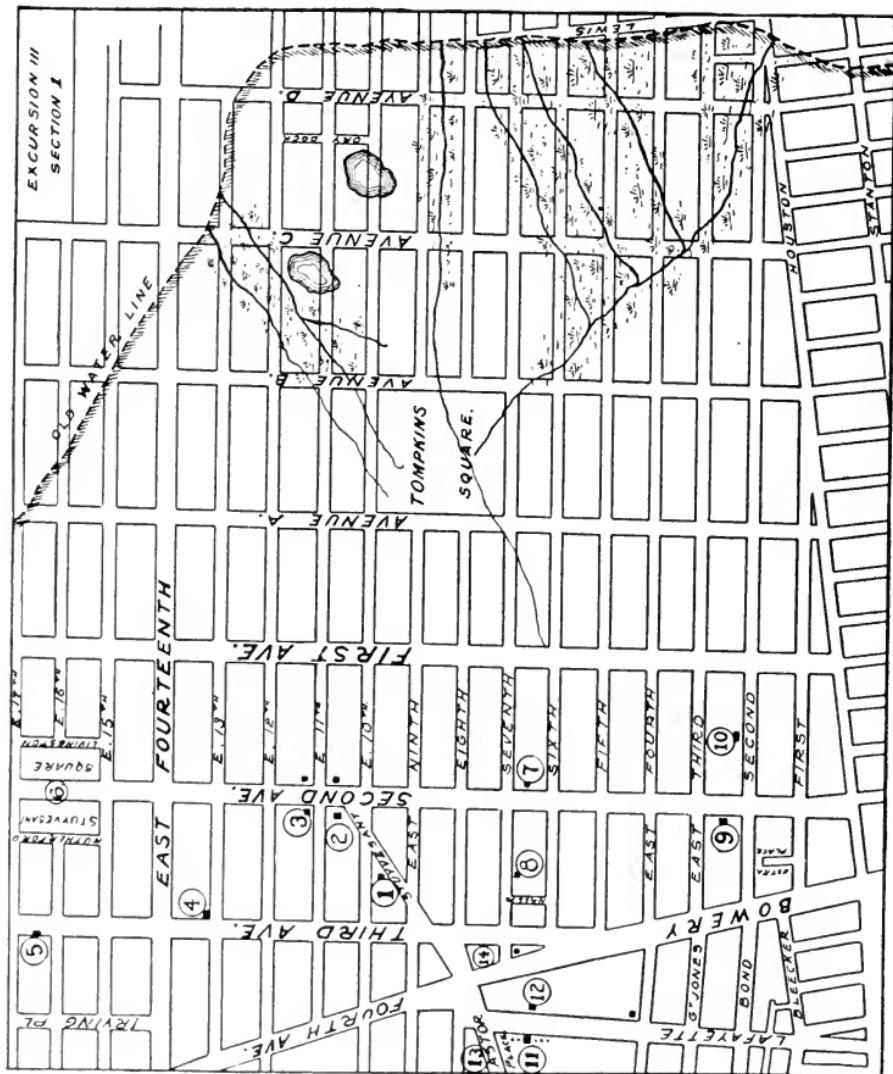


PLATE XIX. ROUTE II.

C. K.

the church may be seen some of the original furniture (the communion cloth of 1799 and the communion plate of 1845) and a number of memorial tablets to prominent New Yorkers. See also Stuyvesant Memorial Windows, erected by the Daughters of Holland Dames.

The old *Bowery Village* graveyard was in the block bounded by Eleventh and Twelfth Streets and First and Second Avenues.

Stuyvesant's *Bouwerie House* was just northwest and is said to have been the place where the terms of surrender to the English were signed in 1664. The house was burned in the early part of the Revolution. *Petersfield*, another home of the Stuyvesants, was on the East River shore between Fifteenth and Sixteenth Streets. Nicholas Wm. Stuyvesant's house was between First and Second Avenues, Eighth and Ninth Streets, with an approach from Sixth Street and Bowery Lane (see Plate XVIII).

The former home of the *New York Historical Society* (now at Central Park West and Seventy-sixth Street) stands at 170 Second Avenue, facing the church.

Go north on Second Avenue, passing

3. An old **Stuyvesant residence** remodeled as an apartment house at 175 Second Avenue and, at 180 Second Avenue, a former **home of President Buchanan**.

Go west on Thirteenth Street to Third Avenue.

4. **Tablet** (northeast corner Thirteenth Street and Third Avenue) marks the site of Peter Stuyvesant's pear tree, brought about 1647 or 1665 to his Bouwerie, where it bore fruit for over two centuries. A picture of the tree and a branch of it may be seen in the Governor's Room in City Hall. A cross-section is in the New York Historical Society building.

Go up Third Avenue.

5. **Second Mile Stone**, Third Avenue, between Sixteenth and Seventeenth Streets, marks the distance from the present City Hall, originally placed near the site of Cooper Union.

Go east on Sixteenth Street to

6. **Stuyvesant Square**, part of the Stuyvesant estate, once a private park.

St. George's Church, built 1845-8 (successor to St. George's Chapel, on Beekman Street), and the Friends' Meeting House and School (successor to the Meeting House on Pearl and Rose Streets), face it on the west.

Take car south on Second Avenue to

7. **The Middle Dutch Church** (Second Avenue and Seventh Street), successor to the *Church of St. Nicholas* in Fort Amsterdam and to the Middle Church at Nassau and Cedar Streets. See the **tablet** on the Second Avenue side. Within (entrance at 50 East

Seventh Street) may be seen pictures of the old buildings and four memorial tablets in memory of (1) Peter Minuit, first Director-General and elder of the original church; (2) Sebastian Jansen Krol and Jan Huyck, kranken besoekers (visitors of the sick); (3) Rev. Jonas Michaelius, the first minister and (4) J. C. Lamphier, founder of the Fulton Street prayer meeting.

See also tablet to victims of the Slocum disaster, 1904, and the coat of arms of John Harpendinck (Excursion I:41).

A monument in the southwest corner of Tompkins Square also commemorates the burning of the Slocum in the East River, the victims being chiefly children living in this neighborhood.

8. **The Seventh Street M. E. Church**, 24 Seventh Street, erected in 1836-7, succeeded the *Bowery Village Church* which was built in 1795 at the Two-Mile stone on the site of Cooper Union (see 14).

9. **New York Marble Cemetery** (gate at 41½ Second Avenue), established in 1830, now almost forgotten, although there are over 150 vaults here of the Judson, Lorillard, Grosvenor, Oates, Holland, Wyckoff and Bloodgood families, and 1,500 burials are recorded. According to a scarcely decipherable inscription on the wall it was intended as a "place of interment for gentlemen." It is hoped that this old cemetery may be converted into a playground.

10. **New York City Marble Cemetery**, Second Street, east of Second Avenue, incorporated in 1832. Here are buried James Lenox and two of the Dutch dominies, and here for a time were the remains of John Ericsson, President Monroe, and Mrs. Paran Stevens.

The playground of the school on Second Street, between Avenue A and First Avenue, occupies the graveyard of the **Second Street M. E. Church**, which was built in 1830, at 276 Second Street (see tablet).

Hamilton Fish Park, between Pitt and Sheriff Streets, south of Houston Street, opened in 1896-8, two blocks of foul tenements, which included the notorious *Bone Alley*, being razed. See the open air gymnasium, playground, public baths and rest house.

Go west on Second and north on Lafayette Street.

The names of Elm Street, New Elm Street, including part of Marion Street, and Lafayette Place were changed in 1905 to Lafayette Street after the various divisions had been widened and improved.

11. **Colonnade Row**, partly demolished, now at 428-434 Lafayette Street, formerly called *La Grange Terrace*, in honor of General Lafayette's home, was built in 1827, and was for a time the home of Washington Irving and John Jacob Astor. From one of the houses in the row President Tyler was married to Julia Gardiner, of Gardiner's Island.

12. **Astor Library**, built by John Jacob Astor, incorporated 1849, opened 1854, and now part of the New York Public Library, contains many rare and very valuable books and prints.

On this site, in the latter part of the Eighteenth century, Sperry, a Swiss, kept a fruit and flower garden, selling it in 1803 to Astor, who leased it to Delacroix. The latter here established his new *Vauxhall Garden*, which was a fashionable resort until 1855. Lafayette Place was opened through the Garden in 1826. Madame Canda's famous private school for young ladies was located here.

13. **Clinton Hall** on Astor Place (home of the Mercantile Library), successor of the original Clinton Hall on Beekman and Nassau Streets, was named for Dewitt Clinton, who in 1820 helped establish the Mercantile Library. On this site was the *Astor Place Opera House*, the scene of the Forrest and Macready riots in 1849.

Astor Place, originally called Art Street, connected the Bowery with Greenwich Avenue, forming part of the *Inland Road to Greenwich*, opened 1768 (Excursion II, Route 10).

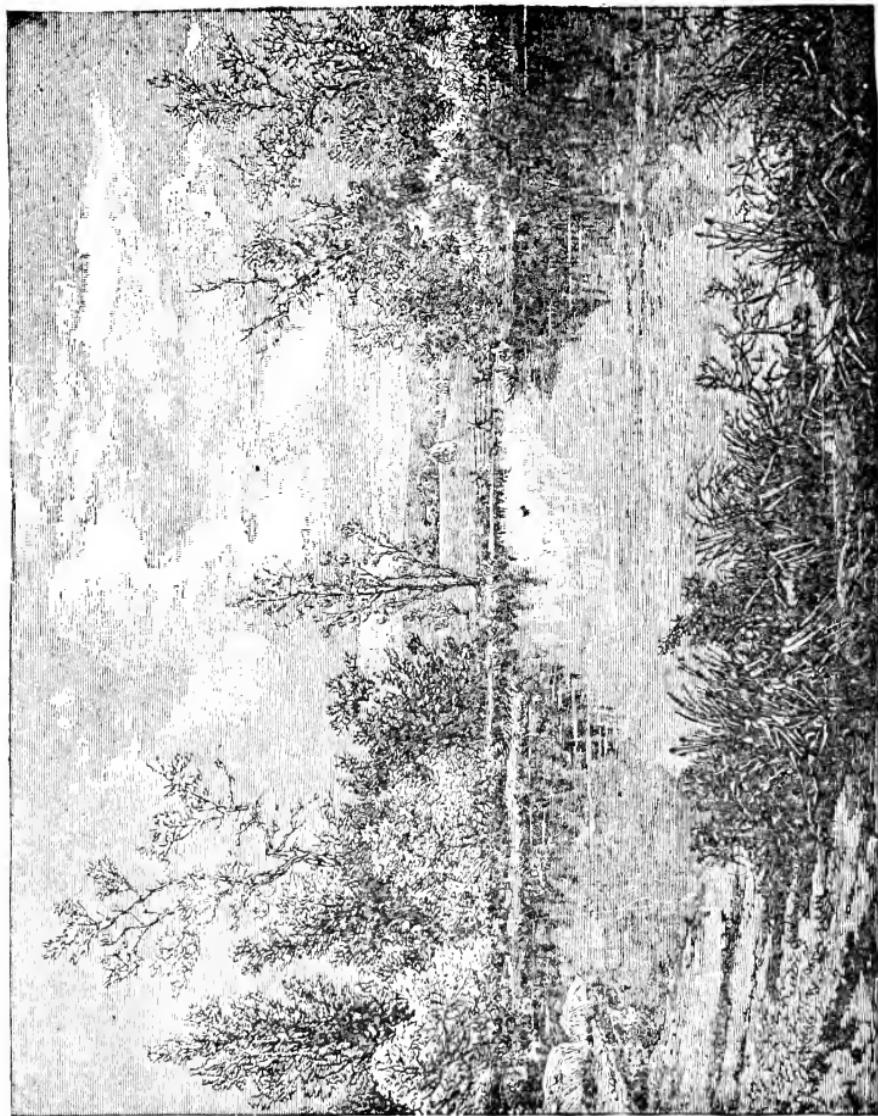
See the statue of **Samuel Sullivan Cox** ("Sunset Cox"), the "Letter Carriers' Friend," in the public square created in 1836.

Charlotte Temple is supposed to have lived for a time near the southwest corner of Astor Place (Art Street) and Fourth Avenue (Bowery).

14. **Cooper Union**, devoted to "Science and Art," by Peter Cooper, in 1854, on the site of the "Two-Mile Stone" (see 8), where was held one of the first New York Sunday-Schools, Peter Cooper acting as Superintendent. See the free reading-room, library, **Cooper Union Museum** for the Arts of Decoration.

In the triangular place south, is the statue of Cooper (by St. Gaudens, 1896), on the site of which was a great hay-stand connected with Tompkins Market. The Seventh Regiment marched from this point in 1861.

HISTORICAL GUIDE



FRESH WATER POND, CENTRE STREET.

Reproduced by permission from Wilson's "Memorial History of New York": The Century History Company.

MANHATTAN

ROUTE 12.

SECTION II.—THE BOWERY, CHATHAM SQUARE AND COLLECT POND.

(Figures refer to Plate XX; see also XVII).

The Bowery Lane begins at Chatham Square and originally continued up Fourth Avenue to Madison Square (see Excursion V, Section 2). In English days it was called *Bowery Road*, shortened in 1807 to *The Bowery*. *Chatham Street* (now Park Row) and the Bowery formed the chief and, in fact, the only important thoroughfare northward until long after the Revolution.

The *Bayard Farm*, owned by a nephew of Peter Stuyvesant, lay on the west side of the Bowery, between Bleecker and Canal Streets, extending west to McDougal Street. *Hester Street* was named for Hester Bayard. North of this lay the Bleecker farm.

On Grand Street was a line of British earthworks in the Revolution; *Bunker Hill* or *Bayard's Mount* was at Grand Street, between the Bowery and Broadway. The *Bayard Mansion* stood on the site of the block bounded by Grand, Broome, Crosby and Lafayette Streets, and was approached by *Bayard Lane*, on the line of Broome Street.

Delancey Street was originally a lane from the house of James Delancey, Chief Justice, 1733, at the corner of Chrystie Street, about the site of the Mills Hotel No. 2. It has recently been widened and is to be parked as an approach to the Williamsburg Bridge. The *Delancey Farm* stretched along the Bowery to Division Street and east to the river. The estate was sold under forfeiture after the Revolution, the De Lanceys being loyalists. *Division Street* was so called because it marked the division between the above and the Rutgers farm. *Great or Delancey Square*, as planned in the Ratzer Map of 1767, would have been bounded by Broome and Hester, Eldridge and Essex Streets. *Oliver and James Streets* are named for members of the family (see Plate XVII).

The *Collect* or *Fresh Water Pond*, 60 feet deep, once covered 70 acres bounded by Lafayette, White, Mulberry and Leonard Streets. In 1626 the murder of an Indian here led to a massacre in Governor Kieft's day. The execution of criminals took place here in early Colonial days and the supply of gunpowder was stored in a house at the back of the Pond. This was a favorite resort for fishermen and skaters, and here Fitz-Greene Halleck's father is said to have saved Prince William (later William IV of England) from drowning in 1781. In 1774 Christopher Colles built a pumping station at Pearl Street and Broadway and a reservoir at Broadway and White Street, in order to supply the city with water from the pond. The *Little Collect* was between Lafayette, Worth, Duane and Park Streets and joined with the Collect. In 1796 John Fitch experimented with his steamboat on the Collect Pond which later became a menace to the health of the community and was filled in about 1821, its water being drained off by a cut made to the North River through Canal Street which then received its present name.

NOTE: The usual explanation of the word *Collect* is that it comes from the Dutch "Kalch Hoek" or "Lime Shell Point," supposed to be derived from the Indian shell heaps discovered here, but Mr. Edward Hagaman Hall found that "Kolk" is a common term used in Holland to designate an enclosed portion of a canal.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

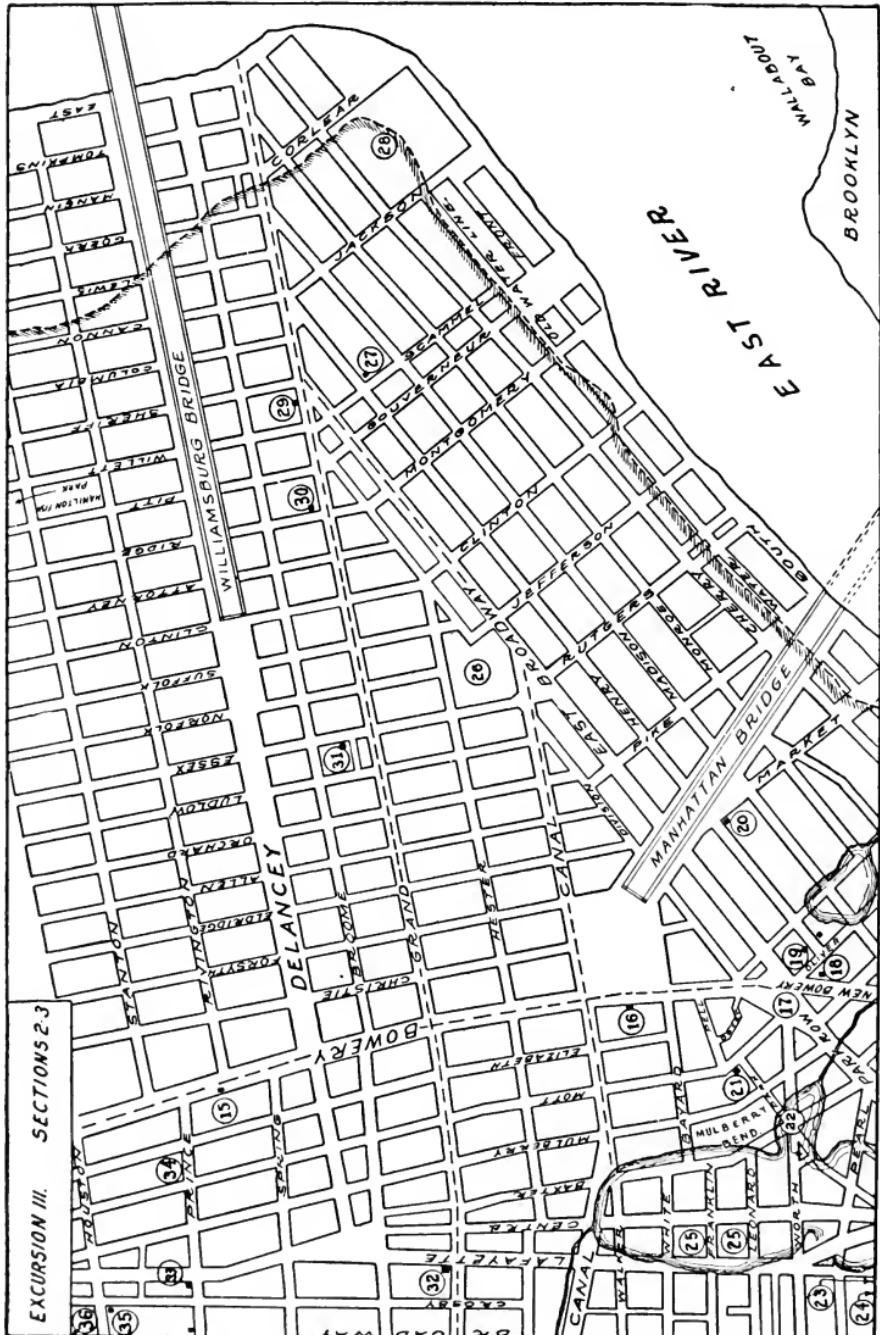


PLATE XX. ROUTES 12, 13.

C. K.

Take Third Avenue car down the Bowery to Chatham Square, passing

15. **First Mile Stone**, Bowery, opposite Rivington Street, and One Mile House, across the way.

16. **The Thalia Theatre** (so called in 1879), just south of Canal Street, originally *Bowery Theatre*, and the fifth of that name and on the same site. The old *Bowery Theatre* (built 1826) was the first theatre in New York lighted by gas, and here Charlotte Cushman played to fashionable audiences. On the same site, in 1760, stood the *Bull's Head Tavern*, where drovers traded and where Washington rested on his entrance to the city in 1783.

Forsyth Street Methodist Church, 8 Forsyth Street, near Canal Street, recently sold and turned into a Jewish playhouse. The original church was erected in 1789 and rebuilt 1833; remodeled in 1872-4.

17. **CHATHAM SQUARE**, called by the Indians *Warpoes* or *Small Hill*, a clearing in the woods fenced off for cattle in 1647, and granted to twelve old freedmen of the West India Company. Wolfert Weber's Tavern was located here. According to tradition, Charlotte Temple died in a house at the corner of Pell Street and Chatham Square. Chatham Square, Chatham and Pitt Streets were named for Wm. Pitt, Earl of Chatham.

18. "**The Jews' Burial Ground**" (Oliver Street and New Bowery), as it is called on old city maps, granted in 1656 and deeded to the Jews in 1729-30, is the oldest Jewish cemetery in New York. In 1902 it was marked by a tablet erected under the auspices of The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society and The Jewish Historical Society. It was a fortified hill during the Revolution.

The *Tea Water Pump*, one of the chief sources of the supply of drinking water in early days, was located at 166 Chatham Street (Park Row), just south of Chatham Square. Diagonally across the street was *The Chatham* or *Purdy's National Theatre* in which *Uncle Tom's Cabin* was first produced in 1852.

The first *Kissing Bridge* crossed Old Wreck Brook at Roosevelt Street (Excursion I:46). This is the center of a Greek settlement.

Go east on Henry Street.

19. **Mariners' Temple**, Oliver and Henry Streets, now used as an Italian Church, was built in 1843 on the site of the old *Oliver Street Baptist Church*; see **tablet**.

P. S. No. 1, opposite 19, is the successor to the first *Free School of New York*. (Excursion I:8).

20. **Church of the Sea and Land**, built in 1817, stands on Henry Street, southeast corner of Market Street; see **tablet**.

Return on Henry Street to Chatham Square and go north on Mott Street.

21. Roman Catholic Church of the Transfiguration, corner of Mott and Park Streets, is successor to Zion Lutheran, later an Episcopal Church, built in 1801, rebuilt in 1818. This is the center of Chinatown.

Go west on Park Street, crossing

Mulberry Bend Park, made by the demolition of crowded blocks of tenement houses, giving light, air and recreation to the neighborhood.

22. The Five Points, once a most dangerous part of the slums, now the site of Paradise Park, which is faced by the Five Points Mission, incorporated in 1850 (on the site of the notorious *Old Brewery*), and the Five Points House of Industry. In 1740 fourteen negroes were burned here during the Negro Insurrection. Here the "Dead Rabbits" had their headquarters and fought the "Bowery Boys." The Seventh Regiment, *en route* to escort ex-President Monroe's body to Virginia, were used to quell a riot here.

Continue west on Park Street to Centre Street.

23. The Manhattan Water Tank (consisting of iron plates fastened by metal pins), northwest corner of Reade and Centre Streets, now enclosed but visible through the windows. This tank was built by the Manhattan Water Company which was headed by Aaron Burr, whose real aim was to get a charter in 1799 for the Manhattan Bank, now at 40 Wall Street. (Excursion VII:23). The source of the water supply is the same springs which originally filled the Collect Pond. Wooden pipes, made by boring logs, were laid through the streets. It is known to the nearby residents as "the old well." Good specimens of the pipes may be seen in the Manhattan Bank and in the New York Historical Society building.

24. Cobwell Hall at 80 Duane Street, an old road-house, the framework of the building dating back to about 1780. See within the cobwebs and old pictures.

Go up Centre Street, passing

An old house dated 1831, at 54 Centre Street.

25. The Tombs and the Criminal Court Building, joined by the Bridge of Sighs. The original Tombs was erected in 1838 of stone brought from the Bridewell in City Hall Square. The site is near the centre of the Collect Pond.

MANHATTAN

ROUTE 13.

SECTION III.—CORLAER'S HOOK PARK, AND GRAND STREET TO BROADWAY.

(Figures refer to Plate XX).

Take Canal Street car east to Scammel Street, passing through the Ghetto, so called from the large Jewish population.

26. **Wm. H. Seward Park** and open-air playground made by the removal of several blocks of tenements.

Go south on Scammel Street.

27. **All Saints' Church** (built 1828), southeast corner of Henry and Scammel Streets.

Go south on Scammel and east on Cherry Street to

28. **Corlaer's Hook Park** which, with the adjacent territory, was part of Jacob Corlaer's lands in early Colonial days. The Indians named this *Naig-ia-nac* or *Sand Lands*, and here they had a village from which a trail ran on the line of Grand Street across the island and up to Sappokanican. Here, in 1643, a number of defenceless Indians were slaughtered by order of Governor Kieft.

Go north to Grand Street and take car west on Grand Street to Lafayette Street, passing

29. The statue of **Gutenberg**, inventor of movable type (by Ralph Goddard), on the Hoe Building, Grand and Sheriff Streets. An interesting old press may be seen within. Willett and Sheriff Streets were named for Colonel Marinus Willett of Revolutionary fame, Sheriff and Mayor of New York about one hundred years ago.

Mount Pitt was an eminence at Grand and Pitt Streets.

30. **St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church**, at Grand and Ridge Streets, contains the oldest bell in a Catholic Church in Manhattan.

31. **Old Essex Market** (built 1818) and **Police Court** (1856), Essex and Grand Streets. **Ludlow Street Jail**, north of Essex Market, is the jail of New York County. It was used as a prison for debtors and, until recently, for Federal prisoners in New York City. It was built in 1859-60, succeeding the Eldridge Street Prison; see tablet.

32. **First building of the Board of Education**, northwest corner of Lafayette Street, now used as a High School annex. See tablet.

Go north on Lafayette to Prince Street.

33. **Monroe House**, 63 Prince Street, home of Samuel Gouverneur when his father-in-law, ex-President Monroe, died there in 1831. See the tablet erected in 1905 by the Woman's Auxiliary to the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.

Go east on Prince Street to

34. **St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church**, between Mott and Elizabeth Streets, once the cathedral, built 1809-15. Vicar-General Starr, the first resident Bishop Connelly and "Boss" John Kelly are buried here.

Go west to Broadway.

Site of *Niblo's Garden and Theatre*, northeast corner of Broadway and Prince Street, opposite which lived James Fenimore Cooper.
The Garden later contained the famous Metropolitan Hotel (1852-94).

Go north on Broadway.

36. **Hotel Raleigh**, known once as the Tremont House, opposite Bond Street, consists in part of the first houses constructed with marble fronts in the city, built in 1825.

624 Broadway, site of Laura Keene's Theatre, later the Olympic.

677 Broadway, site of Tripler Hall and the first Metropolitan Opera House where Patti first sang in New York.

NOTES

NOTES

EXCURSION V.—THE NINETEENTH CENTURY CITY.
TENTH TO ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-FIFTH STREET.

BY FRANK BERGEN KELLEY.

Corrected (1909) with the aid of Hopper Striker Mott.

Copyright, 1902, by the City History Club of New York.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

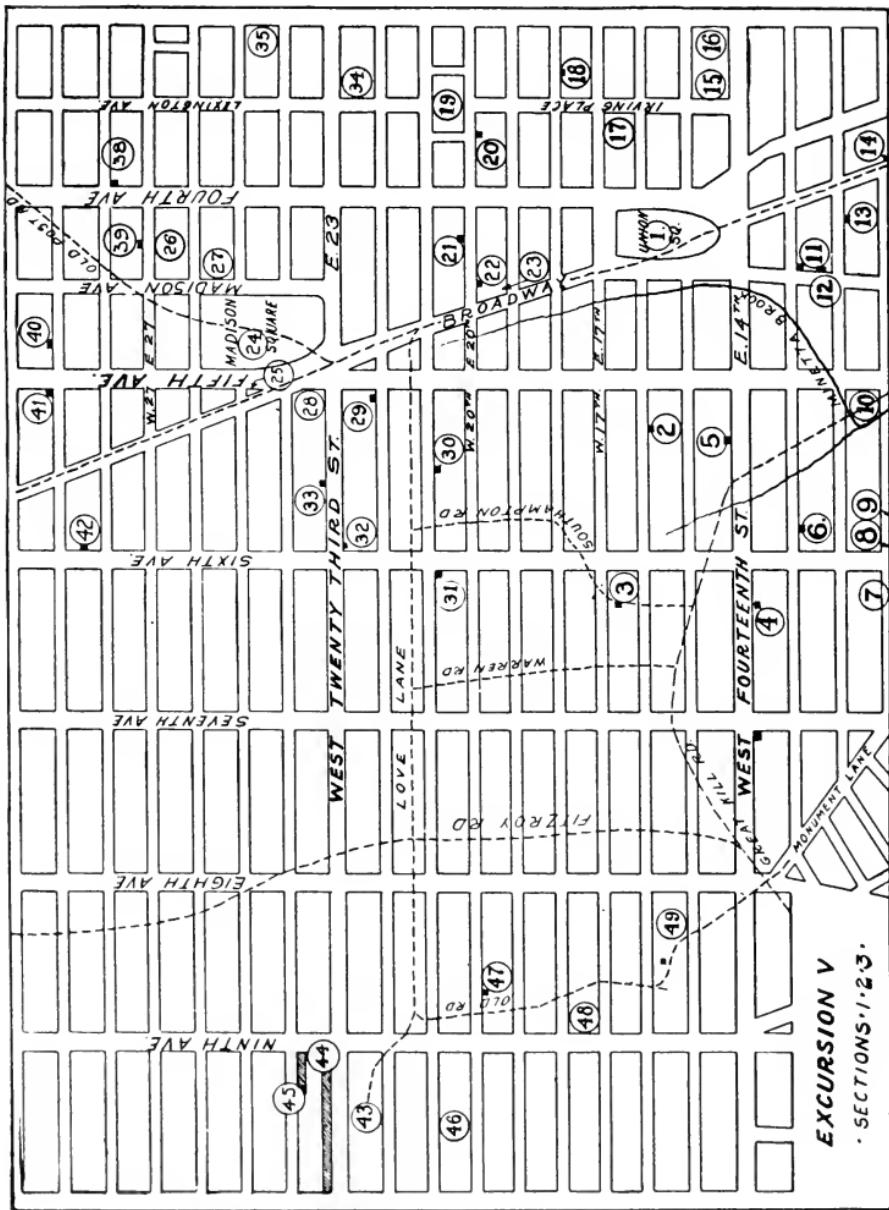


PLATE XXI. ROUTES 14, 15, 16.

C. K.

THE NINETEENTH CENTURY CITY.

Bibliography.

Works by Ulmann, Janvier ("Down Love Lane"), R. R. Wilson, Hemstreet (particularly in "When Old New York was Young") mentioned in Excursion VII.

"Felix Oldboy's Tour Around Old New York," by Colonel Mines.
"Old New York," by Greatorex.

Valentine's Manual of the Common Council of New York.

"The New York of Yesterday—Bloomingdale," by Mott.

Battle of Harlem Heights.

"Battle of Harlem Heights," by Shepard in "Historic New York," Vol. II.

"The Battle of Harlem Heights," by Johnston.

"The Campaign of 1776," by Johnston.

"Field Book of the Revolution," Vol. II., p. 816, by Lossing.

"History of Attacks on New York," by Stedman.

"Memorial History of New York," Vol. II, by Wilson.

"History of New York," Chap. VII, by Stone.

"Transactions of the Long Island Historical Society," Vol. III.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

ROUTE 14.

SECTION I.—UNION SQUARE TO GRAMERCY PARK.

(For Sections I, II and III, figures refer to Plate XXI.)

General Viele's Map in Wilson's Memorial History, Vol. IV, and the Commissioners Map of 1807 are useful in showing early houses, lanes and roads.

Take Subway to Fourteenth Street.

1. UNION SQUARE, designated as Union Place by the Commissioners of the City Plan, who in 1807-11 laid out Manhattan on the "checker-board system." Because of the intersection of the Bowery and Broadway, this was left an open square, but not formally laid out until 1832, when Samuel B. Ruggles was instrumental in planning the park of three and one-half acres. Lower Broadway was made to bend at Tenth Street to avoid the demolition of the Brevoort homestead and it connected with the Road to Bloomingdale, which ran diagonally across the Square from Bowery, or New York Lane.

Hendrick Brevoort's farm was bounded as follows: the southwest corner began at the middle of Fifth Avenue, between Eighth and Ninth Streets, ran north along Minetta Water, which was the westerly boundary, to a point about fifty feet north of Twelfth Street; thence east in a straight line to the west side of Fourth Avenue in Fourteenth Street, thence south along the west side of Fourth Avenue to a point about seventy-five feet north of Tenth Street, and thence west in a straight line to the point of beginning. Because of the opposition of Brevoort, who wished to save a favorite tree, Eleventh Street was not cut through between Broadway and Fourth Avenue.

The Minto Estate, once owned by Lieutenant-Governor Elliott, then by Baron Poelnitz, and later part of the Randall Farm, lay south. The ground rents from this property to-day support the Sailors' Snug Harbor on Staten Island.

The Spangler Estate, bought from Elias Brevoort in 1788, adjoined the Brevoort Farm on the north and was bounded as follows: the west line was Minetta Water, the east line Fourth Avenue and a prolongation of Bloomingdale Road, the north line ran from a point now in Union Square at a point about equidistant between Fifteenth and Sixteenth Streets in a straight line to a point about fifty feet north of the north side of Fourteenth Street and two hundred feet east of the easterly side of Sixth Avenue, and the south line bordered on the Brevoort Farm.

The large fountain in the center of Union Square dates from 1842 when Croton water was introduced into the city. The small fountain facing Broadway at Sixteenth Street was donated to the city by D. Willis James and erected in 1881. It was designed by Adolf Donndorf of Stuttgart and founded in bronze in Brunswick, Germany.

The bronze equestrian statue of Washington, copied from Houdon, was erected by city merchants at the spot where Washington was received by the citizens on Evacuation Day, November 25, 1783, and was dedicated July 4, 1856. This is the oldest public statue in the city which stands in its original place, and was the work of Henry K. Brown.

Near the statue there was held in 1861 a great war meeting in response to Lincoln's call for troops. Facing it is the **statue of Lafayette**, modelled by Bartholdi and presented in 1876 to the city by French residents as a token of gratitude for American sympathy in the Franco-Prussian War.

At the southwest corner of the Square see the bronze **statue of Lincoln**, by H. K. Brown, erected by popular subscription under the auspices of the Union League Club about 1866.

Go west on Sixteenth Street

2. **Home of William Cullen Bryant**, 24 West Sixteenth Street. Pass the Church and College (opened in 1847) of St. Francis Xavier.

3. **Paisley Place** or Weavers' Row, a double row of rear wooden houses entered by alleys at 115-117 West Sixteenth Street and 112-114 West Seventeenth Street. They were built about 1822 to accommodate Scotch weavers from Paisley who fled to this part of the city to escape yellow fever.

Go down Sixth Avenue and west on Fourteenth Street.

4. **Cruger Mansion**, 126-130 West Fourteenth Street, between Sixth and Seventh Avenues, once the home of the Metropolitan Museum of Art. In the Metropolitan Temple at Fourteenth Street and Seventh avenue are **Memorial windows** to ex-Presidents McKinley and Roosevelt.

Go east on Fourteenth Street.

5. The **Van Beuren House**, 21 West Fourteenth Street (built about 1855), one of the last private residences on this block and the second homestead of the Spingler Estate. This family is distinct from that to which President Van Buren belonged.

Go down Fifth Avenue and west on Thirteenth Street.

At 36 West Thirteenth Street (Steeple Building) and 43-45 West Twelfth Street, see in the oblique walls of the buildings traces of the old *Union Road* which originally connected Skinner Road (the continuation of Christopher Street) with the Southampton Road at Fifteenth Street and Seventh Avenue (Section III, A). Note the lines of these roads and of Minetta Brook on Plate XXI.

6. **60 West Thirteenth Street** (occupied 1897-1905 by the De-Witt Clinton High School), famous as the "old Thirteenth Street School," once under the principalship of Dr. Hunter (founder of the Normal College) whose graduates have formed the Thomas Hunter Association.

Go down to Sixth Avenue.

7. **Milligan Place** (old Milligan's Lane), west side of Sixth Avenue, between Tenth and Eleventh Streets, once connected Amos (West Tenth) Street with the Union Road. Note the slant of the building on the north side marking the original direction of the Lane.

Go west on Eleventh Street.

8. The “**Grapevine**” (Sixth Avenue and West Eleventh Street) was once a popular roadhouse on the old Union Road.

9. The second “**Beth Haim**” (House of Rest), a Jewish Cemetery, was established here 1804-5 (the early cemetery being still visible at Oliver Street and New Bowery. (Excursion III:18.) It was used as a burial place for strangers, but became the regular cemetery of the congregation in 1882. In 1829, Eleventh Street east of Sixth Avenue was opened by the City Commissioners, encroaching largely on the cemetery, whereupon a third site was purchased in 1830 at the southwest corner of Sixth Avenue and Twenty-first Street (Section II:31).

At 33 West Eleventh Street, note the building in the rear (cistern and chimney), which was near the line of the Union Road.

Go north on Fifth Avenue.

10. The **Old First Presbyterian Church**, Fifth Avenue, between Eleventh and Twelfth Streets, successor to the early church on Wall Street founded in 1719. See **tablet** (Excursion VII:20).

Opposite, on Fifth Avenue, are the two **Lenox Houses**.

Go east on Thirteenth Street to University Place, then east on West Twelfth Street.

11. **Tablet**, southeast corner of Thirteenth Street and University Place, erected in 1908 by the officers and veterans of the Ninth Regiment, National Guard, State of New York, organized in 1799, acting as the Eighty-third New York Volunteers in the Civil War. From their headquarters, site marked by the tablet, “they marched away 850 strong, May 27, 1861. They returned home June 11, 1864, with 17 officers and 78 enlisted men after having gone through 24 battles.”

12. **New York Society Library** at 109 University Place, the oldest public library in America, established in 1700 in the English City Hall by Governor Bellomont, incorporated in 1754 as the City Library and chartered by George III in 1772 as the New York Society Library. The present building was erected in 1856. See within many rare prints of old New York; complete files of local newspapers, all the well-known histories, guide books, directories, etc., of New York.

13. **Old Twelfth Street School**, once under the principalship of Lydia Wadleigh who did so much to promote free education for girls.

Go down Broadway to

14. **Grace Churchyard.** See the sun dial, doliola and marble seat. The doliola, made to hold grain, was found while digging for the foundation of St. Paul's on the Via Nationale in Rome, and was presented by the late Dr. Nevin of that church. Two like it remain in St. Paul's Church garden. Grace Church originally stood at Broadway and Rector Street. (Excursion VII:19). The present building was erected in 1845.

Go east on Tenth Street to Fourth Avenue, north to Fourteenth and then east.

15. The **Academy of Music**, corner of Irving Place, the first building erected in 1854, rebuilt 1868, the home of opera in New York until 1883.

16. **Tammany Hall**, fourth building of the Tammany Society, Columbian Order, established in 1786. See on the front "Tammany Society, 1789-1867" and the figure of St. Tammany, the Indian Chief. Within the building may be seen some valuable historical paintings and prints. The "Wigwam" on the top floor contains the emblems of the Society.

Go north on Irving Place.

17. **House of Washington Irving**, southwest corner of Seventeenth Street, opposite the new Washington Irving High School.

Go east on Eighteenth Street.

18. **Bayard Taylor's Home**, "the Stuyvesant," 142 East Eighteenth Street, one of the oldest apartment houses in New York; built in 1869 on the French model by Rutherford Stuyvesant whose family still owns it.

Go north on Irving Place to

19. **Gramercy Park.** Innes says that the name was derived from "Krom merssche" or "Krom moerasje" (crooked little swamp), formed by the shape of Cedar Creek which flowed from Madison Square and emptied into the East River at Eighteenth Street. In 1780 *Gramercy Seat* was the 20-acre farm of James Duane (Mayor 1783-88), and later became the property of Samuel B. Ruggles, who in December, 1831, set apart to trustees 42 lots for the creation of Gramercy Park. According to the deed, they were to surround the plot with an iron railing with ornamental gates, and by January 1, 1834, to lay out the grounds and plant trees. The tenants occupying the 60 lots bounding it were to have the right of access thereto as a place of common resort and recreation, providing each contributed ten dollars per year for its maintenance. The work was completed in 1840. See tablet set in the sidewalk near the west gate.

20. The **Samuel J. Tilden House** (now the **National Arts Club**) is at 14-15 Gramercy Park South. It is noted for its sculptured front. See the medallion heads of Shakespeare, Milton, Dante, Goethe and Franklin.

Go west on Twentieth Street, passing the

21. **Home of the Carey Sisters** at 53 East Twentieth Street and
22. The birthplace of **Theodore Roosevelt**, 28 East Twentieth Street.
23. **Horace Greeley** lived at 35 East Nineteenth Street.

Return to Union Square.

MANHATTAN

ROUTE 15.

SECTION II.—MADISON SQUARE AND VICINITY.

24. **MADISON SQUARE** (6.84 acres) was originally planned and used as a "Parade Ground" to extend from Twenty-third to Thirty-fourth Streets and from Third to Seventh Avenues. The territory it covered was bounded on the west by the Bloomingdale Road and was crossed by the Old Post Road. The double row of trees seen from the fountain, looking north to Madison Avenue, denotes the bed of the Old Post Road which was closed April 27, 1844, by resolution of the Common Council. (See Appendix—"The City Milestones and the Old Post Road.") To Mayor Harper (1844) must be given the credit for the improvement of the Square. The triangle south of the Post Road, a part of the Common Lands, belonged to the city; that part thereof to Twenty-sixth Street was purchased in 1845, largely from General Theodorus Bailey, the City Postmaster. Such part as the city owned was legally opened as a park on May 10, 1844. Proceedings to acquire title to that part not purchased of General Bailey were confirmed May 3, 1847, at a total cost of \$65,952. Fifth Avenue, from Twenty-third to Twenty-eighth Streets, was ordered filled in and regulated in March, 1845. The park was ordered lighted by gas in 1852 and was limited to its present dimensions by Chapter 177 of the Laws of 1837.

The Potter's Field was in Madison Square between 1794-7.

See the **statues** of Wm. H. Seward, by Rogers, 1876; Roscoe Conklin, by J. Q. A. Ward, 1893; Admiral Farragut, by St. Gaudens, erected in 1881 by the Farragut Memorial Association, and Chester A. Arthur, by Bissell, 1899. The small drinking fountain was given by Miss Catherine Wolfe and the large one by Mrs. O. E. P. Stokes.

25. The **Worth Monument** (of Quincy granite, 51 feet high) by James C. Batterson, erected in 1857 at the junction of Fifth Avenue, Broadway and Twenty-fifth Street by the corporation of the city, to honor Major-General Worth, who distinguished himself in the Mexican War. His body rests beneath the monument. See the equestrian figure of Worth in high relief on the south face of the monument.

The *United States Arsenal* stood near the site of the Worth Monument from 1808 to 1824. The deed of the City authorities to the general government of land for the site of the arsenal, or magazine (as the old maps have it), was dated November 17, 1807. The possibility of the War of 1812 caused its construction as a defensive measure. The United States conveyed the building and its rights to the site to the Society for the Reformation of Juvenile Delinquents, July 21, 1824, for \$6,000. Two wings were added by the Society, one for each sex and the remodeled edifice opened January 1, 1825. After its destruction by fire in 1839, a new building was erected at Bellevue in October of the following year, and the inmates, on its abandonment in 1854, were removed to Randall's Island.

Go cast through the Square to

26. **Madison Square Garden**, opened in 1890, on the site of the old Harlem R. R. Station and later the site of a Hippodrome opened by Barnum in 1873. It was first called by its present name on May 31, 1879.

27. The **Appellate Court House**, Twenty-fifth Street and Madison Avenue, James Brown Lord, architect. The symbolic mural paintings in the main entrance and the Court Room are by well-known American artists and of special interest.

Cross Madison Square to Twenty-Third Street and Fifth Avenue.

28. Site of the *Fifth Avenue Hotel*. The farm on which this famous hostelry stood belonged to John Horn, whose homestead was in the center of Fifth Avenue, just south of Twenty-third Street. This "House of John Horn" was designated in the Law of 1703 as the starting point of the Bloomingdale Road. It was occupied by Christopher Mildeberger (who married Horn's daughter) when Fifth Avenue was opened in 1837. On petition, the Common Council granted that it should remain on its site until November, 1839. After its removal to the site of the Fifth Avenue Hotel in that year, it was a tavern kept by Thompson, known as the "Madison Cottage." Here it stood until 1853 (14 years) when it was torn down to make way for Franconi's Hippodrome which was opened in 1853 and occupied the entire block front. The hotel, which was razed in 1908, succeeded this building. In this hotel was erected in 1859 the first passenger elevator.

Go down Fifth Avenue to West Twenty-first Street, passing

29. **Tablet** at 5 West Twenty-second Street, marking the site of the home of S. F. B. Morse.

The *Buckhorn Tavern* was on the southeast corner of Broadway and Twenty-second Street.

The *Union House* stood at the corner of Love Lane (Twenty-first Street) and Bloomingdale Road. On its second floor the Civil District Court was held for many years. This building was the residence of Jacob, son of John Horn, and was built by him.

Go west on Twenty-first Street, the line of Abingdon Road.

30. The **Home of Chester A. Arthur**, 34 West Twenty-first Street, at the time of his accession to the presidency.

31. **Beth Haim**, the third Jewish Cemetery, best seen from the staircase at the rear of O'Neill's store, at the corner of Twenty-first Street and Sixth Avenue. A cemetery was established here in 1830 (Section I:9).

Go north on Sixth Avenue to Twenty-third Street.

32. **Bust** and **tablet** of Edwin Booth at 70 West Twenty-third Street, marking the site of Booth's Theatre.

33. **Schermerhorn Mansion**, 49 West Twenty-third Street, the last private residence on the block. When erected, the population of New York was 700,000; stages ran on Broadway; horse cars were in common use; Harlem trains ran to White and Center Streets and Hudson River trains to Varick and Beach Streets.

Take Twenty-third Street Cross Town car east, passing

34. *College of the City of New York*, established at the corner of Twenty-third Street and Lexington Avenue in 1848-9. It was then known as the Free Academy, but in 1866 received its charter as a college. The new buildings on West One-hundred and Thirty-eighth Street were formally opened in 1908.

35. Site of *Bull's Head Tavern*, northwest corner of Third Avenue and Twenty-fourth Street, the third of the name (See Excursion I: 19 and III: 16), built about 1826 by Thomas Swift and owned for years by "Uncle Dan'l" Drew of steamboat fame. It was the headquarters of the drovers and butchers of New York until 1848 when the cattle market was moved to Forty-second Street. The region between Twenty-third and Twenty-seventh Streets, Second and Fourth Avenues was known as the *Bull's Head Village* and was part of the old *Rose Hill Farm*.

36. **Gate** and **wall** of the old House of Refuge at the entrance to a storage yard on the north side of Twenty-third Street, between First Avenue and Avenue A, to which site the institution was removed in 1839.

Go north on Avenue A and through the grounds of the Department of Charities to Twenty-sixth Street.

37. **Bellevue Hospital**, on what was the Belle Vue Farm. The City hospital was moved here in 1810 from the neighborhood of City Hall Park, together with the penitentiary and almshouse, the last two being later removed to Blackwell's Island. The first ambulance service in the world was inaugurated in 1860 by this hospital. See on the portico at the entrance to the main building a bit of peculiarly wrought **iron railing**, beneath which is a tablet stating that this formed part of the balcony of Federal Hall where Washington delivered his first Inaugural Address. Another portion of the railing is in the New York Historical Society Building. (Excursion VII:21). The main or **gray stone building** was the original Bellevue Hospital, the corner stone of which was laid in 1812.

Walk west on Twenty-seventh Street

38. The **Peter Cooper House**, moved in 1820 from the site of the Bible House to Twenty-eighth Street and Fourth Avenue, remained here until 1909.

39. The **Church du St. Esprit** (45 East Twenty-seventh Street), the successor to the original Huguenot Church, built in 1688 in Petticoat Lane. (Excursion VII:13 and I:28). See **tablet** in the vestibule, erected in 1902 by the Huguenot Society of America.

Go north on Fifth Avenue to Twenty-ninth Street.

40. **Church of the Transfiguration** (5 East Twenty-ninth Street), often called "The Little Church Around the Corner," from the remark of the curate of a near by church who, on being asked to officiate at the funeral of Stoddard, the actor, refused, adding that "perhaps the rector of the little church around the corner might be willing to serve." The church was opened in 1856. From it have been buried Wallack, Booth and Boucicault. See the **Lich Gate** and **memorial window** to Edwin Booth.

41. **Marble Collegiate Reformed Church**, Twenty-ninth Street and Fifth Avenue, dedicated in 1854. See tablet commemorating its succession to the "Church in the Fort" and, in the yard, the bell which originally hung in the North Church. (Section IV: 5 and Excursion I:37).

Go west on Twenty-ninth Street to Sixth Avenue and south to

42. **Mouquin's Restaurant**, located on the old Varian Farm, the homestead of which family stood on the west side of Bloomingdale Road, near the corner of Twenty-sixth Street (just north of it). In the homestead were born, 1793, Isaac Leggett Varian, Mayor 1839-40, and his brother William. The latter inherited the portion of the farm on which the building on Sixth Avenue is located, and he built and lived in the house. It was known for years as the "Knickerbocker Cottage," the Varians being a Knickerbocker family.

MANHATTAN

ROUTE 16.

SECTION III.—LOVE LANE AND CHELSEA VILLAGE.

Fourteenth to Twenty-fourth Streets; Sixth to Tenth Avenues.

A. LOVE LANE AND TRACES OF THE OLD ROADS.

The *Abingdon Road* (named for the Earl of Abingdon, son-in-law of Sir Peter Warren), or "*Love Lane*" originally followed the line of West Twenty-first Street from the Bloomingdale Road to a point east of Eighth Avenue where it turned slightly northwest to Chelsea (traces at 318 and 342-346 West Twenty-first Street and the southwest corner of Eighth Avenue and Twenty-first Street). It was met just east of Sixth Avenue by the *Southampton Road* (traces at Paisley Place, Section I:3); east of Seventh Avenue by the *Warren Road* (traces at 148 West Nineteenth Street and 154 West Seventeenth Street); east of Eighth Avenue it crossed the *Fitzroy Road* (running from Fifteenth to Forty-second Streets; traces remaining at 254 West Twentieth Street, 256 West Eighteenth Street and 246-250-252 West Seventeenth Street); and east of Ninth Avenue by a *Fourth road* (traces at 339 West Twenty-first Street, 346 and 368-370 West Eighteenth Street, 352-356 West Seventeenth Street, 352-354 West Sixteenth Street, 367 West Fifteenth Street and 112 Ninth Avenue).

These four roads connected Love Lane with the *Great Kill Road* which followed the line of Gansevoort Street, extended to Sixteenth Street east of Seventh Avenue (traces in oblique wall of St. Joseph's Home, northwest corner of Fifteenth Street and Seventh Avenue).

Quaint houses, some with oriel windows and newel posts, many of them reached through alleyways, survive on Twentieth Street between Eighth and Ninth Avenues, on Eighteenth Street between Eighth and Ninth Avenues and Sixteenth and Seventeenth Streets between Seventh and Eighth Avenues; also along Seventh and Eighth Avenues between Fifteenth and Twenty-third Streets.

B. CHELSEA.

CHELSEA is the name applied to that part of the city between Eighth Avenue, the Hudson, Nineteenth and Twenty-fourth Streets, and was so called for the homestead of Captain Clarke, a veteran of the French and Indian Wars. His house, (43 in map) named for the Soldiers' Home near London, was built in 1750, about 200 feet west of the present Ninth Avenue between Twenty-second and Twenty-third Streets, the grounds running down to the river which then came nearly to Tenth Avenue. It was rebuilt by "Mistress Molly Clarke," who lived here until 1802. Her daughter married Bishop Moore, whose son, Clement C. Moore, lived here until 1850. Here, in 1822, he wrote the familiar poem "A Visit from St. Nicholas," etc.

"Twas the night before Christmas," etc.
Through his agency streets were opened through this property in 1823. The old house was torn down in 1852-3, when the bluffs along the river shore were leveled and the shore line extended west.

The whole shore line is being improved, entire blocks of buildings having been demolished to make way for modern warehouses and the new streets which are being constructed along the river front.

Tablet on an isle-of-safety at Twenty-second Street and Twelfth Avenue marks the "Chelsea Improvement," a great system of new docks not yet completed and meant to accommodate the largest merchant vessels afloat.

Take Ninth Avenue Elevated R. R. to Twenty-third Street or Twenty-third Street car to Ninth Avenue.

43. Site of *Chelsea*, original homestead of Captain Clarke and Clement C. Moore (see above).

44. **London Terrace**, the familiar row of tall pilastered houses with deep front yards on Twenty-third Street between Ninth and Tenth Avenues, erected in 1845 by Wm. Torrey when this was a fashionable residence quarter.

At 436 West Twenty-second Street is the old mansion once the home of Edwin Forrest and little altered since his time.

45. **Chelsea Cottages**, a row of small houses with little front yards on West Twenty-fourth Street between Ninth and Tenth Avenues, built 1845.

Go down Ninth Avenue to

46. **Chelsea Square**, the block between Twentieth and Twenty-first Streets and Ninth and Tenth Avenues, on which are the buildings of the **General Theological Seminary**. The land was given by C. C. Moore and the West Building (still standing) was erected in 1835. The Square with its green lawns, quadrangles and ivy covered buildings, the library, chapel and refectory, is well worth a visit.

47. **St. Peter's Church**, on Twentieth Street, east of Ninth Avenue, was built in 1836-8 on land given by C. C. Moore. See within **tablets** to Moore and Dr. Hugh Smith. The rectory, just west, was the original St. Peter's Chapel.

48. **114 Ninth Avenue**, between Seventeenth and Eighteenth Streets, an old house with outside stairs and gambrel window reached through a rear alley which originally faced a road used as a short cut from Greenwich Village to Chelsea. See also the old house at 112 Ninth Avenue.

49. **Old House** at 346 West Sixteenth Street, with gambrel roof and outside stairs.

Many other old houses may be seen between Ninth and Seventh Avenues along Twentieth to Fifteenth Streets (see A above).

MANHATTAN

ROUTE 17.

SECTION IV.—MURRAY HILL TO CENTRAL PARK.

(Figures refer to Plate XXII.)

Take Subway or Madison Avenue car to Thirty-third Street; go up the steps to Thirty-fourth Street.

MURRAY HILL is the height between Thirty-fourth and Forty-second Streets, Third Avenue and Broadway, and was named for Robert Murray, a Tory whose wife, Mary Lindley, by a clever stratagem delayed Howe (September 15, 1776) in his pursuit of Washington. The cornfield where Washington tried to rally the American troops was on the Murray farm, somewhere between the sites of the Grand Central Station and Bryant Park. The Murray estate was called Ingleberg, and extended between Thirty-third and Thirty-seventh Streets, from the Boston to the Bloomingdale Road.

The PARK AVENUE TUNNEL was built under Murray Hill in 1837 to accommodate the first horsecar line in the world, running from Harlem to Chambers Street. Later it was used by the Harlem Railroad, the terminal being at White and Centre Streets.

Go up Park Avenue to

1. **Tablet**, erected by the Knickerbocker Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, to mark the site of the Murray House, on a boulder in a park space at Thirty-seventh Street and Park Avenue, where the house stood until 1834.

Go west on Thirty-seventh Street to

2. **Brick Presbyterian Church**, at the corner of Fifth Avenue, organized in 1767, the original building in Park Row (Excursion I: 14). See in the lecture room (open all day) interesting collection of historical portraits and relics of the old church.

Go up Fifth Avenue to Fortieth Street and then west, passing

3. **New York Public Library**, erected 1902-10 on the Astor-Lenox-Tilden foundation.

4. **Bryant Park** (so called in 1884, but originally known as Reservoir Square) was bought by the city in 1822 and used as a Potter's Field until, in 1842, it became the site of the first distributing reservoir of the Croton Aqueduct, now torn down to make way for the Library. See portions of the reservoir walls. In the western part of the Park stood the Crystal Palace, where the first World's Fair in America was held in 1853. In 1858 an ovation was given here to Cyrus W. Field, on the completion of the Atlantic Cable and soon after the building was destroyed by fire.

Go through the Park to Forty-second Street, passing

The colossal **bust of Washington Irving** (unveiled 1866) opposite the Fortieth Street entrance and the **statue of Dr. J. Marion Sims**, on the north side of the Park.

Go north on Fifth Avenue.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

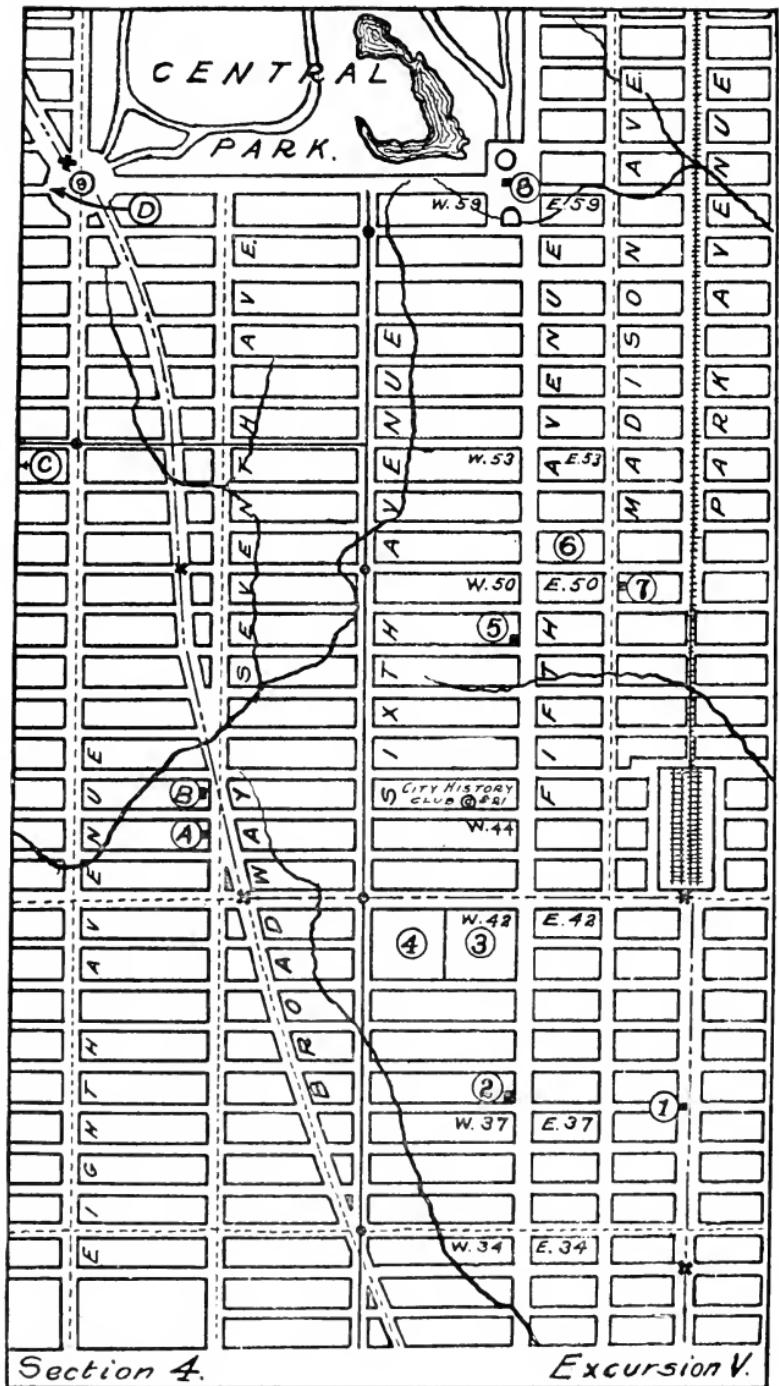


PLATE XXII. ROUTE 17.

C. K.

5. The **Collegiate Dutch Reformed Church**, at Forty-eighth Street. Note the tablet to commemorate its connection with the "Church in the Fort." Within may be seen a tablet erected by the Daughters of the Revolution, State of New York, to honor the soldiers and sailors of the Revolution. In the lecture room is an interesting collection of historical pictures and books, including the portraits in oil of its ministers since 1699. The bell which hangs in the steeple was cast in Amsterdam in 1728. It was bequeathed by Abraham De Peyster, whilom mayor of the city, a son of Johannes, the founder of the family in America, to the Middle Dutch Church on Nassau Street, between Cedar and Liberty Streets. (Excursion I:27). When the edifice was used as a City Post Office, the bell was removed to the church at Ninth Street near Broadway, thence to the church on Lafayette Place and later to its present location.

6. **St. Patrick's Cathedral**, projected by Archbishop Hughes in 1850 and costing \$2,500,000. See within the vestibule at the south end a framed account of the title of the property, acquired by the trustees of St. Patrick's in 1852 for \$59,500.

Go east on Fiftieth Street.

7. **Tablet** on the east side of Madison Avenue, between Forty-ninth and Fiftieth Streets, marking the site of Columbia College which was moved here from College Place in 1857 (Excursion I, 21). The *Elgin Botanical Garden*, founded in 1801 by Dr. Hosack, Professor of Botany in Columbia, occupied the blocks between Forty-seventh and Fifty-first Streets and west nearly to Sixth Avenue, on land given Columbia by the State, to make good the claims of the college to a New Hampshire township. Two English yews once in the garden were transplanted to the new site at Morningside Heights.

Return to Fifth Avenue and take electric bus to the Metropolitan Museum of Art, passing the

8. **Sherman Statue** at the Plaza, designed by St. Gaudens and erected in 1904. Three blocks west on Fifty-ninth Street is the

9. **Columbus Column** at the Circle, presented to the city by Italian citizens at the celebration of the 400th anniversary of the discovery of America.

Central Park was planned in 1851 and laid out by "the Commissioners of Central Park" in 1859, Frederick Law Olmstead and Calvert Vaux executing the plans. The Park contains many statues of famous men.

In the **Metropolitan Museum of Art** (near Eighty-first Street), may be seen a fine collection of historical relics.

Cleopatra's Needle, near by, was presented in 1877 by the Khedive of Egypt, the expense of its transportation from Alexandria to New York being paid by Commodore Vanderbilt.

In the **American Museum of Natural History** at Seventy-seventh Street and Central Park west, is a large collection of Indian relics excavated at Inwood, the Bronx and Staten Island.

N. B. For historic points in the northern part of Central Park see **Excursion IV, Section I.**

MANHATTAN

ROUTE 18.

SECTION V.—BLOOMINGDALE.

(Figures refer to Plate XXIII and letters to Plate XXII.)

Sometime after the settlement of the Island of Manhattan, the middle west section received the name *Bloemendaal* (vale of flowers) from the Dutch town of that name. In early times the only access to the region was by water and by a few farm roads. Later it was bisected by the *Road to Bloomingdale* which ran its length through the *Bloomingdale District*, the name given it by the Law of 1703 under which the road was opened from Twenty-third Street and Broadway to One-hundred and Fifteenth Street and the present Riverside Drive. This road in a large measure followed the line of present Broadway. In 1795 it was extended to One-hundred and Forty-seventh Street, where it was merged in the Kingsbridge Road. In the territory which it traversed were a number of hamlets, one being at the *Great Kill*, the longest and deepest stream which indented the west shore of the island, with an outlet at Forty-second Street. The settlement at this spot extended into the fifties, *Harsenville* was located in the seventies, *Striker's Bay* in the nineties and *Bloomingdale Village* centered at One Hundredth Street. Each of these was a distinct locality and up to the opening of the Civil War had yet a semblance of village life. In Dutch times, the entire territory from Fourteenth Street to Claremont was known as Bloomingdale,—Greenwich and Chelsea being names of later English derivation. It was a favorite suburban section. Some few old mansions survive, but none of Revolutionary date.

Take Subway to Times (Longacre) Square.

In 1872 LONGACRE SQUARE became the New York center of the carriage industry begun by Brewster and others and one of the trade journals likened it to London's Longacre Street in which the carriage trade was centred. The square having, at the time, no name the city authorities gave it that of Longacre.

A. **Tablet** over doorway at 1493-1505 Broadway, between Forty-third and Forty-fourth Streets, erected in 1893 by the Sons of the Revolution to commemorate the meeting of Washington and Putnam on September 15, 1776.

B. In the basement of the Hotel Astor may be seen a valuable collection of pictures of old New York. In the barroom is a painting showing the house of Medcef Eden, an Englishman who owned the neighboring property originally, and died of yellow fever in one of the early epidemics.

Take Forty-second Street-Tenth Avenue cars to Fifty-third Street.

C. **DeWitt Clinton Park**, between Fifty-second and Fifty-fourth Streets, Eleventh and Twelfth Avenues; note the playgrounds, pergola, children's farm gardens and the recreation pier (foot of Fiftieth Street). The site was part of a farm which had remained in the Hopper family for 200 years.

In the center of Fifty-third Street, as laid out, stood the mansion of General Garrit Hopper Striker (Section VI:4) which was built in 1752 and was one of the oldest landmarks in the city when torn down in 1896. The Mott Homestead stood at Fifty-fourth Street on the river bank from 1796 until demolished in 1897. Both these residences, as well as Striker's and Mott's Lanes, were obliterated by the laying out of the Park.

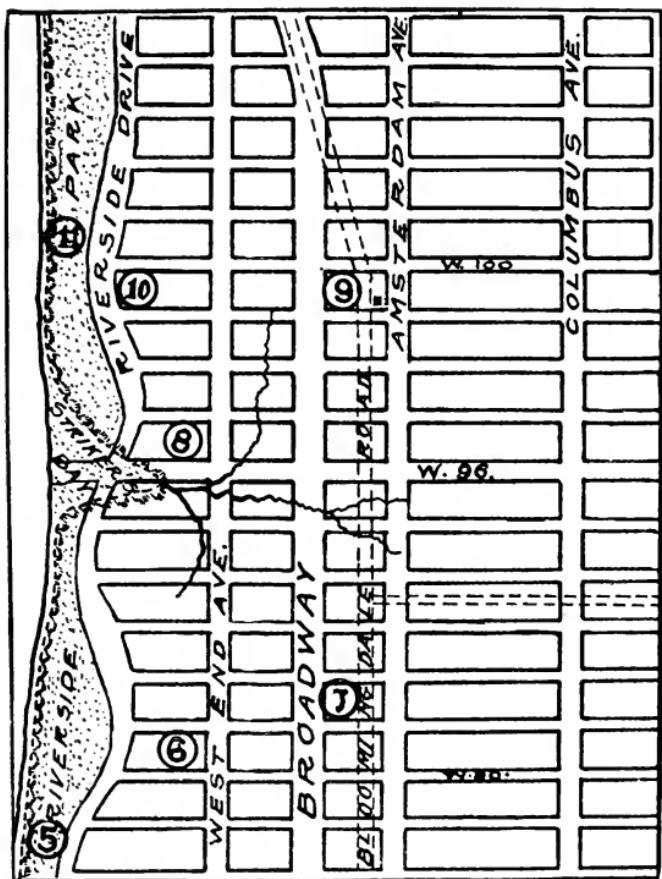


PLATE XXIII. ROUTE 18. C. K.

D. In the DeWitt Clinton High School at Fifty-ninth Street and Tenth Avenue are two large mural paintings illustrating scenes in connection with the completion of the Erie Canal.

Take Tenth Avenue car to Eighty-ninth Street; pass en route the site of

1. The Somerindyke House, northeast corner of Seventy-fifth Street and Bloomingdale Road (Broadway). Here Louis Philippe lived and taught school during his exile. It was occupied by Hessians during the Revolution and razed in 1868.

2. The Collegiate School at 241-243 West Seventy-seventh Street, a direct descendant of the first Dutch school (1633) on Stone Street (Excursion VII:12; see H. W. Dunshee's history of the school).

3. *Van den Heuvel Mansion*, torn down 1905, in the block between Broadway and West End Avenue, Seventy-eighth and Seventy-ninth Streets. It was built about 1792 by Cornelius Van den Heuvel, the Governor of Demarara, and after 1839 was used as a tavern and known as Burnham's Mansion House. Burnham's original tavern, a favorite resort for driving parties, was at Seventieth Street and the Road.

4. *Poe Cottage*, Eighty-fourth Street, on the east side of Bloomingdale Road. Here Poe and his wife Virginia boarded with a family named Brennan during the summers of 1843 and 1844. During this time he wrote "The Raven" which first appeared in print in the New York Mirror in January, 1845.

Walk west on Eighty-ninth Street to

5. **The Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument**, erected in 1900-2 by the city to honor the heroes of the Civil War. Note view of Palisades, Ft. Washington Point, etc.

Go north on Riverside Drive.

6. The site of *Oak Villa*, between Ninetieth and Ninety-first Streets, west of West End Avenue, the country seat of Brockholst Livingston, grandson of Philip, second Lord of the Manor in Columbia County, New York. He was a Colonel of the Revolutionary Army, Judge of the Supreme Court and Associate Justice on the Federal Supreme Bench. He died in 1833 and was buried in the family vault in the yard of the Wall Street Presbyterian Church. The massive oaks standing in the Park at Ninety-first Street were on the Livingston property and gave the name "Oak Villa."

7. The site of the *Apthorp Mansion*, built in 1764 by Charles Ward Apthorp, a member of His Majesty's Council, between Ninety-first and Ninety-second Streets, just west of Columbus Avenue. It was the headquarters of Generals Howe, Clinton, Carleton and Cornwallis at successive stages of the British occupation. A rich English merchant, William Jauncey, (after whom Jauncey Court in Wall Street was named), bought the property in 1799 and the Cross Road to Harlem, afterward *Apthorp Lane*, leading to the house was known by his name for many years, and is so carried to this day on old maps.

8. Site of the *Striker's Bay Mansion*, at Ninety-sixth Street, on hill east of viaduct. An old elm on the property inspired George W. Morris in 1837 to write "Woodman, spare that tree." As a result, the tree was spared and in 1862 Morris testified that it was still standing. The mansion occupied the west line of the British outposts during the Battle of Harlem Heights.

Other well-known families who had permanent residences or country seats in Bloomingdale were the Bayards, Beekmans, Bownes, Leggetts, Danas, Haveymeyers, Howlands, Lawrences, Schuylers, van Nordens, Rikers, de Peysters, De Lanceys, McVickars, Strikers, Hoppers, Posts, Schieffelins, Meiers, Whitlocks, Weymans, Webbers, Cozines, Dyckmans, Harsens, Cuttings, Rogers, Wilkes, Wells, Clendinings, Jumels and Motts.

9. **St. Michael's Episcopal Church** at Ninety-ninth Street and Amsterdam Avenue stands on the site of the old wooden church, erected in 1806. ("Annals of the Parish," by Dr. John P. Peters).

10. **The Furniss House**, on Riverside Drive, between Ninety-ninth and One Hundredth Streets, was erected by William P. Furniss in 1843. Just north of it was the

11. *Humphrey Jones House*, on the river bluff, between One Hundred and First and One Hundred and Second Streets. (See Johnston's "History of the Battle of Harlem Heights" and Mott's "The New York of Yesterday"). In 1798 Robert T. Kemble bought the property and in 1811 it was acquired by William Rogers and was known for years as the "Ann Rogers House." It was struck by lightning and burned in 1859.

Go East on Ninety-ninth Street and north on Broadway.

12. **The Bloomingdale Dutch Reformed Church**, recently completed at One Hundred and Sixth Street and Broadway, on the site of Nicholas Jones' stone house near which began and ended

the Battle of Harlem Heights. The church, which celebrated its 100th anniversary in December, 1906, was incorporated as "The Church at Harsenville," and was founded in the Dutch mansion of Jacob Harsen, at Seventh Street and Amsterdam Avenue, near which site it stood for a century. The open space in front of its present location was named "Bloomingdale Square" in 1907.

SIDE TRIP TO THE HAMILTON-BURR DUELING GROUND.

By EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL.

Take West Forty-second Street ferry to Weehawken. Walk to the steam railroad track and then south along the shore (5 or 10 minutes) to a little point of land projecting into the river and marked by a scrubby tree. The duelling ground (now blasted away) was on a level spot near the shore about on the line of the railroad track at this point.

To see the **bust of Hamilton** take the trolley from the ferry to the top of the bluff, or mount the stairs and walk south and then east of the fence running along the cliff. See inclosure containing a pedestal and bust of Hamilton overlooking the scene of the encounter.

An **inscribed slab** of the original monument (placed here in 1806 by the St. Andrew's Society and broken because it seemed to encourage duelling) is now in the New York Historical Society building.

MANHATTAN

ROUTE 19.

SECTION VI.—MORNINGSIDE HEIGHTS AND MANHATTANVILLE.

One Hundred and Tenth Street to One Hundred and Thirty-fifth Street.

(Figures refer to Plate XXIV; see also XXVI and XXX.)

Take Broadway Subway to Cathedral Parkway; see to the east the partially completed Cathedral of St. John the Divine; walk west to Riverside Drive, then north to the

1. **Carrigan House.** The original Nicholas de Peyster House stood at One Hundred and Fourteenth Street and Riverside Drive and was the terminus of the Bloomingdale Road as fixed by the Law of 1703. It burned down in 1835. The property was sold to Andrew Carrigan, President of the Emigrant Industrial Savings Bank, who built the present house.

Go east on One hundred and Fourteenth Street and north on Broadway, passing

Buildings of the old *Bloomingdale Asylum*, one in the South Field of Columbia University and another, now the Columbia Faculty Building, northeast corner of One Hundred and Sixteenth Street and Broadway.

2. **Tablet**, erected by the Sons of the Revolution, on the Engineering Building (near One Hundred and Seventeenth Street), Columbia University, marking part of a site of the Battle of Harlem Heights, September 16, 1776. On the west side of Broadway, just south of Barnard College, was the wheat field where the main action was fought.

See also **memorial window** for the battle placed in St. Luke's Home for Aged Women at One Hundred and Fourteenth Street and Broadway by the New York State Society of the Daughters of the Revolution.

Go east on One Hundred and Sixteenth Street.

3. **Columbia Library**, the gift of Seth Low. See inscription on the pediment to commemorate the foundation of King's College, which stood at College Place and Murray Street. Within may be seen the iron crown formerly in King's College and a collection of early diplomas with signatures of former presidents.

On the opposite side of One Hundred and Sixteenth Street, in the quadrangle formed by Hamilton Hall and the Hartley Dormitory, see the **statue of Hamilton** by Ordway Partridge.

Go north on Amsterdam Avenue.

4. **Tablet** on southeast corner of Fayerweather Hall of Columbia University, on Amsterdam Avenue, facing One Hundred and Seventeenth Street, erected by the Empire State Society Daughters of 1812 on February 22, 1900, to commemorate New York City defences during the War of 1812. "Fort Haight" mentioned thereon should read "Fort Laight," being so named in honor of Edward W. Laight, Commander of the Regiment of City Infantry, 1814. General Garrit Hopper Striker, whose name is inscribed on this memorial, served as Captain of the 4th Company, 5th Regiment, 2nd Brigade, which regiment was the last employed in erecting the defences on Bloomingdale Heights. The original plan was to place the tablet on Block House No. 1 in Central Park, near which defence Captain Striker's command was stationed, but owing to the isolated position of the tower, and the likelihood of the memorial being hidden from view by foliage, the offer of the Trustees of Columbia to have it affixed to Fayerweather Hall was accepted.

Note the squatter's cabin opposite, near One Hundred and Sixteenth Street.

Pass on the left **Teachers' College**.

5. **Block House No. 3**, War of 1812, in Morningside Park, at One Hundred and Twenty-third Street, marked in 1904 by a **tablet** erected by the Women's Auxiliary to the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.

The little height just south formed part of Fort Horn, named for Major Joseph Horn, under whose immediate direction the works at *McGowen's Pass* were erected (Excursion IV, Section I, 22, 25).

6. *Point of Rocks* was the high ground at One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Street and Convent Avenue, and the site of the most advanced southerly American military outworks on Washington Heights. Another redoubt stood on the hill now at One Hundred and Thirty-fourth Street, between Broadway and Riverside Drive. From the Point of Rocks Washington directed and watched the Battle of Harlem Heights. The rocks have been blasted away.

Day's Tavern, where Washington stayed on his advance to the evacuation of New York in 1783, was on One Hundred and Sixth Street, 200 feet west of Eighth Avenue.

Go west on One Hundred and Twenty-second Street, passing, on the left, the new buildings of Union Theological Seminary.

7. **Grant's Tomb**; designed by John H. Duncan; corner-stone laid by President Harrison, 1892, completed 1897, at a cost of \$600,000, subscribed chiefly by the people of New York City; within are the sarcophagi of General U. S. Grant and his wife. The interior decoration is by J. Massey Rhind. See the battle flags of the Civil War

and numerous memorials. It is controlled by the Grant Monument Association.

North of the tomb are trees planted by Li Hung Chang and a tablet to commemorate his esteem for General Grant. Souvenir History to be obtained from the custodian.

Go north along Riverside Drive.

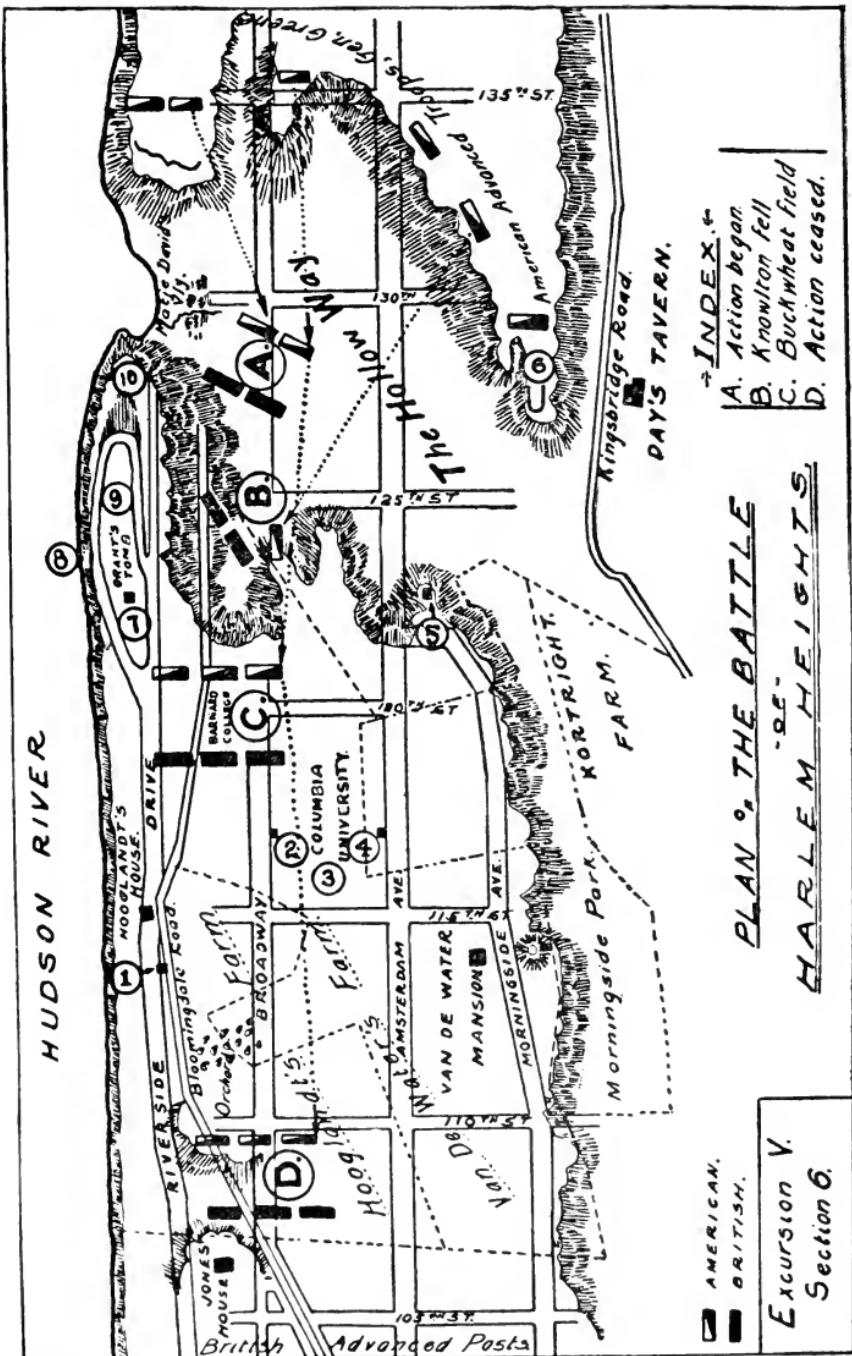
8. Tomb of "An Amiable Child" (St. Claire Pollock, baptized by Bishop Moore, November 11, 1792), buried here in 1797. It is said that the child lost its life by falling over a cliff near this spot. In 1796-8 George Pollock, probably the uncle of the child, bought this property, then known as "Strawberry Hill" or "Vandewater Heights," from Nicholas de Peyster, and when he sold part of it to Cornelia Verplanck, he reserved the burial plot which, on his return to Ireland in 1800, he deeded to her to preserve.

9. **The Claremont**, owned by the city and a public restaurant since 1872, was built shortly after the Revolution by Michael Hogan, at one time British Consul at Havana, and named after the royal residence at Surrey of Prince William, Duke of Clarence, afterward King William IV, with whom Hogan had served as fellow midshipman in the Royal Navy and who visited him at his town house in Greenwich Street in 1782. Lord Viscount Courtenay, afterward Earl of Devon, occupied the house and from it in 1807 viewed the trial trip of Fulton's steamship, the "Clermont." In 1815 it became the abode of Joseph Bonaparte. The Post family purchased the property in 1821.

10. **View** of the Palisades and Fort Washington Point from the Viaduct which was built to connect Riverside Drive with Washington Heights. The valley between was known in Dutch days as "*The Clove of the Kill*," or "*Matje David's Vly*" (the Widow David's Meadow). During the Revolution it was called the "Hollow Way," and the settlement in the valley between One Hundred and Twenty-fifth and One Hundred and Thirty-fifth Streets was known as *Manhattanville*. A rude ferry to Fort Lee was established before the Revolution.

Descend to Manhattan Street and go east to Subway.

HISTORICAL GUIDE



C K

PLATE XXIV. ROUTE 19.

Commiss'd from Plan in "Historic New York," Vol. II: Published by G. P. Putnam's Sons. By permission.

MANHATTAN

BATTLE OF HARLEM HEIGHTS.

BY HOPPER STRIKER MOTT.

This, the only contest of the Revolution within the limits of New York City that resulted in a victory for the Americans, had a greater influence on the result than is generally acknowledged. Washington's army had been disastrously worsted on Long Island and was in flight when this success clinched the dogged determination which made possible the brilliant exploits at Trenton and Princeton.

The Americans, on abandoning Long Island, had withdrawn up the Island of Manhattan, time for the retreat being gained through the instrumentality of Mary Lindley Murray (Section IV:1 and introductory note). During the delay, Putnam and his command, in their straggling retreat along the Bloomingdale Road, had passed in safety to within a mile of the Morris House where Washington had his headquarters. When the British realized that the patriots had joined the main army, they encamped that night along the New Cross Road (Apthorp Lane), Sir Henry Clinton taking possession of the Apthorp Mansion, and threw up fortifications just north, extending across the island from Hoorn's Hoek to Striker's Bay. Earl Cornwallis was in command of the Reserve, while other generals led the English, Scotch and Hessians.

The first line of works thrown up by the Americans was located about One Hundred and Forty Seventh Street (Excursion IV, Section II:1) and the hill as far south as "The Hollow Way," the valley through which Manhattan Street now passes, was occupied by them. Generally, these were the positions of the two forces on September 16, 1776. On that morning, Colonel Thomas Knowlton, who had seen service at Lexington, Bunker Hill and Long Island, was directed by Washington to make a reconnaissance of the enemy's position. Moving southward with his Connecticut Rangers along the westerly side near the Hudson, they were screened from view by the woods covering Hooglandt's farm. It was not until they reached Nicholas Jones' farmhouse about sunrise that the British pickets, light infantrymen, were encountered. Evidently stationed on the Bloomingdale Road at about One Hundred and Fourth Street, their regiments were encamped a short distance to the south. During the brisk skirmish which now took place, the woods along the dividing line between the Jones and Hooglandt farms echoed the sharp firing from both sides. The forces were so disproportioned as to numbers, and the object of the movement had been so far attained that Knowlton ordered a retreat, which was effected without confusion. He had, however, ten killed in action. They fell back along the line of the Road, closely pursued. The enemy halted at the elevation known as "Claremont," from which point they could catch glimpses of General Greene's troops on the opposite slopes.

This was the third time within a month that the British had scattered or driven Washington's men with ease, and it only remained on this occasion for their bugler to sound the contemptuous notes of the hunt across the Hollow into the American lines. To quote one of the latter's officers: "The enemy appeared in open view and in the most insulting manner sounded their bugle horns as is usual after a fox-chase; I never felt such a sensation before—it seemed to crown our disgrace." Washington had gone down to the advanced position and heard the firing. He was urged to reinforce the Rangers, but was not immediately persuaded of the advisability of forcing the fighting. Eventually, he determined on a strategical plan, viz: to make a feint in front of the hill and induce the enemy to advance into the Hollow, and second, should this prove effective, to send a strong detachment circuitously around their right flank to the rear and hem them in. This plan succeeded in so far that the enemy, seeing the advance, promptly accepted battle, "ran down the hill and took possession of some fences and bushes," from which vantage a smart fire was begun, but at too great a distance to do much execution. The flanking party, composed of Knowlton's Rangers, now back at the lines, was reinforced with three companies of riflemen from the Third Virginia Regiment under Major Andrew Leitch. In some unlucky manner the attack was premature "as it was rather in flank than in rear." Both the brave leaders fell in this engagement, Knowlton living but an hour. Leitch survived until October 2nd, when he died at a little blacksmith's shop in the neighborhood of the present One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Street. Nothing daunted by the loss of their commanders, the Rangers and Riflemen pressed on. The British, who had been inveigled into

HISTORICAL GUIDE

the Hollow Way, had in the meantime been put to flight by the use of artillery, and were pursued back towards their camp along the line of the Road to a buckwheat field on top of a high hill. Heretofore the manoeuvring had taken place largely on the Hooglandt farm; the main action was then transferred to Van de Water's Heights.

The general limits of this "hot contest" were the high ground extending from Columbia University around westward and northerly to Grant's Tomb and Claremont. The fighting grew into a pitched battle, lasting from noon until about two o'clock. Nearly 1800 Americans were engaged, composed of commands representing New England, Maryland and Virginia, with volunteers from New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania.

The enemy finally retreated, followed in close pursuit, and the day was won. The route crossed an orchard just north of One Hundred and Eleventh Street and terminated in the vicinity of Jones' House, where Knowlton first found them in the early morning. It was considered prudent to withdraw, and late in the afternoon the troops returned to camp, rejoicing in a success they had not anticipated. It is estimated that about 30 men were killed and not over 100 wounded and missing. A total British loss of 171 was reported. This action put new courage into the patriots and exerted a wide influence over subsequent events.

The above account of the battle follows that of Henry P. Johnston, Professor of History in the College of the City of New York.

LANDMARKS OF THE BATTLE-FIELD.

The *Apthorp Mansion*, where Washington waited until his little army of 3500 men, none of whom had breakfasted or slept, had passed in retreat from the oncoming enemy, following them to the Roger Morris House (Jumel Mansion) at One Hundred and Sixty-second Street, his headquarters until after the battle (Excursion IV, Section II). When Howe took possession of the Apthorp House it was whispered about that he was made welcome there, and when the war was over Apthorp was included in the list of persons suspected of being Tory sympathizers. Although indicted for treason, he was never tried for his alleged crime. Property which he owned in Massachusetts in connection with his brother was confiscated, but his New York realty was left untouched. (Section V:7).

Van de Water Heights, owned by Herman van de Water, stretched between One Hundred and Sixth and One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Streets, and included a part of present Morningside Park. These Heights were a portion of the De Key tract and were bounded south by the land of Theunis Eideyse van Huyse, and east by Harlem Commons. Van de Water and Adriaen Hooglandt purchased one-half of the tract from de Key in 1738.

The *Houses of Humphrey Jones*, his son *Nicholas Jones* and the *Stricker Mansion* are described in Section V:8, 11, 12.

MANHATTAN

SIDE TRIP TO FORT LEE.

BY EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL.

Take Fort Lee Ferry from West One Hundred and Thirtieth Street, and the trolley up the Palisades to Fort Lee Village.

The site of the fort is on the bluff bounded by Cedar and English Streets and Parker Avenue. In the woods southwest of the pond (now dry) and of the church, may be seen some remains of the fireplaces or chimneys of the huts of the American troops, and west of these the zig-zag line of breastworks can be traced.

Washington's Well is northeast of the church (east of Parker Avenue), and still further east is a huge flat stone which was utilized for the bottom of a soldier's bread oven. Traces of redoubts are visible on the crest of the Palisades east of the fort, and another redoubt some distance north was used to protect the sunken obstructions between Jeffreys Hook or Fort Washington Point and the Jersey shore at this point of the river.

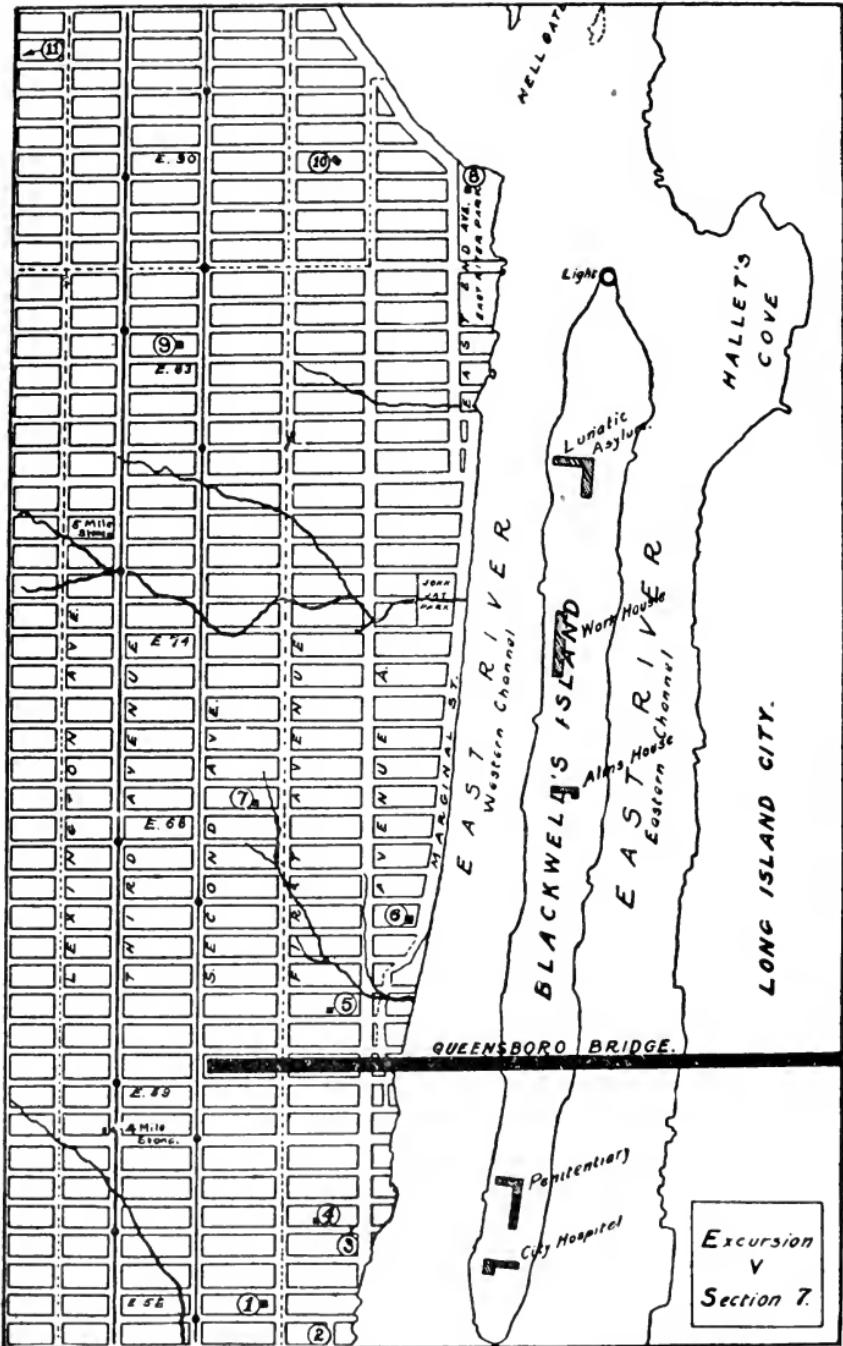


PLATE XXV. ROUTE 20.

MANHATTAN

ROUTE 20.

SECTION VII.—KIP'S BAY TO HORN'S HOOK; THE EAST RIVER ISLANDS.

Corrected with the aid of Frank Warren Crane.

(Figures refer to Plate XXV).

Thirty-fourth Street to One Hundredth Street, east of Fifth Avenue.

Kip's Bay indented the eastern shore of Manhattan at Thirty-fourth Street where now are the ferry slips. Near by, on the east side of Second Avenue between Thirty-fifth and Thirty-sixth Streets stood until 1851 the *Farmhouse of Jacob Kip* where, in 1655, he brought his young wife, Marie de la Montagne. Here also the British landed on September 15, 1776, when they captured the Island of Manhattan.

Turtle Bay is a rocky cove at about Forty-fifth Street on the shore of which stood an old storehouse where the British kept military supplies. These were captured in 1773 by a band of Liberty Boys under John Lamb and Magnus Willett. Fortifications occupied this spot during the two wars with England.

Artillery Park was at Forty-fifth Street and First Avenue where Nathan Hale was executed.

Cannon Point was the name given to the projection into the East River of East 55th Street. From this point may be obtained a good view of the dangerous rocks and eddies of the East River and of the south end of Blackwell's Island.

The river shore is as bold and rocky as it was in the early days, the swift current of the East River making it difficult to utilize this portion of Manhattan for docks.

The old *Post Road* after leaving Madison Square and crossing Third Avenue between Forty-second and Forty-third Streets, ran to Second Avenue, crossing it at Fifty-second Street (at Cato's Road House) and again at Sixty-third Street. It crossed Third Avenue at Sixty-fifth and Seventy-seventh Streets and Fourth Avenue at Eighty-fifth Street, and thence ran through Central Park to Harlem, its west branch joining the Bloomingdale Road.

The 4TH MILESTONE is at Third Avenue and Fifty-seventh Street, and the 5TH MILESTONE just one mile north, at Seventy-seventh Street (see Appendix: Milestones and Post Roads).

Odellville was the name applied to a hamlet of sixty years ago lying in the region of Third Avenue and Forty-ninth Street. From it a long lane led to the country house of Horace Greeley on the East River shore.

Yorkville was a village on the old Post Road between Eighty-third and Eighty-ninth Streets, Fourth and Second Avenues, by some so considered from Fifty-ninth to One Hundredth Street, the old Hell Gate ferry being then at the foot of Eighty-sixth Street. Seventy-fourth Street was the south boundary of the old "Town of Harlem."

Take Second Avenue Elevated R. R. to Fiftieth Street and walk east to First Avenue.

1. Site of the *Beekman House* on Beekman Hill, between Fifty-first and Fifty-second Streets west of First Avenue, where P. S. 135 now stands. The house was built in 1763 by Wm. Beekman and became the headquarters of Howe, Clinton and Carleton. In a greenhouse on the grounds Hale was tried as a spy and here André received his final instructions before going north to meet Arnold. The house was torn down in 1874, but one of its mantels and some of the Dutch Scripture titles may be seen in the New York Historical Society Building. Note the steep incline leading up to *Beekman Hill*.

2. **Beekman Place**, between Forty-ninth and Fifty-first Street, near the river, preserve the historic name. Note the view of the East River here.

Go north to Fifty-third Street and east to the

3. **Shot Tower**, built by Mr. Youle in 1821 (succeeding the old tower of Revolutionary days) and used during the Civil War. Nearby stood until recently the *De Voor Farmhouse*, built about 200 years ago, at the foot of East Fifty-third Street. The Spring Valley Farm was granted in 1677 by Governor Andros to David Duffore or De Voor. It was later called the Odell, Arden or Brevoort estate. It was a good example of substantial Dutch architecture and one of the oldest buildings in the city when destroyed. *De Voor's Mill Stream*, the Saw Kill or Saw Mill Creek, ran from the high ground of upper Central Park, being crossed at Seventy-seventh and Fifty-second Streets by two "Kissing Bridges."

4. The **Brevoort House** at 415 East Fifty-fourth Street is of Dutch architecture but much later than the De Voor House (after 1800). It was a country residence of the Brevoort family, though not the original homestead.

Go north on Avenue A under the new Queensboro Bridge.

5. **Smith's Folly**, a quaint old house near the terminal of the new Queensboro Bridge, 421 East Sixty-first Street. It was built for a stable in 1799 (see date on rear wall) by Colonel Wm. S. Smith, son-in-law of President John Adams. After Smith's failure it was used as a tavern until 1830, when it was bought by Jeremiah Towle, City Surveyor, and until 1906 was occupied by his daughters. Across the street are two old residences, one occupied by the Female Guardian Society Industrial School.

6. The **Schermerhorn Farmhouse**, built 1747, at the foot of East Sixty-fourth Street was a summer home of Governor George Clinton. It is now used in connection with the new buildings of the Rockefeller Institute of Medical Research, the erection of which obliterated the *Jones Chapel* and an old *graveyard* where were buried members of the Jones, Hardenbrook and Adams families.

Jones' Wood, north of Seventieth Street, was part of the 90-acre farm (from Sixty-sixth to Seventy-fifth Streets) originally owned by the Provoost family. Samuel Provoost became the first Bishop of New York and was President of Columbia College. His cousin, David Provoost, was a Revolutionary soldier who became a smuggler ("Ready Money Provoost") and hid his ill-gotten gains in the "Smugglers' Cave" on the shore of this farm, or in a cave at Hallet's Point, Astoria. The old Provoost family vault disappeared in 1858 from the foot of East Seventy-first Street. The Jones family acquired this property about 1803 and later Jones' Wood became a popular picnic resort. It was chosen as the site for a large city park for which was substituted the land covered by the present Central Park.

Go west on Sixty-eighth Street.

7. **Monument** in the German Reformed Church, Sixty-eighth Street, between First and Second Avenues, erected by the church in memory of Baron Steuben, an active member of the church of which J. J. Astor was elder, clerk and treasurer about 1800. The church was organized in 1758 and erected its first edifice on Nassau Street between Maiden Lane and John Street. In 1822 it moved to Forsyth Street, in 1861 to the corner of Norfolk and Stanton Streets, and in 1897 to the present location. On the occasion of the 150th anniversary of the church (1908) the bell now used was presented to the congregation by the German Emperor.

Take First Avenue car to Eighty-sixth Street and go east to East River Park.

8. The **Gracie House** in East River Park near Eighty-eighth Street stands on what was known in early days as *Horn's Hook* (its first owner, Siebert Classen, coming from Hoorn, Holland), and later as Rhinelander's or Observation Point, where batteries were placed during the two wars with England. The house was built by Archibald Gracie about 1813 and Washington Irving was a frequent visitor here and at the John Jacob Astor residence which stood just south near the present Eighty-sixth Street and Avenue A. Some of the trees in the park were sent from China and Japan.

Note view of the upper end of Blackwell's Island, Mill Rock, Hell Gate and Ward's Island (see article below on East River Islands).

9. Site of the *Yalless Hopper House*, on the west side of Second Avenue between Eighty-third and Eighty-fourth Streets, until 1855. It was a quaint stone structure built by Benjamin Waldron, whose daughter Elizabeth married Hopper in 1759 and passed into his possession on the death of his father-in-law in 1782. Its sides were indented with shots from British ships during the attack at Hoorn's Neck. An advertisement offering for sale the farm of Adolph Waldron in 1786 states that a ferry had long been established to Hallet's Cove on Long Island.

Go west on Ninetieth Street, passing

10. The **Prime House** (best seen from Ninetieth Street between Avenue A and First Avenue), now one of the buildings of St. Joseph's Orphan Asylum; some of its old fireplaces and mantels are preserved and from its upper balcony is obtained a fine view of Hell Gate. Nathaniel Prime, a merchant prince, had his town house at No. 1 Broadway. He built the uptown house in 1800.

Go north on Park Avenue to

11. The **Winfield Scott Mansion**, at Park Avenue and Ninety-third Street (northwest corner), erected in 1847 and now used as an academy by the Ursuline Sisters.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

THE EAST RIVER ISLANDS.

Near the turbulent waters of Hell Gate is a group of three islands covered with vast buildings of stone or brick where the poor, the sick and the insane of the city, as well as the offenders against law and order, are cared for by the Departments of Charities and Correction.

Blackwell's Island, called in Indian days *Munnahanonck* or Long Island, and, later, Manning's Island, was granted to Captain John Manning, Sheriff of New York County, in 1664. Because of his disgraceful surrender of the city to the Dutch in 1673, his sword was broken and he spent some years in retirement in his "castle" on the island. He left it to his step-daughter, who married Robert Blackwell. In 1828 the city bought it for \$50,000. Most of the buildings are of granite dressed on the island and built by convict labor. Around the island are heavy granite sea walls.

Passes may be obtained from the Departments of Charities and Correction.

Hell Gate is the channel between Astoria, Manhattan, Ward's and Blackwell's Islands, at the junction of the Harlem and East Rivers. Mr. Edward Hagaman Hall learned that "Hell Gate" is a name in use in Holland where it is spelled *Helle-gat* and is applied to a difficult water passage between the Volkerak and Holland Diep, on the much-traveled waterway between Antwerp and Rotterdam, the name being used in the same sense as the English translation "Hell Gate." The efforts to derive the name from an ancient root meaning "beautiful" or "clear" have no foundation in fact.

Owing to hidden rocks and conflicting tides, the strait is yet dangerous for navigation, although many rocks have been removed by the government. The great work of exploding these reefs was begun in 1869-76 and completed in 1885. Among its features are *Pot Rock*, the *Devil's Frying Pan*, *Flood Rock*, *Hog's Back*, *Nigger Head* and *Gridiron*. A description of the strait is given in the Labadist Journal. **Mill Rock**, or Leland's Island, opposite Ninety-third Street, used to be known as "Sandy Gibson's," a favorite stopping place for fishermen. Here, in 1812, a blockhouse was built for the defence of the city.

Ward's Island (also called Great Barent, Barn or Buchanan's Island) was bought from the Indians by Van Twiller and used by him as a pasture. In 1776 it was occupied by the British who established a camp here. After the Revolution two brothers, Jasper and Bartholomew Ward, bought it and divided it into farms. In 1812 a cotton mill was built and a bridge which connected the island with One Hundred and Fourteenth Street. In 1840 it became the Potter's Field, 100,000 bodies being brought here from Bryant Park (see Section IV).

4. **Little Hell Gate** is the strait which divides Ward's Island on the north from

Randall's Island (Belle Isle, Little Barent or Montresor's Island), which has had many owners since the English ceded it to Thos. Delavall, an early collector of customs. Among the owners was Captain James Montresor, who lived here during the Revolution. Here, in 1776, 250 Americans were defeated in an attempt to capture a British force. Jonathan Randall bought the island in 1784 and in 1835 sold it to the city for \$50,000. A pass to visit the House of Refuge may be secured from the Department of Charities.

North and South Brother's, Riker's, City, Hart's, Hunter's and Twin Islands are described in Excursion IX.

NOTES

NOTES

NOTES

EXCURSION IV.—CENTRAL PARK TO KINGSBRIDGE.

From One Hundred and Fourth Street to Two Hundred and
Thirtieth Street.

BY FRANK BERGEN KELLEY.

Corrected 1906 and 1909 with the aid of Reginald Pelham Bolton.

Copyright 1897, by the City History Club of New York.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

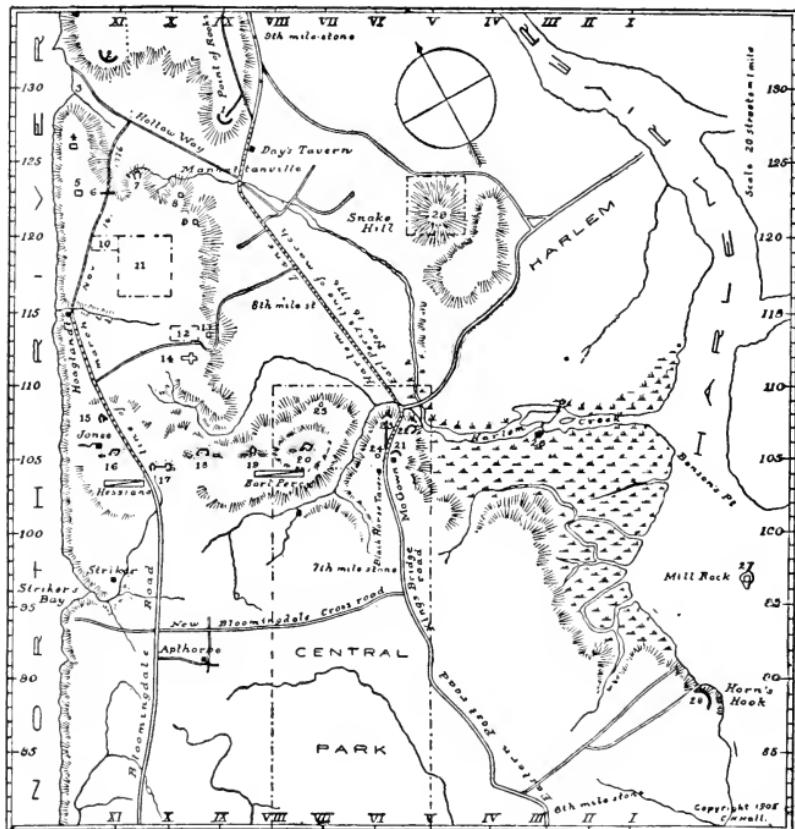


PLATE XXVI. MAP OF MCGOWN'S PASS AND VICINITY IN 1776. WITH
LOCATION OF SOME MORE MODERN SITES.

Drawn by Edward Hagaman Hall, from whom prints of original 11 inches square can be obtained. Reproduced by permission.

Division marks in margins represent projection of center lines of streets and avenues. Sites and topographical features are carefully located with reference to these lines.

For complete key to above map see "McGowan's Pass and Vicinity," by Edward Hagaman Hall.

MANHATTAN

Index

1. American Battery, 1776, whence Washington watched Battle of Harlem Heights.
2. American Battery, 1776.
3. Matje David's Vly, 1776.
Ground embraced between 4, 8, 14, and 15 was battlefield of Harlem Heights; eastern portion now called Morningside Heights.
4. Claremont Restaurant.
5. Grant's Tomb.
6. Barrier Gate, 1814.
7. Fort Laight, 1814.
8. Blockhouse No. 4, 1814.
9. Block House No. 3, 1814.
10. Barnard College; bloody buckwheat field, September 16, 1776.
11. Columbia University.
12. St. Luke's Hospital.
13. Block House No. 2, 1814.
14. Cathedral of St. John the Divine.
15. 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, British fortifications erected 1776; 20 is on the great Hill (the Circle) in Central Park; 22 is also site of Fort Clinton, 1814; 23 is also site of Nutter's Battery, 1814.
24. Fort Fish, 1814.
25. Block House No. 1, 1814.
26. British redoubt, 1776; Benson's Point redoubt, 1814.
27. Mill Rock Block House, 1814.
28. American redoubt, evacuated September 15, 1776.
29. Now Mt. Morris Park.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

CENTRAL PARK TO KINGSBRIDGE

Bibliography.

"Harlem, Its Origin and Early Annals," Jas. Riker.

"New Harlem, Past and Present," Toler and Nutting.

"History of the War of 1812," R. S. Guernsey.

"Field Book of the American Revolution," Vol. II, Lossing.

"McGown's Pass" (American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society), E. H. Hall.

Lives of Alexander Hamilton, John James Audubon, General Nathaniel Greene and Washington.

"Washington's Headquarters," published by the American and Scenic Preservation Society.

"The Assault and Capture of Mt. Washington," R. P. Bolton (Empire State Society, Sons of the American Revolution).

"Transactions of the Long Island Historical Society," Vol. III. Holyrood Parish Magazine, articles by R. P. Bolton. Astor and Lenox Libraries.

Magazine of American History, Vol. VI.

"The Diary of Lieutenant Charles Philip von Krafft" (New York Historical Society).

"The Campaign of 1776 around New York and Brooklyn," Johnston.

"Force's American Archives," Vol. II, Series V.

"Memoirs of Alexander Graydon," 1832 and 1846.

"History of Attacks on New York," Stedman.

"1776, or the War of Independence," Lossing.

"The History of the County of Westchester," Rev. Robert Bolton.

"History of Kingsbridge," Thomas Edsall.

"History of Westchester County," Shonnard.

Annual Report of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, 1905.

MANHATTAN

SECTION I.—UPPER CENTRAL PARK, MOUNT MORRIS PARK AND THE VILLAGE OF NIEUW HAERLEM.

(Figures refer to Plate XXVI.)

ROUTE 21.

A. NORTHERN CENTRAL PARK.

Enter the Park from Fifth Avenue and One Hundred and Second Street at the Girls' Gate and follow the East Drive; or from One Hundred and Tenth Street and Lenox Avenue, and walk south.

21. **McGown's Pass Tavern**, on the site of the original tavern, built by Jacob Dyckman, Jr., about 1750, sold in 1760 to the widow of Capt. Daniel McGown, who, with her son Andrew, kept it as a favorite resort for hunters with foxhounds. The old stone McGown house was in 1790 replaced by a frame structure, and the property was sold to Thos. B. Odell in 1845. He in turn sold it in 1847 to the Sisters of Charity of St. Vincent de Paul, who added several buildings, one of which was used by the Free School Society. The heights were then called Mt. St. Vincent. After the act of 1853 was passed authorizing the laying out of Central Park, from Fifty-ninth to One Hundred and Sixth Street (extended to One Hundred and Tenth Street in 1863) the Sisters moved (1858) to Mt. St. Vincent-on-the-Hudson (Edwin Forrest's "Font Hill"), but they had charge of a military hospital in the old buildings during the Civil War. After the war two of these were occupied as a road-house and an art museum respectively, but both were burned in 1881. In 1883 the present tavern was erected on the original site and in 1891 the old name "McGown's (wrongly spelled McGowan's) Pass" restored by law.

The old *Post Road* ran through this pass, branching just north, one road continuing to Harlem, the other, then known as *Harlem Lane*, running northwest to meet the Bloomingdale Road. Along this latter road a body of American troops was pursued by the British, September 15, 1776. On the following day the British occupied the Pass and erected on the heights (which became the center of a defensive military signal system) a number of works which they held during the war. In 1864 traces of a Revolutionary camp were found at (20) the *Great Hill* or *Circle* (between West Drive and Eighth Avenue, opposite One Hundred and Fifth Street) where was located one of the British redoubts of 1776. On November 16, 1776, nearly 3000 Americans captured at Fort Washington (Section III, 61), marched through the Pass en route for military prisons. On November 21, 1783, the British evacuated the works at the Pass, which were thereupon occupied by the American troops.

Take path on right to top of hill above Harlem Mere.

22. Remains of Fort Clinton, named for Mayor DeWitt Clinton, an American redoubt, erected in 1814 to protect the city from anticipated British attacks. See memorial tablet on mount of old cannon and mortar, erected in 1906 by the children of the City History Club. The earthworks, traces of which are still visible, were thrown up by various volunteer bodies, including Columbia students, the Society of Tammany and the Master Butchers' Association. This fort is on the site of a British earthwork of 1776.

The flat plateau east of McGown's Pass Tavern was leveled for (24) Fort Fish, and (23) Nutter's Battery, was 550 feet north of Fort Clinton and 600 feet north of Fort Fish.

Cross East Drive and ascend hill opposite Seventh Avenue Gate, on the line of One Hundred and Ninth Street.

25. Block House No. 1, on the rocky bluff opposite "Warrior's Gate" (Seventh Avenue). This was one of four stone towers erected in 1814 guarding the roads from Harlem and the north. On the south face see the tablet erected 1905 by the Women's Auxiliary to the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.

From this hill, looking north to northeast, may be seen the site of the original village of *Nieuw Haerlem* (Plate XXVII), the boundary between which and the City of New Amsterdam ran in a straight line from Seventy-fourth Street on the East River (two chimney stacks of the Metropolitan Railroad Powerhouse), through McGown's Pass, to the northeast corner of (11) Columbia University buildings and beyond to a point on the Hudson (3), near One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Street. All the low ground to the east now covered by buildings was meadow or marsh, through which, on the line of One Hundred and Seventh and One Hundred and Eighth Streets, ran the Harlem Creek.

To the north, between Central Park and Washington Heights, lay *Vredendal*, the land of Dr. Montagne, the first settler of Harlem.

MANHATTAN

ROUTE 22.

B.—THE SITE OF THE ORIGINAL VILLAGE OF NIEUW HAERLEM.

Established by Stuyvesant in March, 1658, which existed 200 years and is now lost to sight beneath the modern Harlem.

By REGINALD PELHAM BOLTON, 1909.

Note.—So few traces of Nieuw Haerlem remains, that this section is not laid out as an itinerary, although the antiquarian may find interest in identifying the sites.

(Figures refer to Plates XXVI and XXVII).

Indian Trail, now St. Nicholas Avenue, and once the Albany Post Road, also in part called *Harlem Lane*. This ran through the centre of Vredendal. The site of the homestead built by Montagne in 1636 was where it crosses Seventh Avenue close to the 8th milestone.

At right angles from the Farmer's Gate, to the northeast, another Indian trail ran to the Harlem River, then called the *Great Kill*, which trail became one of the village streets.

Vredendal, or *Quiet Dale*, the first Harlem settlement, was begun in 1636 by Dr. Montagne. It was known by the Indians as *Muscoota*, or the Flats, and included the lowlands which extended north and northwest of Central Park, from the Farmer's Gate to, and including, Morningside Park (near ?).

Montagne's Creek, known to the Indians as *Rechewanes*, in later times called the *Mill Creek*, and in modern times the *Harlem Creek*. The large gasometers at One Hundred and Seventh Street stand in the old bed of this creek, which extended back on lines of One Hundred and Seventh to One Hundred and Fourth Streets to Central park at Fifth Avenue and One Hundred and Ninth Street. A little stream ran into it from the neighborhood of Morningside Park.

The *Mill Camp*, at One Hundred and Tenth Street and Fifth Avenue, was the site of the local grist mill, established in 1667 by Captain Delavall, with a dam across the creek at Third Avenue and One hundred and Tenth Street.

29. **Mount Morris Park.** This hill was known as the *Slang Berg*, or Snake Hill, from the rattlers which infested it. The playground at the south end is a part of the *Calf* or *Clover Pasture* in which the settlers of Harlem had common rights. An American and, afterwards, a Hessian Battery was constructed on the summit in 1776 commanding the mouth of the Harlem River.

The **Fire Tower** is one of the last relics of the old Volunteer Fire Department; the bell was rung every evening at eight up to recent years, and this practice was resumed in 1909.

30. **Sylvan Place.** This little secluded street occupies part of the old Church Lane. Note the old trees on either side.

31. **Dutch Reformed Church** on One Hundred and Twenty-first Street, near Third Avenue. This is the fourth structure and stands on part of the original *Town Lot* from which the timber was cleared as long ago as 1666 by the then lessee, Nelis Matthyssen, a

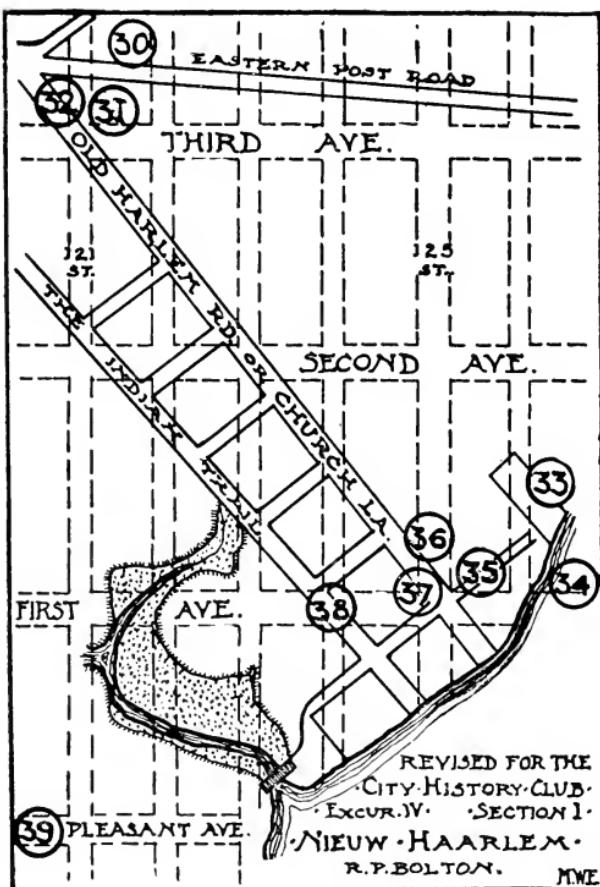


PLATE XXVII. ROUTE 22.

Swedish builder of fences. The building used to face on Third Avenue, but in 1886 it was turned round to its present position. In the belfry is the original bell, cast in Holland, which once hung in the first church. The inscription on it reads:

"Amsterdam Anno 1734 Me Fecit."

This church stands near the middle of the *Church Lane*, or *Great Way*, alongside which the village was laid out.

32. The *Great Way*. At the corner of One Hundred and Twenty-first Street

and Third Avenue is a triangular house, the angular side of which shows the line of the old Church Lane. On the northeast corner of One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Street and First Avenue, the line of Church Lane extends diagonally through a lumber yard to the river.

33. Midway of the block between Second and First Avenues on One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Street, the street cuts through the center of the original graveyard. Here, among the graves, the Hessian soldiers were picketed in 1781.

34. Verveelen's First Ferry to the Bronx was established in 1663, on the northeast corner of One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Street and First Avenue.

35. On the northwest corner of One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Street and First Avenue was the house of the Voorleser or Reader of the Dutch Church.

36. One hundred feet west of First Avenue, in the line of the north half of One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Street, stood the *original Dutch Church*, built in 1668.

37. On First Avenue, at the south side of One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Street, stood the *second Dutch Church*.

Note that One Hundred and Twenty-Fifth Street to Lenox Avenue passes through the Indian Schorakin, the Dutch Zegendal, or Vale of Blessing, known generally as Jochiem Pietersen's Flat, the second farm settled, before the village was formed, by Captain Jochiem Pietersen Kuyter, a Danish gentleman, who was murdered by the natives in 1654.

38. At First Avenue and One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Street, the avenue and street cut the old Indian Trail.

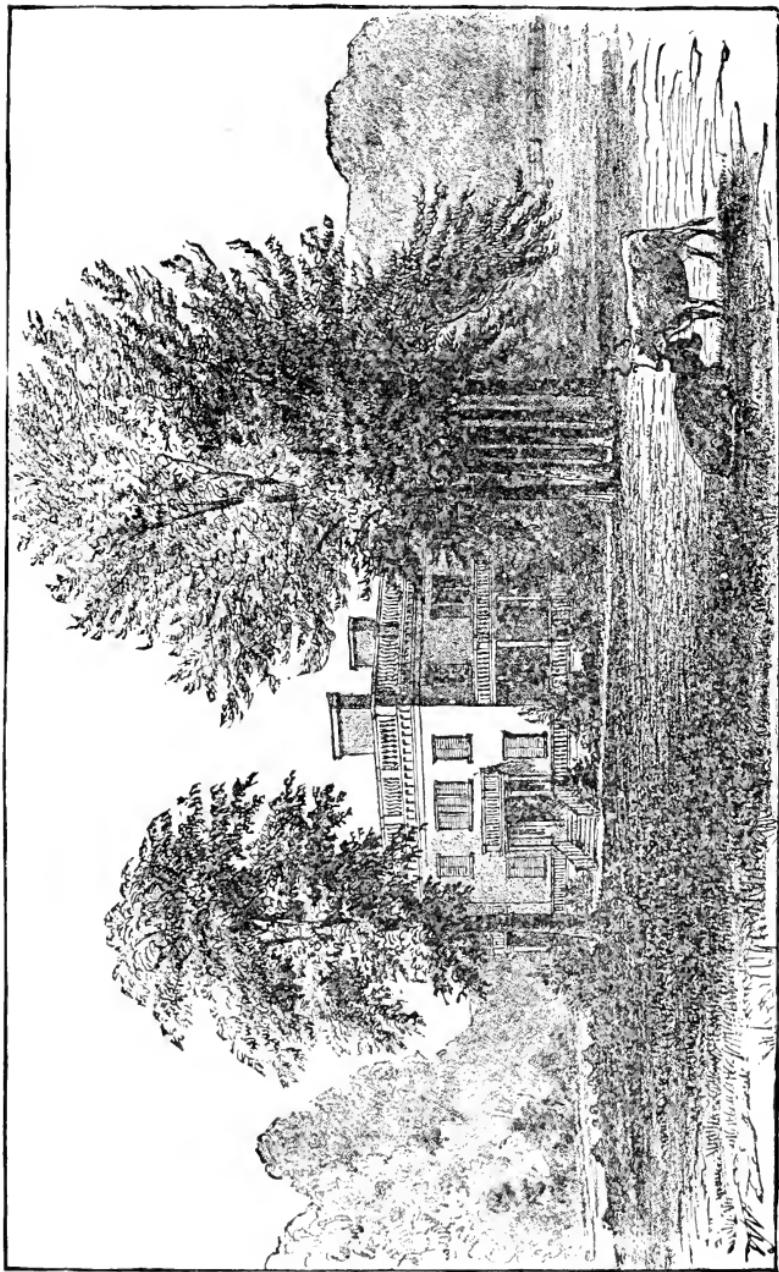
39. Between One Hundred and Twentieth and One Hundred and Twenty-first Streets and Pleasant Avenue was a large Indian camp, probably a fishing place. A number of uncompleted arrow heads were found here in 1855, indicating long occupation and a place of manufacture.

Pleasant Avenue extends along what was the margin of the meadow lands, known to the Indians as the Conykeekst, and to the Dutch as the Otterspoor, from the numerous otters with which these banks abounded. This tract was granted to the Jonkheer Jacobus van Cuyler in 1636, afterwards purchased by Van Keulen and known for many years as *Van Keulen's Hook*.

Montagne's Point, Pleasant Avenue and One Hundred and Fifth Street (Plate XXVI) known to the Indians as Rechewanes or the Great Sands. Here, in 1636, Dr. Montagne landed from his dug-out with his family and farm hands, the pioneer settlers.

HELLGATE BAY. The large powerhouse of the Metropolitan Railroad Company, at Ninety-Sixth Street and First Avenue, occupies the center of the Bay, the meadow lands on which were reserved for the Dutch Church.

HISTORICAL GUIDE



"THE GRANGE," HAMILTON'S HOME, 1804.

Reproduced by permission from Todd's "The Story of the City of New York"; G. P. Putnam's Sons.

MANHATTAN

ROUTE 23.

SECTION II.—HAMILTON GRANGE TO FORT GEORGE.
West One Hundred and Thirty-seventh Street to Dyckman Street.
(Figures refer to Plates XXVIII, XXIX and XXXI; see also XXX.)
*Take Broadway Subway to One Hundred and Thirty-seventh Street;
walk north on Hamilton Place to One Hundred and Thirty-
ninth Street and north on Convent Avenue, passing*

The new buildings of the **College of the City of New York** (here Historical Museum may be visited). Hamilton Place occupies the line of **Old Broadway**, the old Bloomingdale Road, which led from Morningside Heights over to the Post Road at One Hundred and Forty-seventh Street.

41. **Hamilton Grange**, One Hundred and Forty-first Street and Convent Avenue, next to St. Luke's Church, formerly stood on the west side of the avenue, between One Hundred and Forty-second and One Hundred and Forty-third Streets. It was occupied by Alexander Hamilton as a country seat (1802-4) and named "The Grange" for his ancestral home. See the **tablet** erected in 1908 by the Washington Heights Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution on the porch of the house and an early engraving of Hamilton in the vestry room of the church.

The *Thirteen* (liquid amber) *Trees*, said to have been planted by Hamilton in honor of the thirteen States, were between One Hundred and Forty-second and One Hundred and Forty-third Streets, about 50 feet west of Convent Avenue; all are now destroyed.

Go east to St. Nicholas Avenue and north to One Hundred and Fifty-second Street.

St. Nicholas Avenue runs a little west of the original King's Way or Albany Post Road. "Breakneck Hill" was part of the old road at about One Hundred and Forty-seventh Street.

American Intrenchment No. 1, at One Hundred and Forty-seventh Street was constructed across the Heights in September, 1776. It was used in the fight with British frigates on Sunday, October 27, and again in the defense of the Heights on November 16, 1776.

A **tablet** in the park space, One Hundred and Forty-seventh Street and Broadway, erected by the Washington Heights Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, marks the line of this intrenchment.

At One Hundred and Fifty-second Street, on the west side, stood until 1881 the farmhouse of Jan Dyckman, grandson of the original Harlem settler of the name.

Go west on One Hundred and Fifty-second Street to Broadway.

42. The **Ninth Milestone**, with date 1769, stands in a private garden on the north side of One Hundred and Fifty-second Street, between St. Nicholas and Amsterdam Avenues.

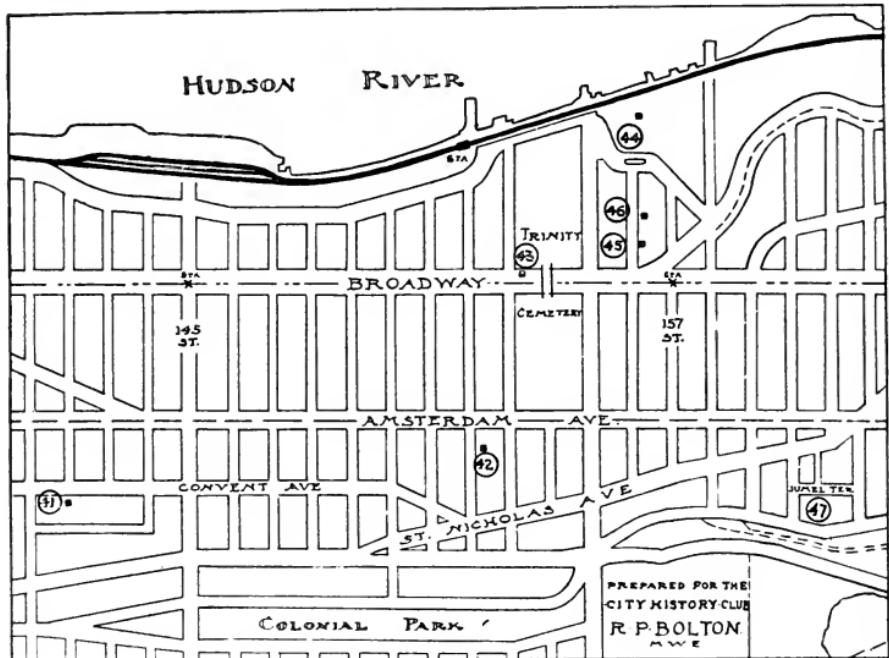


PLATE XXVIII. ROUTE 23.

Go north on Broadway.

43. **Tablet**, erected by the Sons of the Revolution in the wall of Trinity Cemetery, northwest corner of Broadway and One Hundred and Fifty-third Street, to commemorate the fighting at this place in the assault on Fort Washington and marking the second line of its southern defences.

The high mounds at One Hundred and Fifty-third Street, within the Cemetery, were crowned with American redoubts.

Trinity Cemetery, within which may be seen the tombs of General Dix, Philip Livingston, J. J. Astor, Stephen Jumel and other distinguished men; also a cenotaph to President Monroe, whose body was removed to Virginia in 1858. The monument to Audubon is visible through the gateway on One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Street, between Broadway and Amsterdam Avenue.

One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Street was the extreme northerly limit of the plan of the city as laid down by the Commissioners of 1807.

44. **Minniesland**, the home of John James Audubon, can be seen from Riverside Drive on the line of One Hundred and Fifty-sixth Street, near the river, in Audubon Park. The whole tract from Amsterdam Avenue to the river was the property of Audubon. The house was built in 1841 and the mansard roof added in 1864. Audubon lived here till his death, January 27, 1851. It is said that in the laundry of this house the first telegraphic message was received from Philadelphia on an instrument set up by S. F. B. Morse.

45. **Museum of the Hispanic Society of America**, at One Hundred and Fifty-sixth Street and Broadway, donated in 1904 by Archer M. Huntington. It contains a library of books and manuscripts, and a collection of objects of art and historical interest, associated with Spanish history and art.

46. The **Museum of the Numismatic Society** (west of 45) contains a fine collection of coins and medals of general historical interest.

Go east to Broadway and north to One Hundred and Fifty-ninth Street.

A TABLET at One Hundred and Fifty-ninth Street and Broadway, erected by the Washington Heights Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, marks the third line of intrenchments across the island.

Go east to Edgecombe Avenue, or on One Hundred and Sixtieth Street to Jumel Place.

47. **Washington's Headquarters**, the Roger Morris or Jumel Mansion, One Hundred and Sixtieth to One Hundred and Sixty-second Streets, between Edgecombe Avenue and Jumel Place, opened to the public in 1907 as a Revolutionary and Colonial Museum, under the care of the Washington's Headquarters Association of New York and the Daughters of the American Revolution.

For full account of the Mansion see p. 156.

The cannon on the lawn is a Parrott Gun of the Civil War period.

North of the mansion, on One Hundred and Sixty-second Street, near Edgecombe Avenue is a rock on which it is said that FitzGreene Halleck composed "Marco Bozzaris."

Go north on St. Nicholas Avenue.

48. Site of the *Cross Keys Tavern*, or Morris's White House, on the east side of the Albany Post Road (now St. Nicholas Avenue) at One Hundred and Sixty-fifth Street. It is said that here Colonel Knowlton's body was brought September 15, 1776. The head of the leaden statue of George III (erected in Bowling Green) was brought here, and later was stolen by Cox, the Tory innkeeper, and buried at Kingsbridge until the arrival of the British troops, when it was sent to England.

Walk north on Broadway.

49. Site of the *Bradley Farmhouse* (1800), between One Hundred and Sixty-eighth and One Hundred and Sixty-ninth Streets, west of Broadway. This was the site of a camp of Americans in 1776, and later of Hessians, to 1782. Numerous remains of camp fireplaces, with military objects were found here when streets were opened through the farm.

Note on the west side, between One Hundred and Seventy-first and One Hundred and Seventy-Second Streets, part of a fine avenue of sycamores which formerly led to an old mansion overlooking the Hudson and known as the *French Academy*. Where One Hundred and Seventy-first Street is cut through rocks west of Fort Washington Avenue were traces of several camp fires and a redoubt. Most of these remains will rapidly disappear with the building operations encouraged by the extension of the Subway.

Go east on One Hundred and Seventy-second Street to Amsterdam Avenue; or walk direct up Audubon Avenue.

Lands walked over are part of the last allotment of *Common Lands* of the Town of Nieuw Haerlem in 1712. Occasionally traces of old stone fences may yet be seen in vacant blocks.

At One Hundred and Seventy-second Street, walk east around the Reservoir to the terrace on the east side. Note the fine view over the Bronx.

50. **High Bridge**, built to carry the first Croton aqueduct across the Harlem in 1842. See **tablet** on bridge abutment. The high tower of the Water Department affords a fine panoramic view of the Heights and the Bronx, but it is not always accessible without a permit from the Department. The upper gallery is 404 feet above the river.

51. *Crab Island*. The marshy ground on the Bronx side of the Harlem at this point was the place of embarkation of the 42d Highlanders in their attack in the Battle of Fort Washington, November 16, 1776. They landed in a ravine about One Hundred and Sixty-fifth Street in what is now Highbridge Park. The American troops were concealed among the rocks of the Park.

Take Amsterdam Avenue car going north.

52. **British Redoubt.** East of Amsterdam Avenue, in a field, opposite One Hundred and Ninetieth Street, a British redoubt with embrasures may still be seen. This formed the extreme east end of the Fort George outworks, commanding the Harlem River. Palisades extended from it down to the river bank. At One Hundred and Ninetieth Street, on Audubon Avenue, was an *Officers' Camp* of the British Army.

53. **Fort George**, in 1776 "Laurel Hill," later called Fort Clinton. Three fortifications were constructed from 1776 to 1783. The first, Laurel Hill, was taken by the British November 16, 1776, the American Colonel Baxter being killed. This was located under the present site of the Schultheis Casino. The second was an enlargement of the first, built by British troops in 1779, and extended around the present Fort George Avenue. Part of the fortification may still be seen east of Audubon Avenue, opposite One Hundred and Ninety-second to One Hundred and Ninety-third Streets.

54. The great military *Camp of Laurel Hill* was occupied by many British and Hessian regiments between 1777 and 1783, and extended over the present truck gardens, west of Audubon Avenue, from One Hundred and Ninetieth to One Hundred and Ninety-fourth Streets. This hill was known in Dutch days as the "Ronde-vlys-berg" or "Round Meadow Hill," reserved for a future "dorp" or village, but divided in 1712.

Note the fine **views**: west—Fort Washington; northwest—Fort Tryon; the flat valley below was the farm of the Kortright family to 1776; east—Fordham Manor, with New York University, just north of the site of Fort No. VIII, the ridge extending north towards Valentine's Hill, the site of Fort Independence (Excursion IX, Section 2); north—the view includes the "Round meadow"; the Dyckman farm and Nagel lands beyond Two Hundred and Tenth Street; "Sherman's Bay" or the "Half Kill"; Inwood, or the Cock Hill, site of Cock Hill Fort of 1776 and beyond, to the northeast, Marble Hill, site of Fort Prince Charles (see Section IV).

Walk down St. Nicholas Avenue to Dyckman Street, or through the woods, passing

55. **British Earthworks** in the woods half way down.

(For points near Sherman's Creek see Section IV: 87, 88).

56. *Site of the house and farm of John Courtright, or Kortright (1703-80), south of Dyckman Street, between Nagel and Sherman Avenues. Quantities of shells and household rubbish have been excavated here.*

Return via Subway from Dyckman Street.

WASHINGTON'S HEADQUARTERS, ROGER MORRIS OR JUMEL MANSION

JOSIAH C. PUMPELLY, A. M., LL. B.

The Roger Morris House, more recently known as the Jumel Mansion, and now as Washington's Headquarters, is a fine specimen of Georgian architecture and ranks in historic interest with St. Paul's Chapel and Fraunces Tavern.

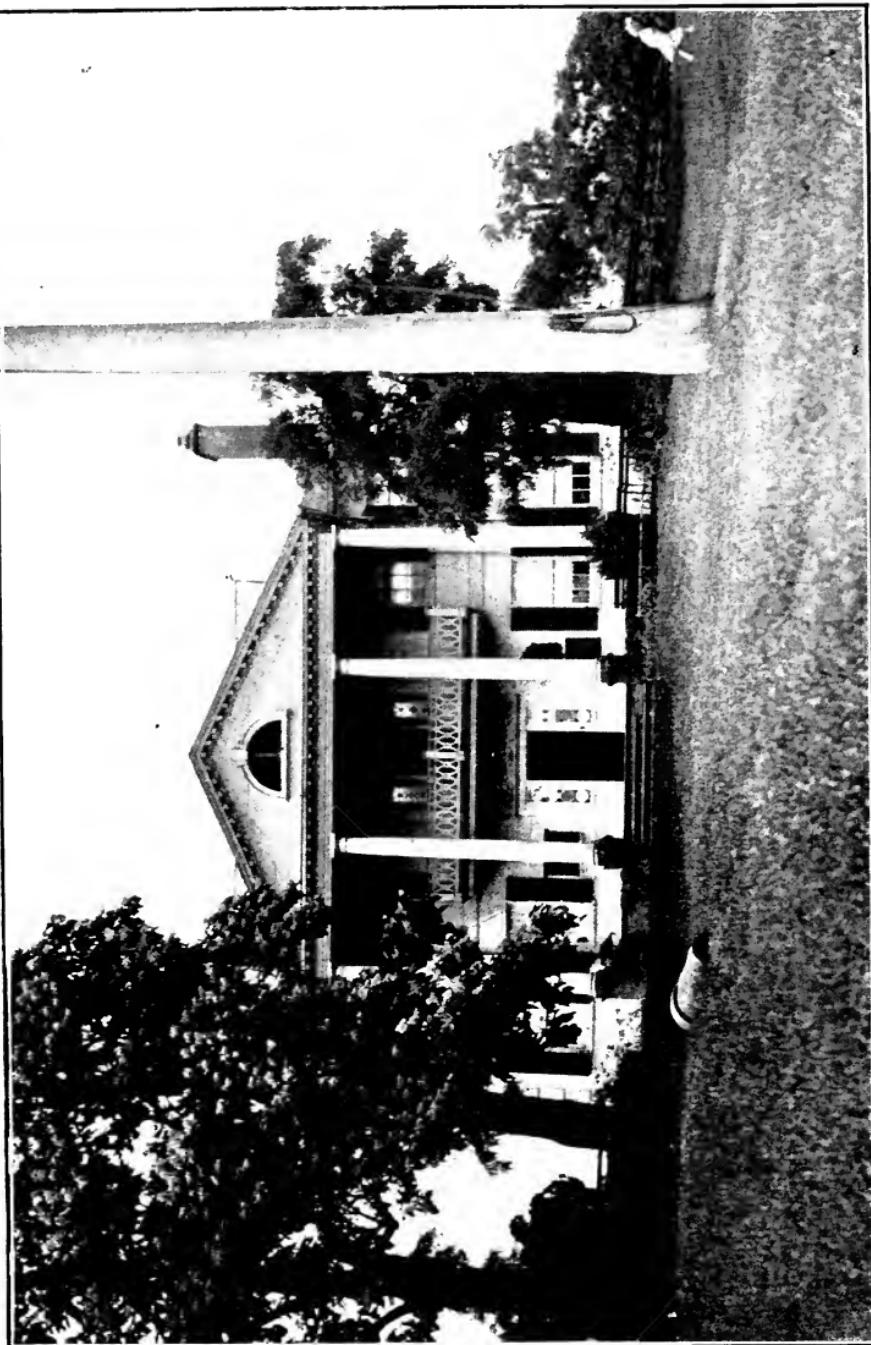
Lieutenant-Colonel Roger Morris, of the British 47th Regiment and a member of the King's Council, who was Washington's comrade in arms and wounded in the ill-fated attack on Fort Du Quesne, bought the property and in 1763 erected the house which he presented to his bride, Mary Philipse, as a wedding gift.

It was occupied as headquarters by Washington from September 14 to October 21, 1776. Here he formed plans for defending the Heights and for blocking the passage of the Hudson River and here he issued the remarkable series of general orders and carried on the famous correspondence with William Duer of the Secret Committee of Safety. In the neighborhood were camped 8000 inexperienced volunteer forces, mostly raw and undisciplined, in motley garb and held together only by the bond of a common principle and the power of a united love of liberty and independence.

During the battle which resulted in the capture of Fort Washington, November 16, 1776, the Morris House was the center of operations. The three lines of earthworks to the south were carried by English troops under General Lord Percy; the 42d Highlanders scaled the hill above the present Speedway, while the main attack by the Hessians was in front of Fort Tryon. The prisoners from Fort Washington were first assembled in the Morris barns before being taken to the hulks and prison houses in New York.

The house was the headquarters of Lieutenant-General Sir Henry Clinton, and, therefore, the headquarters of the British Army, during the entire summer of 1777.

During the summer of 1778 it was occupied, after his return from Philadelphia, by Lieutenant-General Baron von Knyphausen and his German staff. It continued throughout the war to be the Hessian headquarters, and in the last years was occupied by Lieutenant-General von Losberg.



WASHINGTON'S HEADQUARTERS



After the Revolution the Morris farm was confiscated and sold. It was successively farmhouse and inn, the latter known as Calumet Hall, where the first change of horses was made after leaving New York for Albany. In 1790, President Washington and his Cabinet, after a visit to Fort Washington on July 10, dined here "on a dinner provided by a Mr. Marriner." Among the guests of the President were John and Abigail Adams, Alexander Hamilton and Mrs. Hamilton, General Knox and Mrs. Knox, Thomas Jefferson, Mrs. Tobias Lear, John Park Custis and Nellie Custis.

In 1810 the house was bought by Stephen Jumel, a wealthy French wine merchant, who restored it to its condition in Washington's time. In 1815 the Jumels went to France in their own ship for the purpose of bringing Napoleon Bonaparte to America. They remained abroad until 1826, the house being rented during that time. Stephen Jumel returned in 1828 and the family was united in the old house. The Jumels brought with them many presents from Napoleon and souvenirs of his reign. His campaigning trunk, a chariot clock from the Tuileries, a table painted by Josephine and numerous pieces of furniture remained in the house until 1888. Stephen Jumel died in 1832 and was buried in the grounds of the Cathedral of St. Patrick in Prince Street.

In 1833 Mme. Jumel married Aaron Burr. The marriage was soon followed by a separation and divorce.

From a period even before the Jumel purchase the house was the resort of French emigrés. Louis Napoleon, Jerome and Joseph Bonaparte were at various times guests of Mme. Jumel. Mme. Jumel died in 1865 and her tomb may be seen in Trinity Cemetery, west of Broadway, near One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Street.

Nelson Chase, who studied law in the office of Aaron Burr and married Mary Bownes, the niece of Mme. Jumel, occupied the house for fifty years. He was an able lawyer and litterateur and entertained here James Parton, the poet, N. P. Willis, his sister Fanny Fern, Mrs. Blennerhasset and many other literary friends.

While a guest here, FitzGreene Halleck wrote his celebrated poem, "Marco Bozzaris."

After the death of Chase the property changed hands several times and finally in May, 1903, it was purchased for \$235,000 by the city, through the intercession of the Washington Heights Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, assisted by the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution.

On December 28, 1903, the house was formally opened under the auspices of the City of New York and on January 19, 1905, the Park Department decided to retain control, and in 1907 the Washington's Headquarters Association of New York and the Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution acquired the use of the house for a museum of historic relics and furnishings of the period of the Revolution.

The **Council Chamber**, the large octagonal room at the back of the hall, known in Washington's time as the Court-Martial Room, contains some rare pieces of Colonial furniture, notably one of the Washington plates decorated with the insignia of the Cincinnati. It is said that in this room Washington received visits of the sachems of the Five Iroquois Nations who offered their allegiance to the cause of liberty.

The **Guard Room**, in charge of Reginald Pelham Bolton, contains a collection of objects dug up on the battlefield and camp grounds in the vicinity by Messrs. Bolton and Carver, such as cannon balls and bar-shot, buttons of British and Hessian regiments, shoe-buckles, coins, Revolutionary weapons and Indian remains.

The **Dining Room** contains portraits of the hosts and hostesses and famous guests of the house, all carefully arranged and verified by W. H. Shelton, the Curator; also, a collection of Napoleon-Jumel china presented by Edwin Francis Seales of Methuen, Mass.

The **Tea Room**, which in Washington's time must have been the office of the Adjutant General, contains old furniture, portraits, cabinets of china and souvenirs of the Colonial and Revolutionary periods.

The **Washington's Bedroom** and **Office** and the **Rooms of Lafayette** and **Burr** are on the second floor. The Washington bedroom is furnished as a Colonial bedroom, and one of its notable exhibits is a small table on which Major André wrote a letter to Arnold in the presence of his captors. The **Lafayette Room** contains

the collection of Mrs. Louis Bennett of West Virginia, and includes the richly carved bed and sofa used by Lafayette at the Charleston (S. C.) Hotel.

Other important exhibits are the Washington table from Fraunces Tavern, a British army blanket of the period of the Revolution, reproduction of the West and Copley portraits of Roger Morris and Mary Philipse (presented by the Hon. H. M. Bower, Mayor of Ripon, England), Washington watches, mourning pitchers and handkerchiefs, Aaron Burr's trunk, Governor Bradford's punch-bowl, Governor Trumbull's chair and Lafayette relics.

On the front of the house note the **tablet** erected in 1900 by the Washington Heights Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution.

The building and grounds are open to the public every day from 9 to 5.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

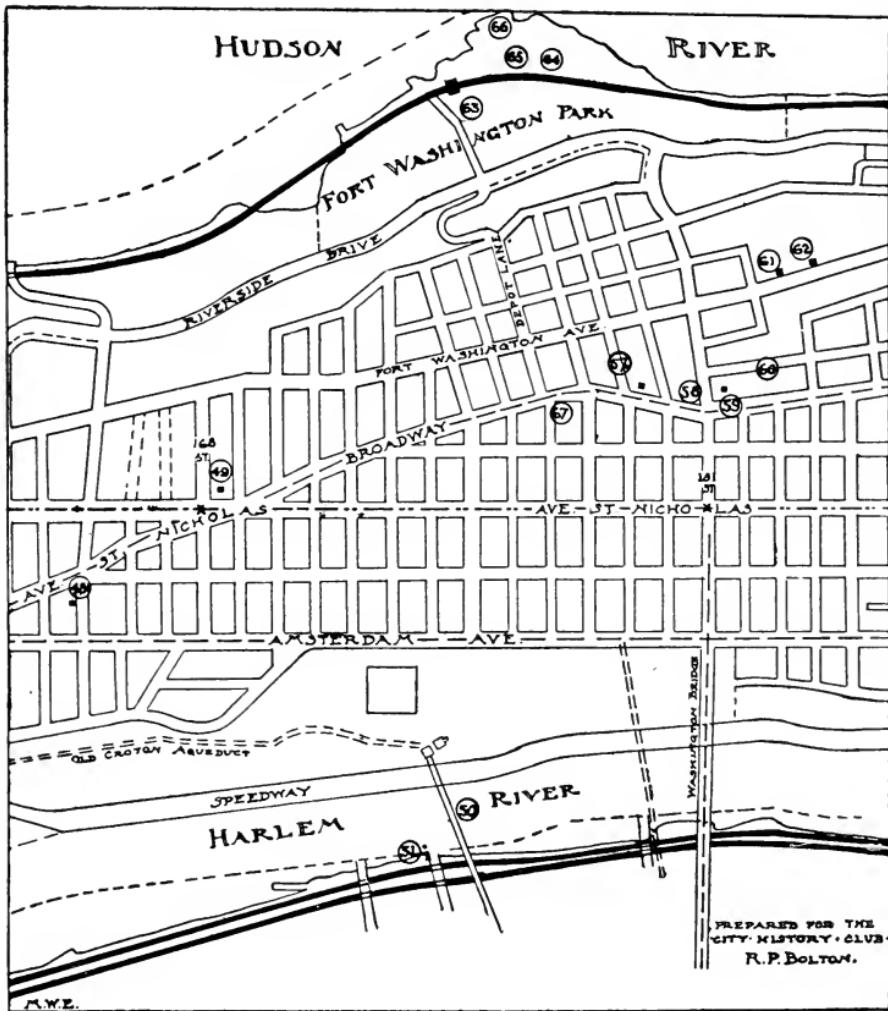


PLATE XXIX. ROUTES 23, 24, 25.

MANHATTAN

ROUTE 24.

SECTION III.—FORT WASHINGTON.

One Hundred and Eighty-first to One Hundred and Ninety-sixth Streets.

Take Broadway Subway to One Hundred and Eighty-first Street and walk west to Broadway.

(Figures refer to Plate XXIX; see XXX).

57. The **Moore House**, on the west side of Broadway, between One Hundred and Seventy-ninth and One Hundred and Eightieth Streets, is on the site of, and the lower part is probably a portion of, the original farmhouse of the Van Oblinus family, first Dutch settlers (before 1706). In 1691 the land around was granted to Joost Oblinus, Magistrate of Harlem, and was known as the "Indian Field" or "Great Maize Land," having been one of the planting grounds of the Weckquaskeek tribe.

58. **Holyrood Protestant Episcopal Church**, at Broadway and One Hundred and Eighty-first Street, to be moved to One Hundred and Seventy-ninth Street and Fort Washington Avenue. See within a **tablet** erected in 1902 by the Mary Washington Colonial Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution in memory of the exploit of Margaret Corbin. In the guild hall the great fireplace is built of stones and bricks from colonial houses and Revolutionary fireplaces. In the churchyard see the **Eleventh Milestone** (originally at One Hundred and Seventy-first Street and Broadway). The surrounding land was occupied by American barracks in 1776 (a camp market being held here in October of that year), and by Von Donop's Hessian hut-camp until 1781.

59. Site of the *Blue Bell Tavern*, on the west side of Broadway, 60 feet north of One Hundred and Eighty-first Street. At this point Washington reviewed the army of occupation on Evacuation Day, November 25, 1783. The tavern was a well-known hostelry probably started about 1730; Cadwalader Colden mentions it in 1751. It was occupied by Howe on the capture of Fort Washington. Afterwards it became the store and home of the family of Bernard Bauer, or Bowers, and existed as a dwelling to 1870. (See the view in Valentine's Manual, 1857, p. 208.)

The westerly hill north of One Hundred and Eighty-first Street was known as "Long Hill," changed in 1776 to "Mount Washington"; Laurel Hill, now Fort George, lies northeast of the line of Broadway.

Go west on One Hundred and Eighty-first Street and north through the old Bennett Lane, passing on the right

60. **Death Gap**, the ravine to the north, the traditional scene of great execution, as here the British and Hessian troops tried to force their way up the heights, the defenders hurling great boulders down on them from above. Human bones have been found in the valley below, many near the Roman Catholic Church and One Hundred and Eighty-seventh Street.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

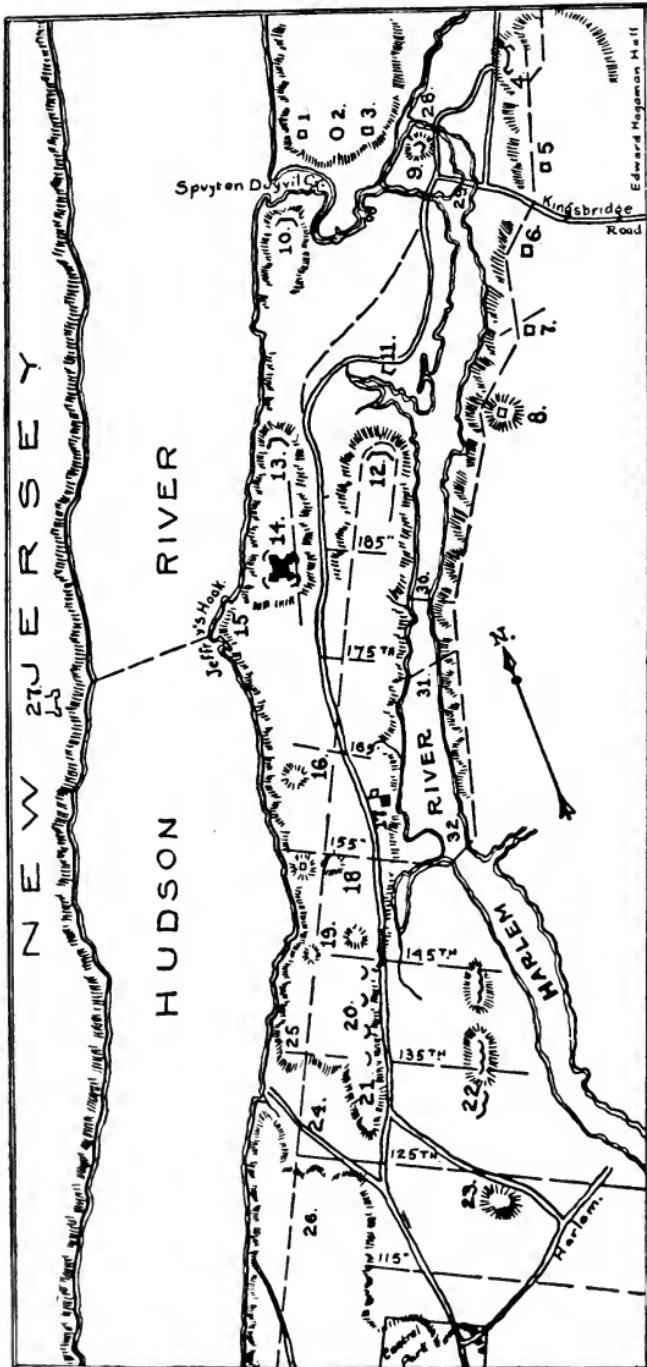


PLATE XXX. FORT WASHINGTON AND ITS RELATED FORTIFICATIONS.

By permission of Edward Hagaman Hall.

MANHATTAN

INDEX TO PLATE XXX.

1. Fort Number One.
2. Fort Number Two.
3. Fort Number Three.
4. Fort Number Four, or Fort Independence.
5. Fort Number Five.
6. Fort Number Six.
7. Fort Number Seven.
8. Fort Number Eight.
9. Fort Prince Charles.
10. Cock Hill Fort.
11. Redoubt.
12. Fort George, Laurel Hill.
13. Fort Tryon.
14. Fort Washington.
15. Redoubt commanding submerged obstructions.
16. Third line of intrenchments.
17. Morris Mansion, Washington's Headquarters.
18. Second line of intrenchments.
19. First line of intrenchments.
20. Line of unconnected batteries.
21. Point of Rocks, southernmost American outpost.
22. Batteries.
23. Snake Hill, now Mount Morris Park.
24. Hollow Way, where main action of Harlem Heights began, September 16, 1776.
25. American Picket.
26. Battle-ground of Harlem Heights.
27. Fort Lee.
28. King's Bridge.
29. Dyckman's Bridge.
30. Washington Bridge.
31. High Bridge.
32. McComb's Dam Bridge.

The "*Hessian Spring*" in the ravine below the rocks is now covered by Bennett Avenue at One Hundred and Eighty-fourth Street. The line of the avenue above was the site of the hut-camp, and some traces of the garrison of English and Scotch troops were found here in 1909. The line of an old zig-zag road, connecting Fort Washington and Fort George, may still be traced on both sides of Broadway.

61. Remains of **Fort Washington**, the central citadel of the defenses of the Heights in the Revolution, built chiefly by Pennsylvania troops, directed by Colonel Rufus Putnam, afterwards captured by the British, and called Fort Knyphausen. This is the highest point of land on Manhattan, 270 feet above tidewater. Here the American garrison of 3000 men and officers surrendered on Nov. 16, 1776. At One Hundred and Eighty-third Street and Fort Washington Avenue the site of the fort is marked by a marble **wayside seat** and **tablet** (the gift of James Gordon Bennett), erected in 1901, under the auspices of the Empire State Society, Sons of the American Revolution, and of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. The tablet is at the base of the northeast bastion of the fort. The west bastions are plainly visible southwest of the Bennett House; the east glacis was the slope on the north side of One Hundred and Eighty-first Street and ravelins or breastworks extended across the old Bennett Lane and front yards of the two houses on One Hundred and Eighty-first Street, at the intersection of Fort Washington Avenue. Along Fort Washington Avenue have been unearthed numerous military relics, and 75 feet south of One Hundred and Eighty-first Street were found bones of 45 dead who appear to have been buried in a trench. This was the site of the garrison burying ground, and those killed at the Battle of Fort Washington were probably buried at this point.

62. **Bennett House**, the one-time residence of the elder and younger James Gordon Bennett, founders of the "New York Herald."

MANHATTAN

ROUTE 25.

SIDE TRIP A.—FORT WASHINGTON MONUMENT TO FORT WASHINGTON PARK.

Walk south on Fort Washington Avenue to One Hundred and Eighty-first Street, west to Riverside Drive, once Boulevard Lafayette, and south to the entrance of Fort Washington Park.

(Figures refer to Plate XXIX).

Follow the path over the bridge, crossing the deep cutting of the Hudson River R. R., nicknamed the "Dolly Varden," the earliest railroad line (date of franchise August 19, 1847) to enter the city, over which a few passenger trains and many freight trains still pass.

63. **Sunset Lane** meets this path from the south just before it crosses the bridge. **Cedar Point** is the projection into the Hudson northwest of the bridge. A fine view may be obtained up the river as far as the Tappan Zee. After crossing the bridge, turn up the side path to the left and on the top of the hill see the

64. **Redoubt**, built in October, 1776, by American troops, directed by Imbert, a French engineer, the best preserved of the entire district.

Pass south through the redoubt and down over the rocks a short distance to

65. Site of telegraph mast, a **circular hole** in a flat rock, cut in 1852 for the support of a tall mast from which were suspended telegraph wires to the New Jersey shore, before the submarine cable was perfected. See the iron staybolts in the surrounding rocks.

Descend to the river shore. The extreme point is

66. **Jeffrey's Hook**, now known as Fort Washington Point, the place from which ships were taken and sunk in the Hudson to check the passage of the British fleet in 1776. Here Washington crossed to and from **Fort Lee**, which is situated nearly due west on the Palisades. (Excursion to Ft. Lee: Excursion V, Section 6). The point is covered by remains of a one-gun "lunette," or moon-shaped battery, built in 1776. Note the beaches where men and stores were landed. Indian shell heaps line the bank of the easterly beach.

Take a rocky path south along shore to the Fort Washington Railroad Station, or return by Sunset Lane to Depot Lane and ascend east to Broadway, passing

67. Site of **Post's Tavern**, at the east side of Broadway, opposite Depot Lane. It was a well known hostelry from the Revolution to about 1854. Many small relics have been found at the northwest intersection of the above streets.

Return to Subway Station at One Hundred and Eighty-first Street or

HISTORICAL GUIDE

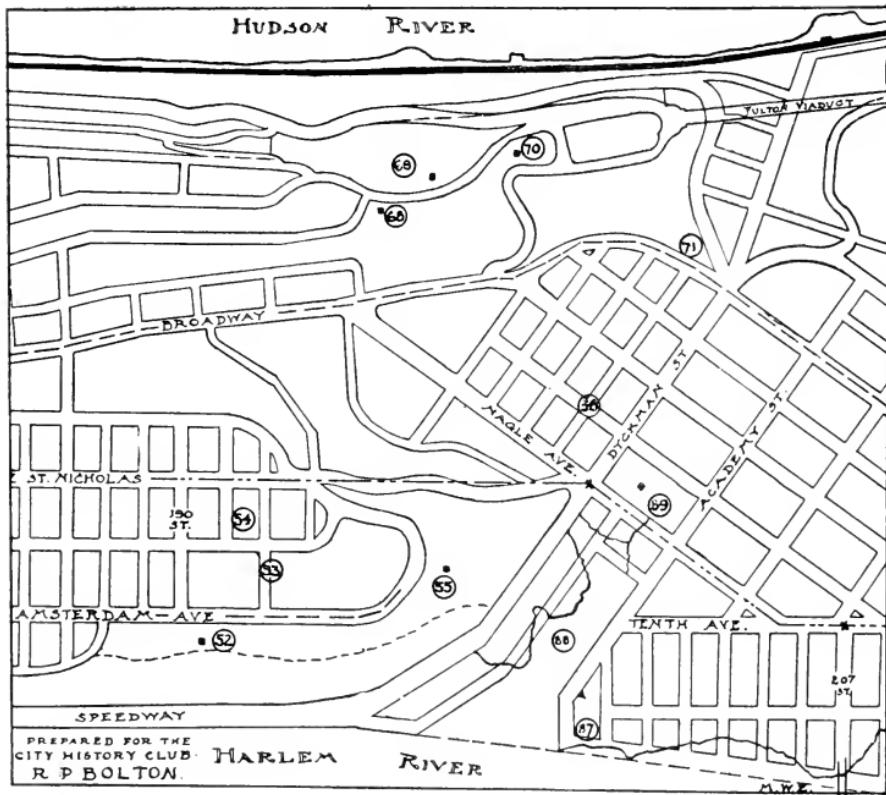


PLATE XXXI. ROUTES 23, 26, 28a.

MANHATTAN

ROUTE 26.

SIDE TRIP B.—TO FORT TRYON.

(Figures refer to Plate XXXI; see also XXX.)

Walk north along Fort Washington Avenue, passing

68. **Libby Castle**, built in 1864 by William Alexander Richards and occupied for a time by William Tweed.

69. The site of **Fort Tryon** is at One Hundred and Ninety-sixth Street, on what was known as *Forrest Hill*. A small two-gun "fleche" (marked by a tablet, the gift of C. K. G. Billings and erected in 1909 under the auspices of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society), forming the one-time northeast angle of the fort, is still visible. On the northwest side of the hill **breastworks** may be seen, probably the scene of Margaret Corbin's exploit. Around this hill took place the bloodiest resistance of the battle, 600 Maryland and Virginia troops withstanding 4,600 Hessians for nearly three hours. Half way down the hill towards the Hudson, and reached from the top by a narrow path, was the spring which, at one time, supplied the garrison. In the little field on the east side are said to be buried the Hessian dead.

70. **The Abbey** is a fanciful name applied to the old Hays House, now a restaurant.

Descend by the hill, turning southeast to Broadway, thence north to Dyckman Street, passing

71. The site of the old *Black Horse Tavern* of about 1812, on the corner of Riverside Drive and Dyckman Street.

Return by Subway or Surface Cars.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

ROUTE 27.

SECTION IV.—KINGSBRIDGE TO INWOOD.

(Figures refer to Plates XXXI and XXXII; see also XXX).

Take Broadway Subway to Two Hundred and Twenty-fifth Street Station.

72. **Marble Hill**, once known as *Humock Island* or *Papirinemem* ("a place parcelled out"). This Indian name included the creek around the Hill.

73. **The King's Bridge**, established by Royal Grant of William and Mary to Frederick Philipse of the Manor of Philipsburgh in

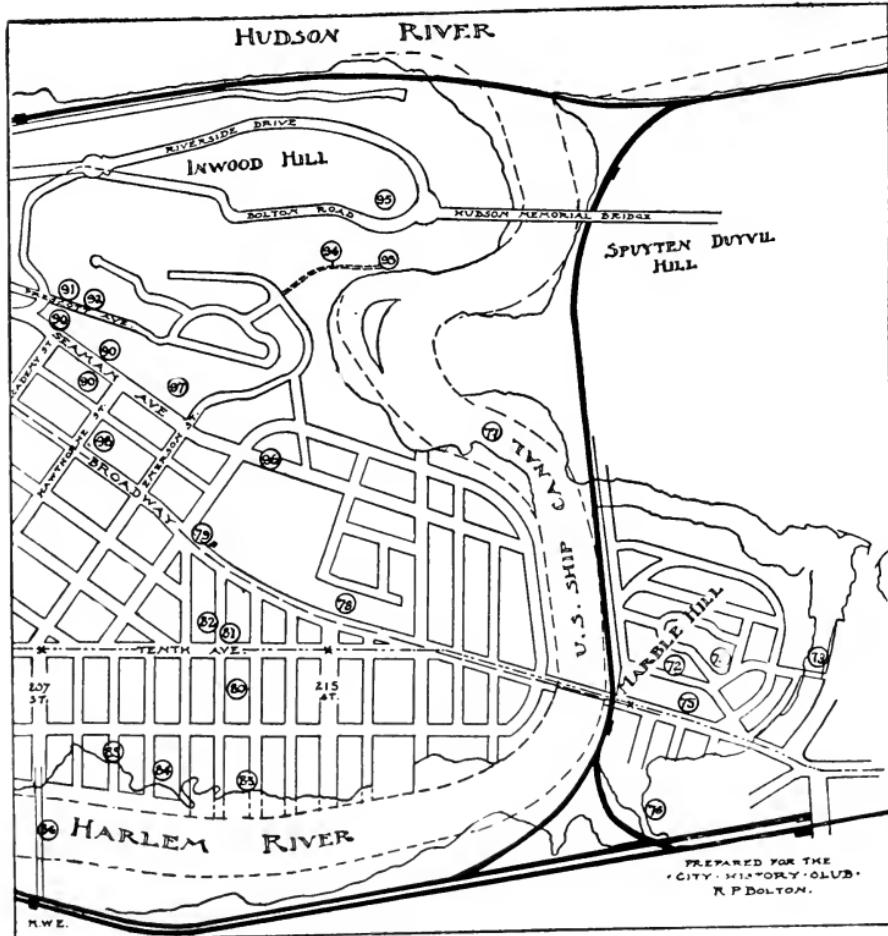


PLATE XXXII. ROUTES 27, 28.

1693 and first constructed about twenty yards east of the present bridge, rebuilt in 1713, near its present position. It was broken down after the retreat of Washington's troops over it in October, 1776; repaired by Knyphausen's forces; abandoned from 1779 to 1782 as too exposed to American attacks, and replaced by a bridge of boats and pontoons further west. The bridge rebuilt after the Revolution was practically on the present lines, except that it was double, having a flume or dyke to supply water to Macomb's grist and marble mills. The latter were destroyed in 1856.

The Wading Place. A shallow place about 150 feet west of the bridge, first used as a ford for passengers and beasts.

In 1673 a ferry was established here by Verveelen.

Under the present Broadway bridge was a little marshy island, locally known as Gardener's Island, on which was an Indian shell heap.

74. *Fort Prince Charles*, or the Charles Redoubt, at the corner of Marble Hill Avenue and Two Hundred and Eighty-eighth Street, was marked in 1894 by a flagpole and a notice board. It was an earthwork commenced by the American forces in the summer of 1776 to protect the bridge, and was completed by the Hessian troops after November, 1776. Another small fleche, or angular redoubt, was located to the east, on Kingsbridge Avenue.

75. Site of *Hyatt's Tavern*, built and opened by Jacob Dyckman, Jr., in 1763, soon after selling McGowen's Pass Tavern (Section I), west of the present Broadway, exactly opposite the Kingsbridge Hotel in now vacant lots.

76. *Farmer's Bridge*, also known as the Dyckman, Free, or Queen's Bridge, built in 1759 to evade the tolls at the King's Bridge, on Dyckman's and Vermilyea's lands. It was broken down by the American forces while retreating from Fort Independence in November, 1776; restored and used by the Hessians in landing on this island; again broken in 1778, on account of the American attacks, and later restored.

77. *United States Ship Canal*, established and constructed by the United States Government. Before it was cut through, two little brooks ran east and west on the line of the center of the swing span of the bridge. These, in 1817, were enlarged into a little canal by the owner, Curtis and John Bolton, the latter an Alderman of New York, and a marble mill and quarries were established here by them. The present double-deck swing span replaced (1906) the single swing span, which now forms part of the Fordham Manor Bridge at Two Hundred and Seventh Street.

78. The *Marble Arch* was built in recent years as an entrance to the Seaman, now the Drake Estate.

79. The *Twelfth Milestone*, set into the wall of the entrance to the Isham property, at Two Hundred and Eleventh Street. Its original position was about One Hundred and Ninetieth Street.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

ROUTE 28a

SIDE TRIP A.—COLONIAL AND REVOLUTIONARY SITES EAST OF BROADWAY.

(Figures refer to Plates XXI and XXXII).

Take the old Nagel Lane to the east, or the recently opened Two Hundred and Fourteenth Street to

80. **Colonial Burying Ground**, established by the early settlers, after 1677, on the Nagel property and placed in trust, 1807.. It contains remains of the Nagel, Vermilyea, Post, Ryer and other local families. The Dyckman remains were removed in 1905, except those of Staats Morris Dyckman and family. At the east end of the graveyard, small stones mark the graves of the unknown dead, tradition says of the Hessian and British garrison, 1777-83. From the south side of the graveyard the remains were removed in 1909 to widen Two Hundred and Twelfth Street.

81. Site of the *Negro Burying Ground*, across Tenth Avenue, between Two Hundred and Eleventh and Two Hundred and Twelfth Streets, for the slaves of the settlers,—it contained thirty-six graves, all destroyed by excavation in 1902.

82. *Indian Ceremonial Pits* were located on Two Hundred and Eleventh Street, west of Tenth Avenue. They were opened in 1904 and found to contain the remains of a dog, a snake and a turtle, oyster shells and pottery, probably used in a ceremony known as "The White Dog Feast."

Walk east to Ninth Avenue.

83. Site of the "*Century*" House, burnt down 1901, entirely removed in 1907, stood near the bank of the Harlem, in the line of Two Hundred and Thirteenth Street. The house was built by Jan Nagel (the 2d) in 1735-6, used by General William Heath as headquarters in 1776, and later occupied by British and Hessian officers. Buttons of an officer of the 17th Light Dragoons were found here, as were buttons of the 15th, 38th, 47th, 57th, 80th and of the Royal Provincial Regiments, also Hessian buttons, Hanoverian and British coins. In front of the house the remains of a small building were discovered in 1906, with military objects (bayonets, bar shots, bullets, etc.), showing Revolutionary occupation. It was possibly the original settler's house, 1677 to 1735.

Walk south along the river bank or along Ninth Avenue to Two Hundred and Tenth Street.

84. Site of the *Dyckman House*, at Two hundred and Tenth Street, on the bank of the river, used during the Revolution by officers of the British troops, but destroyed or abandoned about 1781.

Two Hundred and Eleventh Street was the line of division of the farms of Nagel and Dyckman, partitioned in 1744; it also formed the north boundary of the first land grant of this district to Jansen and Aertsen in 1647.

85. At Two Hundred and Ninth Street, on the river bank, note the traces of a great Indian shell heap. Two dog burials were found here.

Continue south on Ninth Avenue.

86. **FORDHAM MANOR OR NEW YORK UNIVERSITY BRIDGE.**

The low ground here on the Harlem was the meadow known as *Myndert's Ily*, the meadow of Meynard Journeé whose name the Dutch changed to Meyndert Maljaart. It was bought from him in 1676 by Nagel and held by his heirs, although in the middle of the Dyckman lands, and known to modern times by the name of the original owner.

87. A *British Camp* of considerable extent existed on the edge of the bank

of the river, between Two Hundredth and Two Hundred and First Streets on a site now entirely covered by the power house of the New York Edison Company.

Here was a group of military buildings, storehouses or officers' huts. Near the remains of a great camp fire, numerous military objects, including many buttons of the 10th, 23d, 37th, 64th and Royal Provincial Regiments, were found.

Holland's Ferry across the Harlem was maintained at this point, to connect with Fort No. VIII, on the hill just south of the Hall of Fame (New York University). This ferry was attacked and the ropes cut by the American forces in the raid in 1781.

Walk west along the north side of

88. **Sherman's Creek**, known by the Dutch as the "Half Kill," and later as the "Round Meadow Creek" (1811). On the southeast bank the British troops landed November 16, 1776, to assault Laurel Hill (Fort George) (53, 54).

Walk west on Academy Street, passing through the Round Meadow or Ronde Vly, to Broadway.

89. The brook running from Broadway to the Creek was known as *Pieter Tuynier's* (the gardener's) *Run*, or Fall, being on the lands allotted at a very early date to Pierre Cresson.

ROUTE 28b.

SIDE TRIP B.—WEST OF BROADWAY TO COLD SPRING.

From Broadway, go west on Academy Street.

NOTE.—If Side Trip A is omitted, continue down Broadway from (79), passing at Hawthorne Avenue the **Dyckman House** (98).

90. *Indian Village* and *British Camp* of the 17th Regiment. The center of this large camp was approximately in the garden between Cooper Street and Seaman Avenue; it was excavated in 1907 and the numbered buttons of many British regiments were found. Indian pits were found, some being ceremonial, and several Indian human burials were also discovered here in 1907-08, with many aboriginal weapons and stone implements.

Walk south around Seaman Avenue to Prescott Avenue.

91. Site of *British Officers' Quarters*, at the intersection of Seaman and Prescott Avenues. Buttons of many regiments have been found here.

Above Rieff's Cottage were found the remains of a flagpole, military bakes-ovens and other indications of camp life.

- Walk north up Prescott Avenue.

92. Site of 17th Regiment Hut. A fireplace (about 150 feet north of Rieff's Cottage on the west side of Prescott Avenue) was found in 1904 and marks one of the huts of this regiment which are shown in Von Kraft's sketch map of 1778. The regiment moved hence to Stony Point and was captured there July 15-16, 1779, by the American troops under General Anthony Wayne.

Walk over the hill and down the into the wooded valley known as the Clove. Follow the path to the west side of Manhattan along the shore of Spuyten Duyvil Creek to

93. **The Cold Spring**, or Spouting Spring, which probably gave its name to the Spuyten Duyvil Creek. The spring is now piped to a spot near the river, but originally spouted from the rocks. The Indian name of this locality, including (as they generally did) the Creek at this place, was *Shora-kapkok*, which may be translated "as far as the sitting-down or resting place," probably significant of the secluded character of the hollow, undoubtedly used for a long period of time by the aborigines whose large palisaded village (*Nip-nich-sen*) occupied the summit of Spuyten Duyvil Hill opposite.

Note the great **tree**, the largest tulip on the Island of Manhattan, but probably not older than the past century, 6 1-2 feet in diameter, grown through an Indian shell heap which extends to the south.

Return south along the path about 75 yards thence west through the woods to the

94. **Indian Rock Dwelling**, discovered by Alexander C. Chenoweth, within which were found aboriginal pottery, tools, bones, etc., now in Case I, Indian Room of the American Museum of Natural History, evidencing long occupation by tribes, antecedent to their scattering by the Mohawk Indians in 1673. In the rocks above was a cache, or store place, and below, to the east, under a large rock, are evidences of use of a fireplace.

95. **Cock Hill**. The hill above was known in colonial days as *Cock Hill*, possibly shortened from *Shora-kapkok*, corrupted, in Revolutionary times, to "Cox's Hill," confounded with the name of the Tory innkeeper of Kingsbridge. The remains of an American fort, enlarged by the British and used to 1780, were once on the land of James McCreery, but are not now discoverable.

From Cold Spring a **trail** leads over the hill to the Hudson where may be seen the point of anchorage of Henry Hudson in September, 1609, and of the first encounter with the natives of *Nip-nich-sen* (see 93).

Returning to Broadway, take path leading to Emerson Street, passing

96. **Indian Planting Ground**, now cultivated land, on the Isham property which has yielded many Indian objects and tools, discovered by W. L. Calver.

97. **Scene of Fighting**, November 8-9, 1776. This entire vale was the scene of a skirmish between Pennsylvania troops and the Hessian advance guard, November 8-9, 1776, and was also the line of march of the center division of the Hessian army advancing against Fort Tryon on November 16, 1776, under Baron Knyphausen.

Traces of Indian camps and military encampments have been found at several places in this vale.

98. **Dyckman Dwelling**: the second, or perhaps third, Dyckman house, built in 1787, probably with materials from the older houses; it gives a good idea of the appearance of colonial farm dwellings, being much like the Century House. See old chimney on the south side.

NOTES

NOTES

PART TWO

BOROUGH OF THE BRONX
EXCURSION IX.—ROUTES 29-34a.

NOTES

EXCURSION IX.—HISTORIC BRONX.

BY RANDALL COMFORT.

Copyright, 1906, by the City History Club of New York.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

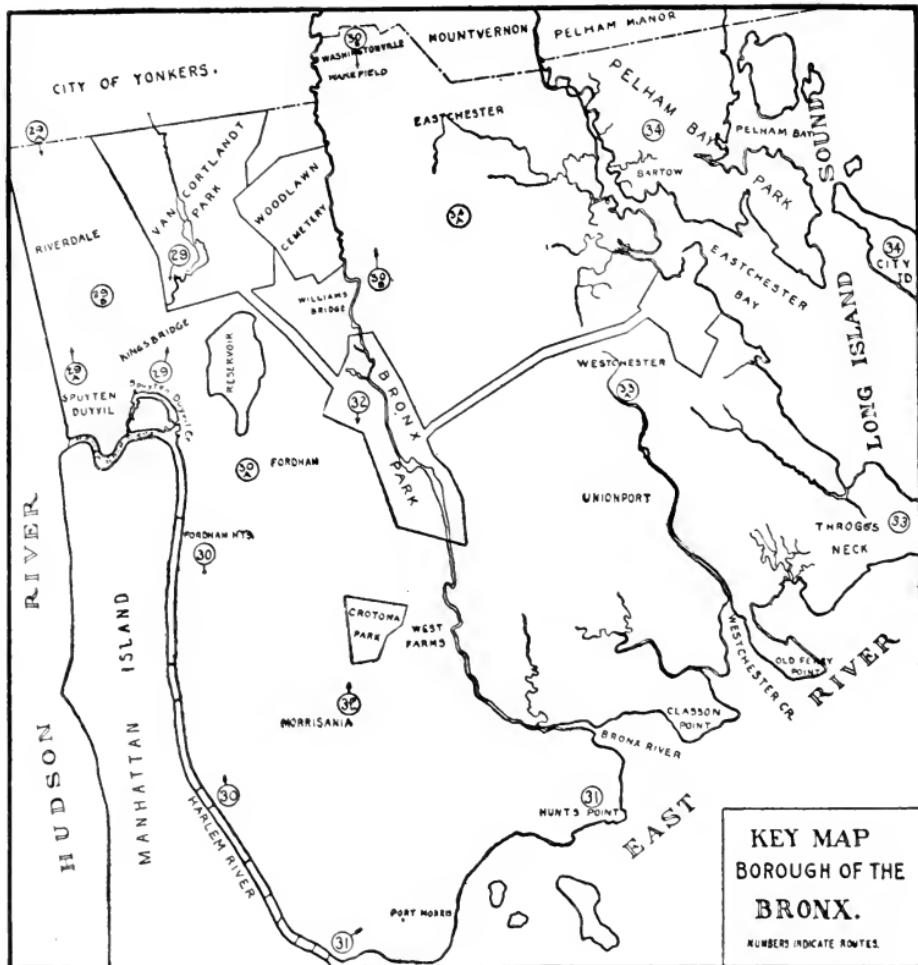


PLATE XXIII. KEY MAP TO THE BRONX.

C. K.

THE BRONX

THE BRONX

Bibliography.

- "History of Westchester County," Bolton.
- "History of Westchester County," Scharf.
- "History of Westchester County," Shonard.
- "History of Bronx Borough, New York City," Comfort.
- "History of Kingsbridge," Edsall.
- "History of Yonkers," Allison.
- "The Old Post Road," Hine.
- "Historic New York" (Paper on "The Neutral Ground").
- "Battle of Pell's Point," Abbott.
- "The Spy," Cooper.
- "Reminiscences of an Old Westchester Homestead," Pryer.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE BRONX.

The Borough of the Bronx derives its name from the first white settler, Jonas Bronck, who settled near the Bronx Kills in 1639 and called his home *Emmaus*. An adjacent river became known as Bronck's (shortened later to Bronx) River and in recent times the same name was applied to the whole borough. Many Indians of the Mohican nation, Suwanoy tribe and Weckquaeskeeks local tribe, branches of the Algonquin race, made this borough their home, dwelling on the shores of the Hudson, the Sound and the Bronx River. They left various Indian names behind them, such as Acquehaunck, Mannepies, Quinnahoung Kekeshick, Laap-hawach-king, Mosholu. Many of the old titles date back to early purchases from Indian sachems.

The earliest Dutch settlement was probably in 1654 at Westchester. The English soon followed, some of the first titles being granted by Governor Nicolls.

Many Revolutionary scenes were enacted in this borough and a full quota of its citizens went forth to serve and die in defence of their rights. The dreaded *Neutral Ground* extended from the Harlem to the northern limits of the present borough. Pelham saw the "Battle of Pelham Neck," while Westchester may well boast of its Battle of Westchester Creek (see Section V). Other sections could tell of individual engagements with the King's forces.

The early and middle parts of the Nineteenth Century brought great changes. Extensive farm lands were made to bring forth the fruits of the earth; then came the successful business men, who located here their country estates and elegant mansions, many examples of which are yet to be found, in spite of the advance of the city.

The year 1874 brought annexation to the city of New York of 13,000 acres of the western part of the Bronx, followed in 1895 by the remaining 20,000 acres. And now these 33,000 acres of hill and plain are fast merging into that wonderful city that is proud to style itself "America's Metropolis."

HISTORICAL GUIDE

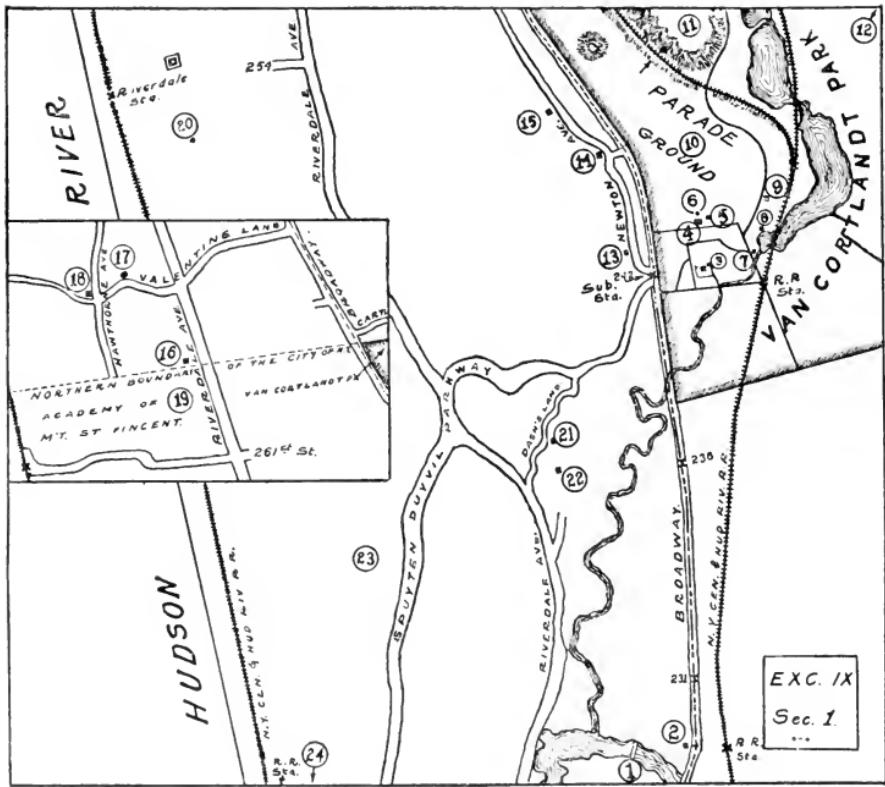


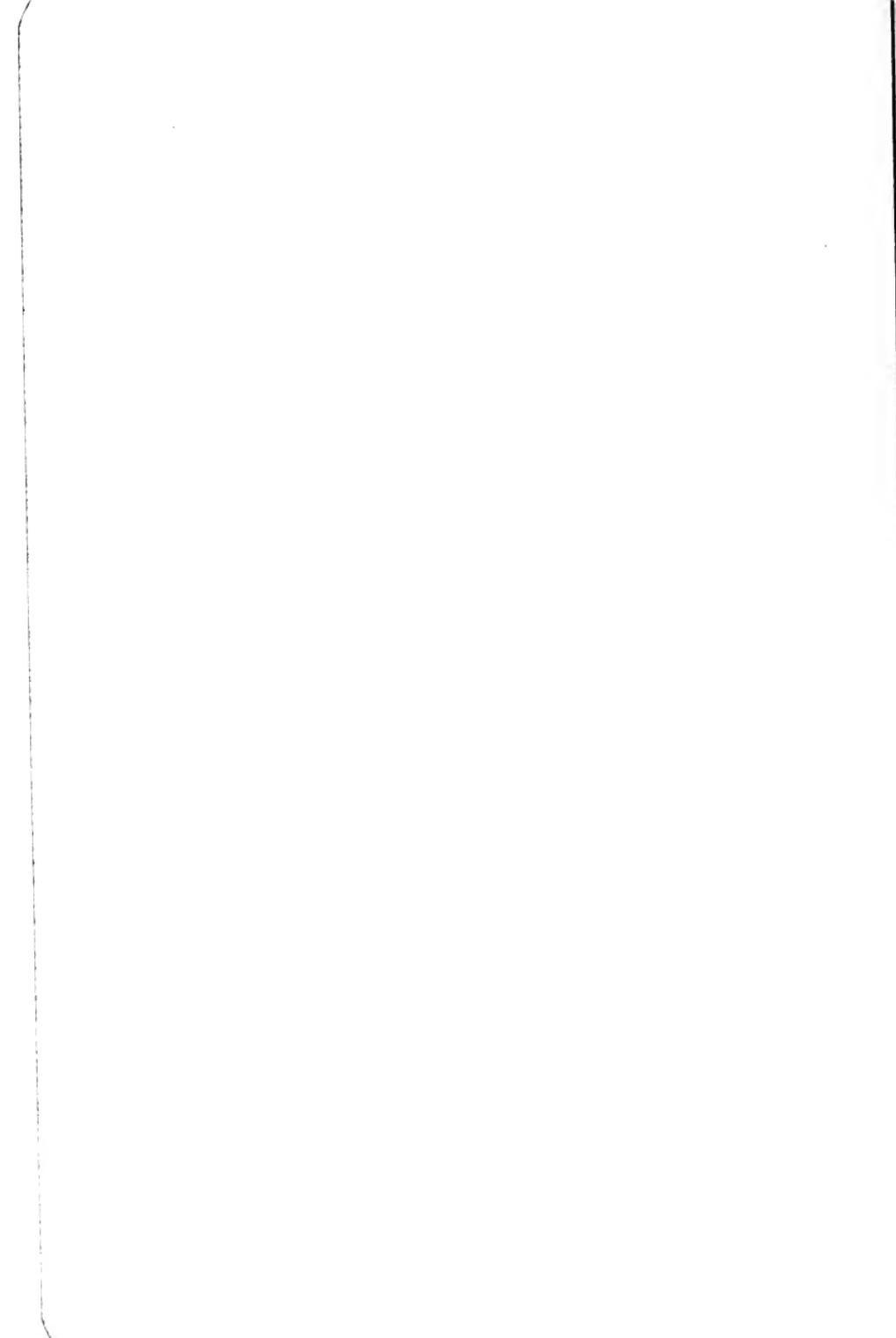
PLATE XXXIV. ROUTES 29, 29a, 29b.

C, K.

From Kingsbridge north the section including Yonkers was in Revolutionary days termed the *Neutral Ground*, the scene of numerous ravages by irregular bands known as *Cowboys* and *Skimmers*, who committed such lawless depredations that many of the residents were forced into temporary exile.



THE VAN CORTLANDT MANSION
Photographed by Randall Comfort



THE BRONX

ROUTE 29.

SECTION I.—KINGSBRIDGE TO VAN CORTLANDT PARK.

(Figures refer to Plate XXXIV).

Take N. Y. Central train from Grand Central Station to Kingsbridge Station or Broadway Subway to Two Hundred and Forty-second Street, passing en route on the left

1. **Old King's Bridge**, described in Excursion IV, Section IV.

2. **Macomb Mansion**, on the Bronx mainland, faces the Broadway Bridge. In 1693 this was known as the public house "at the north end of the bridge," and in 1776 as *Cox's Tavern*. It was bought by Alexander Macomb in 1797, who built nearby in 1800 the first Macomb's Dam (see 25), and in 1848 was sold to the late J. H. Godwin. Parts still show its great age.

At Kingsbridge the old Post Road from New York divided, the *Albany Post Road* (1669), now Albany Road, leading northward to Van Cortlandt, Yonkers and Albany, while the *Boston Post Road* (1672) led northeast over Williamsbridge through Eastchester and New Rochelle to Boston. The Kingsbridge Road extended southeast up Breakneck Hill to West Farms and Westchester, passing at the foot of the hill the old house still called Emmerich's Headquarters, after the colonel of the Hessians who had their extensive camp on the premises.

Enter Van Cortlandt Park and walk through

3. **The Dutch Garden**, south of the mansion, surrounded by a moat. One of the stones of the old mill forms the base for the pedestal of a sun-dial.

4. **Van Cortlandt Mansion**, now a museum in the care of the Colonial Dames, built in 1748 (see inscription on walls) by Frederick Van Cortlandt. See **tablet** on the southeast corner. Note the quaint key-stones over the windows, probably brought from Holland. Here were entertained Washington, Rochambeau, the Duke of Clarence (later King William the Fourth) and others. During the Revolution this structure was the headquarters for the Hessian Jaegers. In one of the rooms Captain Rowe, of the Priuicbank Jaegers, expired in the arms of his bride-elect, having been mortally wounded in an engagement with the patriots in the Tippett Valley. Here Washington stayed over night in 1781 previous to leaving for Yorktown, and again on November 12, 1783, before crossing King's Bridge to enter New York.

See guide-book, to be obtained from the custodian.

5. The Rhinelander Sugar House Window is just northeast of the mansion (see inscription). It was presented by J. T. O. Rhinelander in 1903, and was formerly part of the old sugar house in Rose and Duane Street. (Excursion I:46). This is flanked by two cannon from Fort Independence (see 34).

6. The Statue of Major-General Josiah Porter is behind the Mansion; it was presented by the National Guard, State of New York, in 1902.

10. THE PARADE GROUND, military camping place, lies to the north. It is the site of *Van der Donck's Planting Field* (1653) where he located his *bouwerie*, secured by purchase from the Indians and grant from Governor Kieft, and about 1650 built a house near the site of the first Van Cortlandt house (8). Later his lands were called *Colendonck*, or *Donck's Colony*.

Go east, then south, on Path to

7. The site of *Van Cortlandt Saw and Grist Mills* (1700) at the west end of the bridge over the dam. These mills were in use for over two hundred years; they were struck by lightning and burned in 1901, and the picturesque ruins were later removed; one of the millstones is still to be seen on the bank of the mill-race.

8. The site of the original *Van Cortlandt House* (1700) and the *Van Der Donck House* (1650). Adrian Der Donck, the first white settler, came here about 1650, built his house and established his *bouwerie* (see 10). His vast estates were known as the *Yonk-Herr's* (Young Gentleman's) *land*, whence the name of Yonkers.

9. The Berrian Burying-Ground, between the mansion and the lake. Further east was the negro burying ground, where the slaves of the early owners were interred. Across the lake may be seen the extensive golf links of Van Cortlandt Park.

Van Cortlandt Lake was made in 1700 by throwing an embankment across Tippett's Brook, the *Mosholu* of the Indians.

Follow the railway embankment to the north, cross the road and take rough path beyond over the track and to the top of

11. **Vault Hill** and the **Van Cortlandt Burial Vault**. In 1776 Augustus Van Cortlandt, then City Clerk, carried the records of New York City up here and hid them in this vault where they were preserved during the Revolution. In 1781 Washington built camp fires on this hill to deceive the British, while he was withdrawing his troops to Yorktown. About a mile northeast is

12. *Indian Field*, on the *Mile Square Road*, Woodlawn Heights, which was the scene, August, 1778, of a battle between the British cavalry and a small party of Stockbridge Indians fighting on behalf of the patriots. At Two Hundred and Thirty-seventh Street and Mt. Vernon Avenue an impressive cairn of stones and a tablet have been erected, inscribed as follows:

Upon this Field, August 31, 1778, Chief Nimham and Seventeen
Stockbridge Indians, Allies of the Patriots,
Gave their Lives for Liberty.

Erected by Bronx Chapter, D. A. R., of Mount Vernon, N. Y.

June 14th, 1906.

N. B.—This may be reached with less walking by taking the Jerome Avenue trolley from One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Street and Central Bridge to Two Hundred and Thirty-third Street; go east to Mount Vernon Avenue and north to Two Hundred and Thirty-seventh Street.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

ROUTE 29A.

SIDE TRIP A.—TWO HUNDRED AND FORTY-SECOND STREET TO YONKERS.

From the Subway station go north and take road on left running north (Newton Avenue, part of the old Post Road), passing on the left

13. The 15th **Milestone**, recently reset by the City History Club. Note that this stone has the stonemason's name graven on its face. About 400 paces north is the

14. **Van Cortlandt's Miller's House**, a white house built for the miller of the old estate. Further along, on the left, is

15. The **Hadley House**, partly of wood unpainted and partly of stone covered with vines. It probably antedates the Van Cortlandt Mansion. It is said to have given shelter more than once to Washington, and to-day stands on a 60 acre farm. In the adjoining woods many relics have been found, including old English muskets, and an Indian skeleton in a sitting posture, holding a small child's skeleton in its arms. Tradition says that slaves were kept in the old stone room in the south wing of the house. Just above, north of Riverdale Lane, is the **Samler House**, the older portion dating back to the Revolution.

Go east to Broadway and take car to Valentine Lane. Walk west to Hawthorne Avenue, passing remains of

17. **Washington's Chestnut**, a gigantic tree over two centuries old. A tradition relates that Washington used this tree as a place of observation.

18. The **Lawrence House**, at the corner of Hawthorne Avenue. Washington stopped here and this is probably the house which was given to Lawrence as a reward for his services as guide.

Go east on Valentine Lane and south on Riverdale Avenue.

16. The **home of Clara Morris**, gate over the Yonkers line.

Go west on Two Hundred nd Sixty-first Street and take H. R. R. R. train from Mt. St. Vincent.

19. **Font Hill**, the actor Forrest's old home (named for a former owner, La Font), is a stone castle with six towers within the spacious grounds of Mt. St. Vincent Academy.

Below Riverdale Station is

20. The former **home of Mark Twain**, Sycamore Avenue and Two Hundred and Fifty-third Street, one block north of which is the Morosini Mansion.

THE BRONX

ROUTE 29b.

SIDE TRIP B.—WESTERN BRONX.

From Two Hundred and Forty-second Street, go west on Spuyten Duyvil Parkway to Dash's Lane on which see

21. **The Gardener's Cottage**, near Two Hundred and Thirty-eighth Street and Greystone Avenue, built in 1766 by Frederick Van Cortlandt.

The powder house in the woods was built about 1835 to store powder for the Croton Aqueduct. Near by are extensive Indian shell beds.

22. **Upper Cortlandt's**, or *Van Cortlandt's on the Hill*, to distinguish it from the house on the meadow below; the **Stone House** was built in 1822 by Augustus Van Cortlandt and is now owned by Waldo Hutchins. Further west, near Spuyten Duyvil Parkway, in private property at the end of Two Hundred and Thirty-seventh Street, is the

23. **Cowboy Oak** where tradition says Cowboys were hanged during the Revolution.

24. **The Berrian Farmhouse**, at the point of Berrian's Neck, commanding a magnificent view of the Hudson. See Cold Spring across Spuyten Duyvil Creek (Excursion IV:93). See also sites of Forts Nos. One, Two and Three.

No. One forms the foundation of W. C. Muschenheim's house, Spuyten Duyvil Hill, west of the junction of Sydney Street and Independence Avenue.

In his residence are cannonballs taken from the bank around the house, and Indian shells from aboriginal pits discovered in 1909 under the lawn in front of the house.

No. Two, or Fort Swartwout; crown of hill, northeast of intersection of Sydney and Troy Streets.

No. Three, brow of Spuyten Duyvil Hill, north of Sydney and east of Troy Street.

Under Spuyten Duyvil Hill is the site of the Indian Village of *Nipinichsen*, from which Indians came who attacked Hudson in 1609.

Under the hill, west of Riverdale Avenue, is the **Tippett Mansion**, the home of the family for which Tippett's Brook was named.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

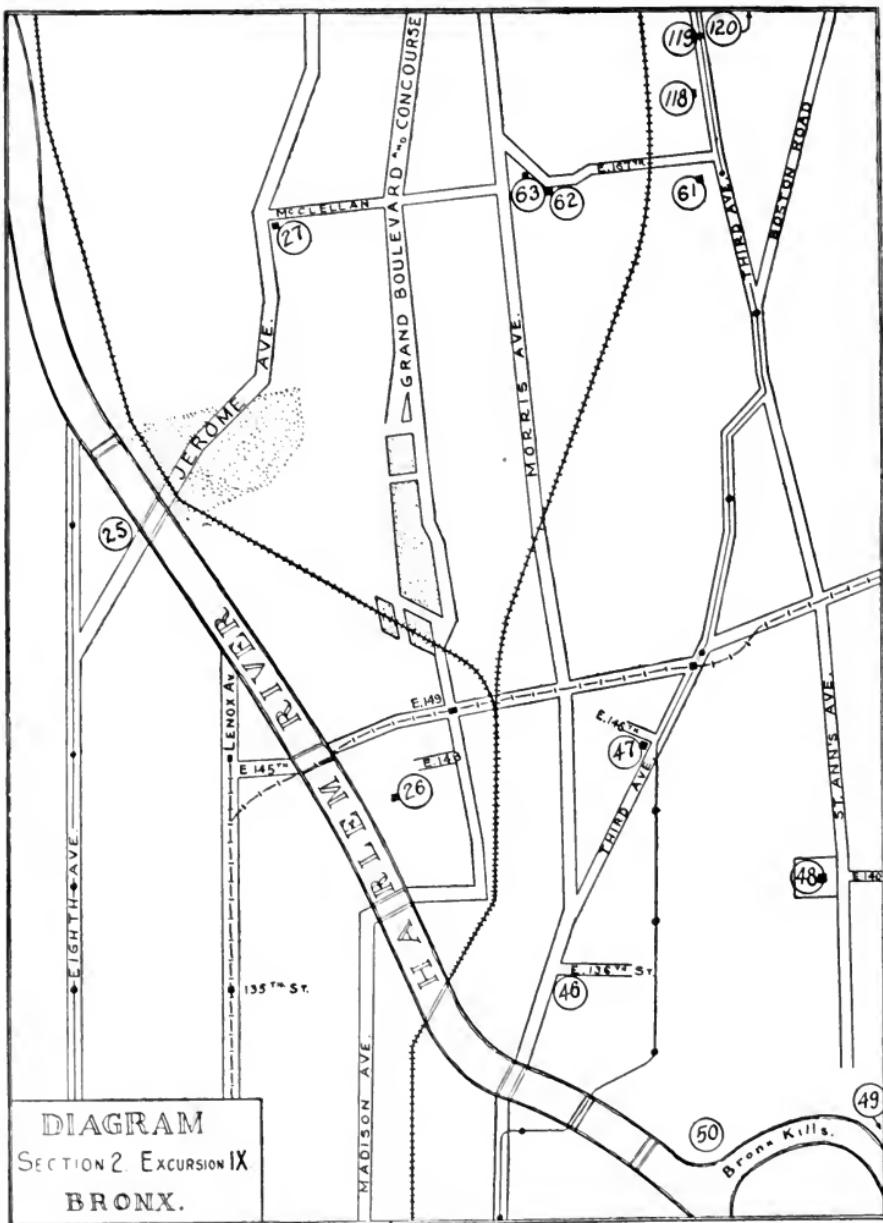


PLATE XXXV. ROUTES 30, 31, 32, 34a.

C. K.

THE BRONX

ROUTE 30.

SECTION II.—CENTRAL BRIDGE TO UNIVERSITY HEIGHTS.

(Figures refer to Plates XXXV and XXXVI).

Take Sixth or Ninth Elevated Road to One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Street and Jerome Avenue car across Central Bridge and north on Jerome Avenue, at first following the line of the old Macomb's Dam Road.

25. CENTRAL BRIDGE is practically on the site of the old Macomb's Dam Bridge, near which was the old Macomb Dam, making a pond out of the Harlem to supply the Macomb Mill at Kingsbridge. The dam was broken down by a delegation of citizens about 1840 and, being declared a public nuisance, was finally abandoned.

A mile to the southeast, reached by walking east on One Hundred and Fifty-eighth Street and south on Grand Avenue is

26. The Francis Mansion, at One Hundred and Forty-sixth Street and Grand Avenue, built about 1830 by Captain Francis, inventor of the metallic life-saving boats. He was offered knighthood by Queen Victoria and other honors by Germany, and finally received in his own country the "thanks of Congress." The old Dutch oven is still in the basement.

Near One Hundred and Sixty-sixth Street the car passes on the right the

27. Cromwell Farmhouse, about 150 years old, lying at the head of Cromwell's Creek, where the wild geese gathered in such flocks at night that sleep was almost impossible.

On the high ground to the west is the old Anderson Mansion, almost on the site of the early home of Daniel Tourneur, the original patentee of Devoe's Point (about 1675.) This was the ancient *Nuasin* of the Indians. Jerome Avenue skirts the old Woolf Farm, the first owner of which came over with the Hessian troops during the Revolution and settled on Cromwell's Creek.

Leave car at

Featherbed Lane, so called because it was extremely rough and stony or from the story that the Americans, surprised by the British, were rescued by the ingenuity of the farmers' wives, who spread feather beds on the lane, thus enabling them to escape without being heard.

Walk west to Macomb's road, one of the oldest roads in this section, to the

HISTORICAL GUIDE

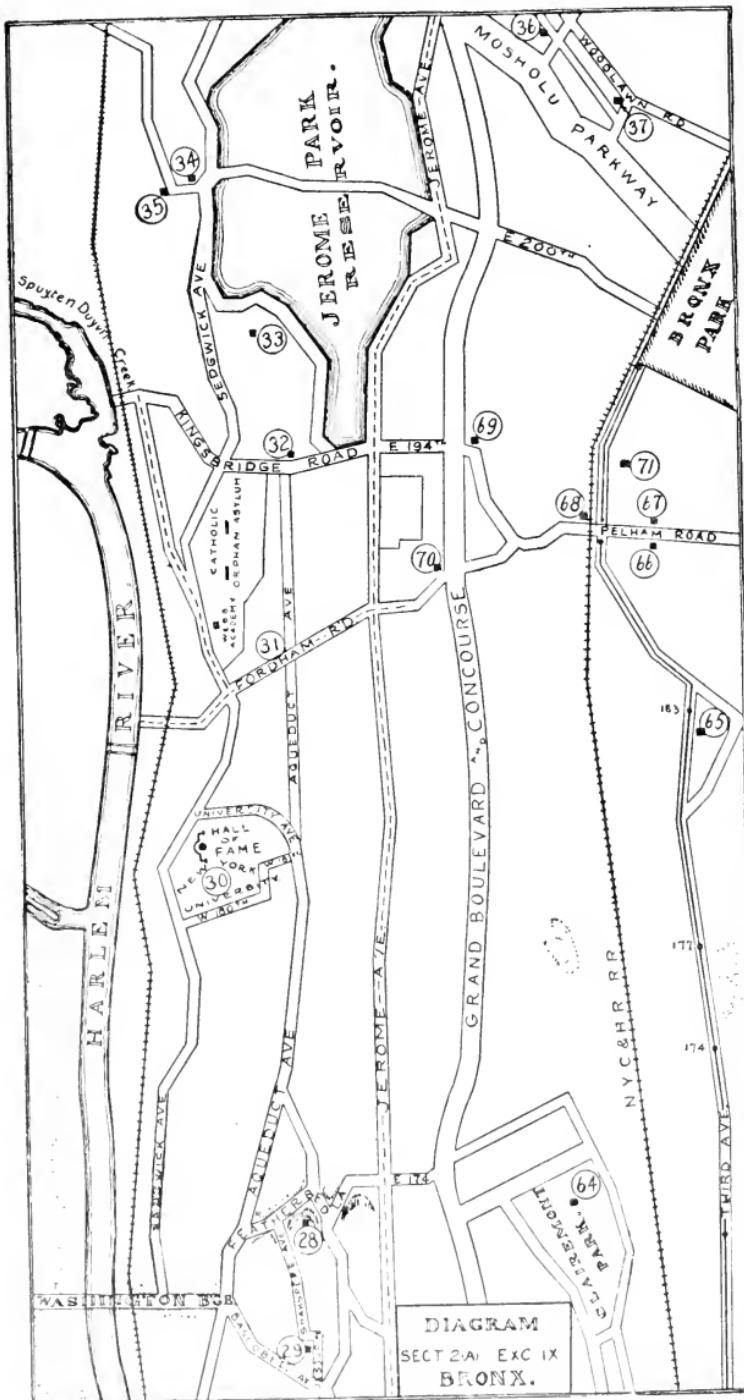


PLATE XXXVI. ROUTES 30, 30a, 30b, 32.

28. **Townsend Poole Cottage.** Note the date of erection, 1782, in iron figures on the stone wall, reading backwards. In this cottage were lodged the Esquimaux brought by Lieutenant Peary from the far north.

Walk along Featherbed Lane west to Marcher (Shakespeare) Avenue, then down to Jessup Place to the

29. **DeVoe Cottage**, built in 1804, one of the landmarks of the region. The family is descended from the Huguenot family of Devaux.

Walk down Jessup Place to Boscobel Avenue, then north to Washington Bridge, from the middle of which may be obtained fine panoramic views north and south. Take Aqueduct Avenue car to University Avenue.

30. **New York University**, removed here from Washington Square in 1894 (Excursion II, Section III).

The **Hall of Fame**, to honor great Americans, was dedicated on Memorial Day, 1901, when the first 29 tablets were unveiled. 11 more were unveiled in 1905. Note the view of the Dyckman and Nagel farms in Inwood Valley and of the heights of Fort Washington. There is a small historical collection in the Library.

Tablet to mark site of Fort No. Eight, erected in 1900 on the Chemistry Building by the Sons of the Revolution. The Schwab mansion is within the site of the fort. (Refer to monograph on "Fort No. Eight" by Prof. Schwab of Yale.) At the old stone **Archer House**, just below, Colonel De Lancey of the Loyalist "De Lancey Horse," had his headquarters, while the nearby Fort No. Eight was occupied by the Americans.

The site of **Fort No. Seven** (no trace) is at Camman Place and Fordham Road.

On the campus is a **monument** to the Founders of N. Y. University (built of material from the old building).

HISTORICAL GUIDE

ROUTE 30A.

SIDE TRIP A.—TO JEROME PARK RESERVOIR.

(Figures refer to Plate XXXVI).

From N. Y. University take Aqueduct Avenue trolley north to Kingsbridge Road, passing

31. The **Moses DeVoe Cottage**, at Fordham Road, built in 1782 and once owned by Peter Valentine. It was formerly the parsonage of the Fordham Manor Church. Near by was the tiny cemetery of the

32. **Fordham Manor Dutch Reformed Church**, Kingsbridge Road and Aqueduct Avenue, the successor to the structure of 1706. Virginia Poe, wife of the poet, was first buried here. The Poe Cottage, where Edgar Allan Poe and his wife lived, stands on the old Kingsbridge Road, one-half mile east (see 69). The large buildings to the southwest are those of the Roman Catholic Orphan Asylum.

Go north on Claflin Terrace along the west side of Jerome Park Reservoir, 300 acres in extent, occupying the site of the Jerome Park Race Track. The reservoir has obliterated the sites of the Betts and Bathgate Houses.

33. **Fort No. Five** (lately restored and marked by a flag-pole), one of the chain of forts built by the Americans in 1776 to command the valley below. This may have been an outwork of

34. *British Fort No. Four*, or the *American Fort Independence* (1776). The site of this fort is now occupied by the residence of Wm. O. Giles, on Giles Place, near Fort Independence Street. In 1772 General Richard Montgomery dwelt in this section, calling it his *King's Bridge Farm*. On his land stood until recently the ruins of a Revolutionary powder magazine known as Washington's Powder House. On the edge of the hill is the

35. Site of the *Montgomery Cottage*, destroyed 1909, of Dutch architecture, at Heath Avenue and Fort Independence Street. Across the old Boston Post Road was the *Farm of Dominie Tetzard*, Chaplain to General Montgomery and French Interpreter to General Schuyler, his house dating from 1776.

Go west to Broadway and take Subway.

THE BRONX

ROUTE 30B.

SIDE TRIP B.—WILLIAMSBRIDGE AND WAKEFIELD.

(Figures refer to Plate XXXVI and XXXVII).

Take Jerome Avenue trolley to Van Cortlandt Avenue and walk east to Woodlawn Road, passing

36. The **Isaac Varian Homestead**, erected in 1776, the old wing (now destroyed) dating from 1770. An encounter between the British and Americans occurred here in 1776, the Continentals driving their foes out of this house and along the Boston Post Road to Fort Independence.

Go south on Woodlawn Road to Bainbridge Avenue.

37. The **Church of the Holy Nativity**, built into the walls of which are three old **tombstones**, two of the Bussing family dated 1753 and one of the Valentine family.

Go east on Two Hundred and Fifth Street to Newell Avenue, thence north, passing

38. The **Hermitage**, a noted French restaurant. This locality is the scene of Hopkinson's Smith's "A Day at Laguerre's" and "Other Days."

Go east and take Williamsbridge trolley north on White Plains Road.

Near Williamsbridge Square, see on the right

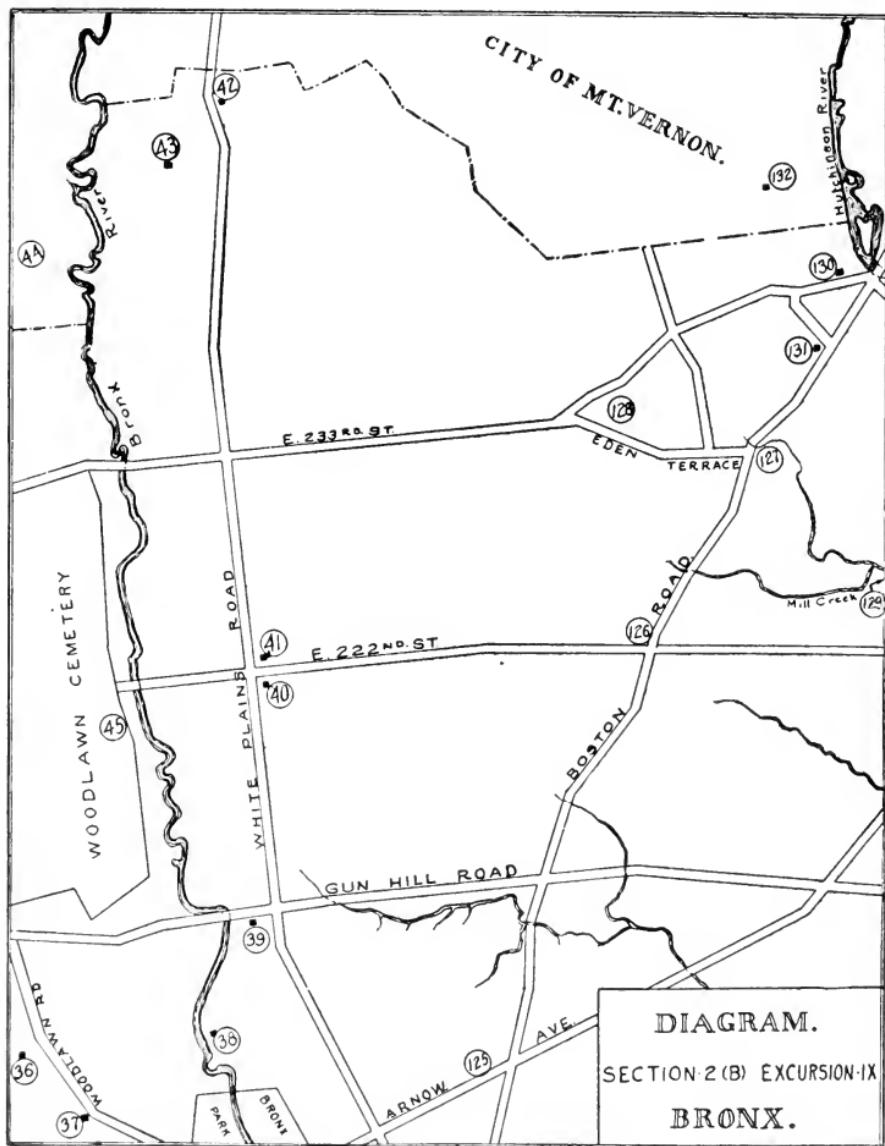
39. A **Revolutionary House**, painted red, its sides full of holes made by British bullets.

Opposite the Catholic church is the site of the old *Williams House*, the home of the family after which Williamsbridge is named.

40. The **Hustace House**, one of the oldest landmarks of the region, Two Hundred and Twenty-first Street, facing an **old white house** on a disused lane.

41. The **Havens House**, northeast corner of Twenty-second Street, very old and containing many relics, including the mahogany bedstead on which Commodore Perry died. It is said that the piano now in Washington's headquarters at Newburgh was the property of Mrs. Havens while she was in the family of Governor Clinton, by whom she was adopted. On the corner of Two Hundred and Twenty-eighth Street stood the *shingled house*, torn down in 1885, used for a time by Washington as headquarters.

HISTORICAL GUIDE



42. The **Penfield Homestead**, Demilt Avenue and Two Hundred and Forty-second Street, east of White Plains Road, over a century old. See quaint inscriptions on the old-fashioned windows, hand wrought nails and timbers and Dutch bricks testify to the age of the house.

At Demilt Avenue once stood the Thirteen Trees planted in early days by a relative of the Paulding who helped to capture André. They have all yielded to the onward march of progress, the last one, a black walnut, measuring 3 feet 8 inches at the butt, having been cut down a few years ago.

Return to Baychester Avenue and go west to Webster Avenue, passing, at Baychester and Matilda Avenues,

43. The former **home of Adelina Patti**, where she spent part of her girlhood.

44. **Washington's Gun House**, on the old Hyatt Farm, west of Webster Avenue and just below the car barns. Here Washington is said to have stored his guns—hence the name of the adjoining settlement, Washingtonville.

Take Webster Avenue trolley south, passing

45. **Woodlawn Cemetery**. Among the 66,000 interments are those of Admiral Farragut and Lieutenant De Long. The Receiving Vault occupies the site of the *Valentine Farmhouse*. In the south-east corner of the cemetery is an American redoubt thrown up by American troops under General Heath.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

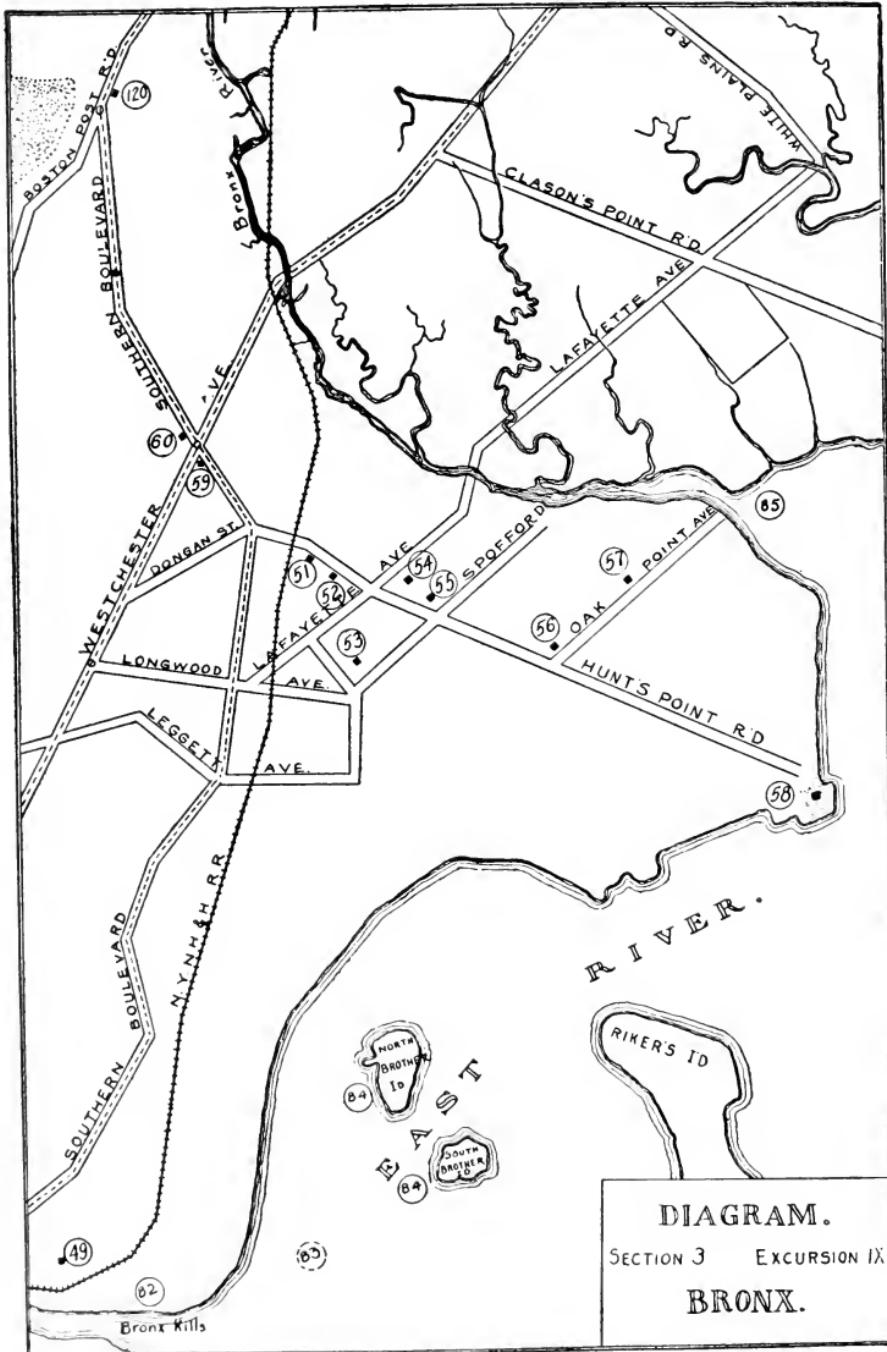


DIAGRAM.

SECTION 3 EXCURSION IX

BRONX.

THE BRONX

ROUTE 31.

SECTION III.—HARLEM RIVER TO HUNT'S POINT.

(Figures refer to Plates XXXV and XXXVIII).

At One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Street, foot of the Third Avenue Elevated Road, take Fordham trolley, passing at Third Avenue and One Hundred and Thirty-sixth Street

46. The old **Mott Mansion**, formerly the home of the founders of Mott Haven. It is now used as two tenements.

47. The **Mott Memorial Dutch Reformed Church**, at Third Avenue and One Hundred and Forty-fifth Street, erected by Jordan L. Mott about 1849.

Go east to St. Ann's Avenue and south to

48. **St. Ann's Episcopal Church**, at St. Ann's Avenue and One Hundred and Fortieth Street, contains a memorial window and several tablets in memory of the Morris family. The church was a gift from Gouverneur Morris. The vaults in the grounds and below the church contain the remains of many distinguished members of the family, including Mrs. Morris, a lineal descendant of Pocahontas.

Go south to One Hundred and Thirty-third Street and take Southern Boulevard trolley east.

49. Site of *Gouverneur Morris Mansion* (line of One Hundred and Thirtieth Street and Cypress Avenue), lately destroyed, the home of the Morris family of Morrisania, where Lafayette and other notable persons were entertained. It was filled with relics, including Morris' wooden leg. Gouverneur Morris, the statesman, soldier and diplomat, owned 1920 acres of Bronx real estate. Indian pits have been discovered under the lawn north of the house. Close by is the site of the *home of Lewis Morris*, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. See fine cypress trees at the corner; hence the name of the avenue.

Just west, near the beginning of Bronx Kills, is

50. The site of the *home of Jonas Bronck*, the first settler in the Bronx, 1639 (see Historical Sketch). The house had a tiled roof and Bronck "used real silver on his table, had a table cloth and napkins, and possessed as many as six linen shirts." At this house, which was like a miniature fort, the treaty was signed by the Dutch with the Weckquaesgeek sachems, Ranaqua and Tackamuck, 1642.

In the Morris High School, at One Hundred and Sixty-sixth Street and Boston Avenue, are two **mural paintings** by Edward Willard (presented by the Municipal Art Society in 1907) representing (1) the making of the Treaty of Peace between the Dutch and Indians in 1642 at the house of Jonas Bronck and (2) Gouverneur Morris before the Convention framing the National Constitution.

Passing Port Morris, the car goes near Leggett Avenue, formerly *Leggett's Lane*, along which the British marched, passing a deep cave near the Longwood Club House where the Americans had, while in flight, hidden the bodies of some of their companions. On the right is the site of the *Whitlock or Casanova Mansion* (1859), in its day one of the most magnificent houses in America. The door knobs were of solid gold and the house had secret rooms and underground passages. Just beyond, the Boulevard crosses Lafayette Lane. Under the trees to the right was an old structure called the "Kissing Bridge."

Leave the car at Hunt's Point Road, cross the railroad bridge and follow this road to the East River and back (a little more than three miles round trip) passing on the right

51. The site of the *Locusts*, of Revolutionary days, the home of the tutor of the Faile family, who formerly taught in the family of Sir Walter Scott. Beyond is

52. The site of *Woodside*, built in 1832, the residence of the late E. G. Faile.

Beyond is the east end of Lafayette Avenue, formerly the narrow *Lafayette Lane*. In 1824 the French general traveled from Boston to New York via Fox Corners, presumably to stay at one of the Leggett houses on Hunt's Point. George Fox was one of the marshals of a delegation of New York citizens to meet and escort him. The lane was thus named in his honor. Lafayette is said to have "paused in silent meditation at the grave of Joseph Rodman Drake." On the south side of Lafayette Avenue stands

53. The **Corpus Christi Monastery**. Adjoining is the extensive new Children's Home. Across Hunt's Point Road is

54. **Sunnyside**, one of the finest residences in the Bronx, the former home of Peter Hoe. Note the **view** of Manhattan, showing St. Patrick's Cathedral, the Cathedral of St. John the Divine, St. Luke's Hospital, Columbia Library and Grant's Tomb. A short distance below **Cherry Lane** branches off, leading to the Leggett Dock near the foundations of an old Leggett house. Further along, nearer the Sound, is the site of **Blythe**, formerly the residence of Francis J. Baretto, after whom Baretto's Point was named. It was of Revolutionary date and when its inside shutters were closed, it was a miniature fortress. Near by is

55. The **George Fox Mansion**, erected about 1848, with its square tower.

Down in the field to the right are the sites of the *Jessup* and *Richardson Houses*, near the ancient spring. In 1660, Governor Nicolls granted 1,000 acres in this region to Edward Jessup and John Richardson, who had bought it from the Indians. Among their descendants were the Hunts, after whom the point is named, and they were related to the early Leggetts.

In the field opposite, on the long slope below the Spofford Mansion, see the site of the

Leggett burying-ground, whence ten bodies of early settlers were removed, one being that of Mayor Leggett of Westchester.

On the left, beyond the curve in the road, is the

56. **Hunt Burying Ground**, containing the grave of Joseph Rodman Drake, author of "The Culprit Fay," "Bronx" and "Ode to the American Flag." The stone is "a modest shaft, half hidden by the tangle of bushes and wild flowers that border the road, marking the grave of a poet who knew and loved our own

neighborhood in the early days when all was country-like and the city far away." The inscription reads:

Sacred to the Memory of
Joseph Rodman Drake, M. D.,
who died Sept. 21st, 1820.
"None knew him but to love him;
None named him but to praise."

The burying-ground is to be included in the new Joseph Rodman Drake Park. See the ancient gravestones of the earliest members of the Hunt family. Among the relics of the old Hunt Inn is a pane of glass from one of the windows on which is written with a diamond the names of Drake and Nancy Leggett, joined at the end with a bracket and the single word "Love." The poet was a lineal descendant of the colonial Drakes, settlers of Eastchester.

Across the road is the

Graveyard of the slaves of early residents, among them being "Bill," the colored pilot of the *Hussar* (see 83). Further down on the left across the bridge are

57. **Lord Howe's Intrenchments** among a group of trees. In the gravel pit on the east side have been found prehistoric stone implements. Close by is an old cave, declared to have been a Revolutionary powder house. At the extreme end of the Point is the

58. **Hunt Mansion**, dating back to 1688, and built in four sections as the residents gradually added to their wealth, the most ancient house on the estate which for two centuries has been known as Hunt's Point. Among the welcome guests here were Drake and Halleck.

Return by new Hunt's Point Road to Southern Boulevard along which near Fox Square, see

59. **Fox Corners.** Here is the **Foxhurst Mansion**, built in 1848 by the late W. W. Fox, one of original Croton Aqueduct Commissioners. Back of this stood the old *Hunt Inn*, erected in 1660, a noted tavern, the starting place of countless fox hunts and the rendezvous of the Red Coat officers.

When burned in 1892, many interesting relics were found in its walls.

60. **Ambleside**, opposite 59, formerly the residence of the Simpson family, and the site of *Brightside*, the country seat of the late Colonel R. M. Hoe, inventor of the rotary printing press.

Return by Subway from Simpson Street Station.



ST. PAUL'S CHURCH, EASTCHESTER
POE COTTAGE, FORDHAM
Photographed by Randall Comfort



THE BRONX

ROUTE 32.

SECTION IV.—WESTERN MORRISANIA, FORDHAM AND BRONX PARK.

(Figures refer to Plates XXXV, XXXVI and XXXIX).

Take Third Avenue Elevated Road to One Hundred and Sixty-sixth Street, or Subway to One Hundred and Forty-ninth Street and Third Avenue Elevated Road to One Hundred Sixty-sixth Street. Go west on One Hundred and Sixty-seventh Street.

61. **Old Stone Gate House**, below One Hundred and Sixty-seventh Street, west of Third Avenue. This is the oldest building in Morrisania and the only one standing that was there before the village was formed in 1848.

62. **Wm. H. Morris Mansion**, near Findlay Avenue, built in 1816, near the site of an older house erected in 1795 by James Morris. Just west is

63. **The Morris Farmhouse**, dating from 1792, a quaint stone structure, partly destroyed.

Take trolley north on Webster Avenue, passing

64. **The Zbrowski Mansion**, the present headquarters of the Bronx Park Department, a solid stone building in Claremont Park. It was built in 1859, and is evidently on the site of an older building dating about 1676.

Beyond is the famous *Black Swamp*, where cattle have been lost since the time of the Indians, and which for years defied the efforts of all contractors to fill up.

Continue north on Webster Avenue, transfer east on Tremont Avenue, passing near the site of the Bathgate Mansion Homestead, and north on Third Avenue Trolley.

At One Hundred and Seventy-sixth street is the site of the Bathgate Avenue House, a very old structure, recently destroyed.

65. **The Jacob Lorillard House**, in the grounds of the Home for Incurables at One Hundred and Eighty-second Street, now the home of the Medical Superintendent. Here Poe once recited "The Raven." Just below, at Oak Tree Place, was the celebrated oak tree where met the boundaries of the ancient manors of Morrisania, Fordham and the Jessup-Richardson Patent.

Leave trolley at Pelham Avenue and walk east to Washington Avenue.

66. **Powell Farm House**, Fordham's oldest house, said to be haunted.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

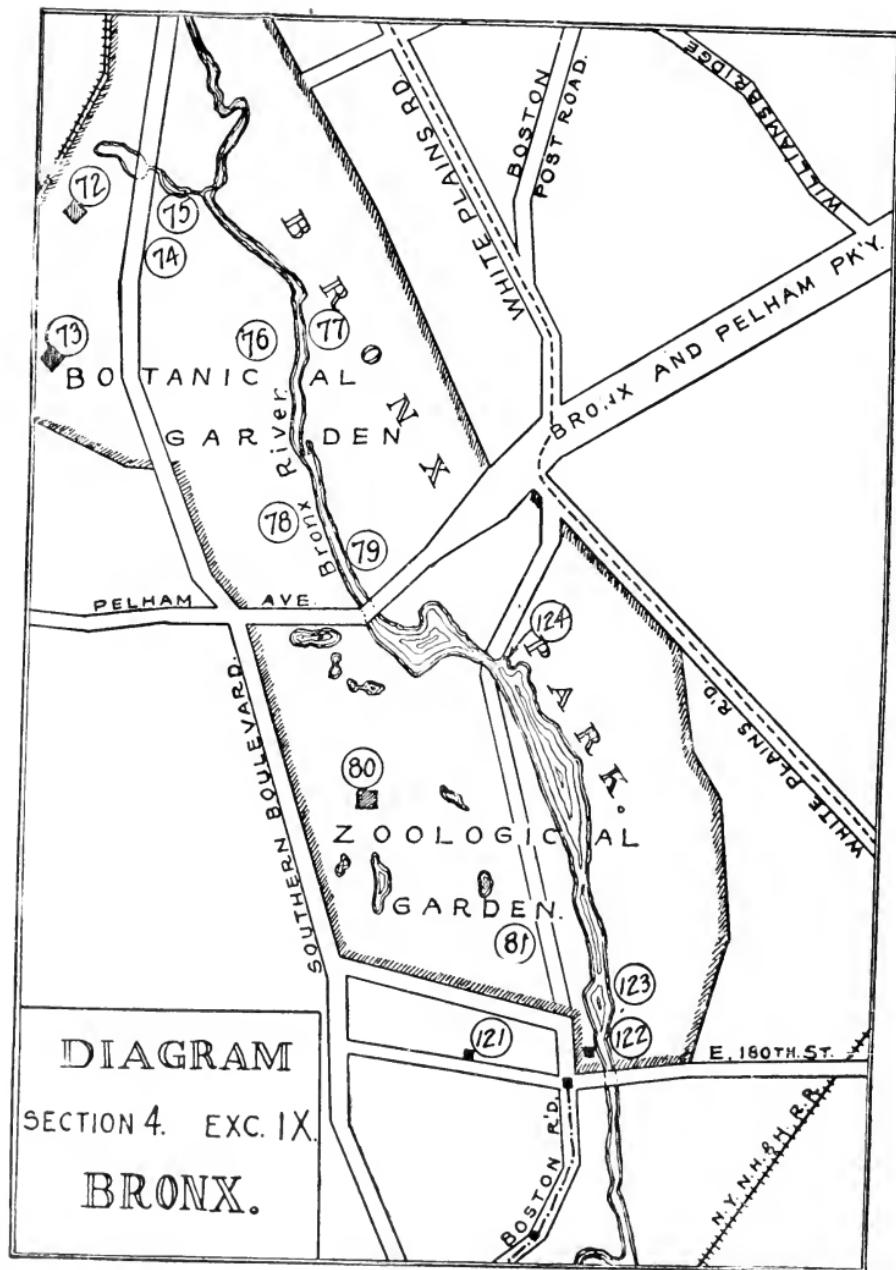


PLATE XXXIX. ROUTES 32, 34a.

C. K.

67. **Stenton Residence**, scene of the recent murder (1906), having secret rooms. In the rear stood an old barn, recently burned, said to have sheltered Washington's horses during the Revolution. In front is the great Stenton Willow, 300 years old.

Walk west to Fordham Square.

68. **Nolan's Hotel**, where Washington is said to have stopped when he stabled his horses in the Stenton barn.

Walk west up the hill along the Kingsbridge Road to the

69. **Poe Cottage**, where Edgar Allen Poe lived (1846-49) and wrote many of his poems, including "Annabel Lee," "Ulalume" and "Eureka." Here Virginia, his invalid wife, died and was buried from the Fordham Manor Dutch Reformed Church (32). In Poe Park, directly opposite the cottage, is a bust of Poe with an inscription, erected by the Bronx Society of Arts and Sciences on the centenary of his birth, January 19, 1909.

In the **Cromwell House** (near 69), lived an old lady who supplied Poe with the necessities of life during his deepest poverty.

70. **Valentine Farmhouse**, further west on Fordham road, near Concourse, remodeled into a modern residence.

Go back to Webster Avenue and take northbound car, passing on the right

71. The grounds of **Fordham University**, or **St. John's College** (founded 1841), where was once *Rose Hill Manor* on which stands the **Rose Hill Manor Farmhouse**; formerly here stood the *Rose Hill Manor House*, 1693. Here was born Andrew Corsa, the last of the famous Westchester guides to Washington and Rochambeau.

Leave the trolley at Bronx Park Station (passing enroute the Jacob Berrian House) and visit the

72. Botanical Museum; open 9-5, see Appendix D.

73. Horticultural Hall.

74. Hemlock Grove (Forest Congress).

75. The Indian Well (Bath or Basin).

76. Lorillard Fall.

77. **Lorillard Mansion Museum**; open 2-5 p. m. (free), under the auspices of the Bronx Society of Arts and Sciences; historical relics, photographs and objects of natural History, see Appendix D.

78. Old Fashioned Flower Garden (Pierre Lorillard's famous "Acre of Roses").
79. The Lorillard Snuff Mill.
80. Zoölogical Gardens; open 9-5, see Appendix D.
81. The Rocking Stone, near the restaurant.

Return via Subway from One Hundred and Eightieth Street Station.

THE BRONX

ROUTE 33.

SECTION V.—THROGG'S NECK.

(Figures refer to Plates XXXVIII and XL).

Party of 15 adults may secure pass in advance from Commandant, Ft. Schuyler, to go on Government boat Tuesdays, Thursdays or Saturdays.

Take Government boat for Fort Schuyler, passing en route

82. **Port Morris**, where the *Great Eastern* anchored after her first trip to New York. Close by the

83. British Frigate-of-war *Hussar* sank (Nov. 23, 1780), reported laden with a mass of British gold and American prisoners. Numerous attempts have been made to recover the treasure, but in vain.

Copper rivets of the American prisoners' manacles, projectiles and parts of the ship's woodwork have been found (56).

84. **North and South Brothers Islands**, the former containing the City Isolation Hospital. A few feet off this shore, on June 15, 1904, sank the ill-fated *General Slocum*.

58. **Hunt's Point**, where can be seen the old Hunt Mansion (1688). On this neck lies buried Joseph Rodman Drake (56).

85. **Bronx River**. During the Revolution the British fleet received orders "to proceed up the Bronx and attack the Yankees in hiding above!" An English officer reported, "We have crossed the Bronx without the loss of a single man!"

86. **Clason's Point**, where Thos. Cornell settled in 1643.

An ancient stone farmhouse, formerly standing close to the shore was shelled by Lord Howe's fleet as the ships passed enroute to Throgg's Neck, October, 1776.

Some of the stones have found their way into the structure of the **Clason's Point Inn**, part of which is the house constructed by Cornell in 1643 and burned by the Indians the same year.

87. **Screven's Point** (mouth of Westchester Creek), where may be seen the **Wilkins Farmhouse** and the **Wilkins Homestead**. Here the Sewanoe Indians had a fortified castle, whence the name "Castle Hill." At this point Adrian Block saw Indians and their wigwams on his voyage of discovery (1614). Within the Wilkins Homestead several Loyalist clergymen, including Rev. Isaac Wilkins, rector of St. Peter's, and Right Rev. Samuel Seabury, the Bishop, were hidden in a secret chamber, their food being lowered to them through a trap door.

88. Zerega's or Ferris (Ferry) Point, called "Grove Siah's" by its colonial owner, Josiah Hunt, whose father, Thomas Hunt, received a patent for it from Governor Nicolls. On this point stands the Ferris Mansion built 1687, said to be the oldest house in the Bronx.

89. Throgg's Point, styled in old records "Frog's Point," at the extremity of which stands **Fort Schuyler**, where the boat lands. The fort was established in 1833. Throgg is an abbreviation of Throckmorton, the name of a colonist who settled here in 1642, obtaining his "land brief" from the Dutch. One of his companions was Roger Williams.

THE BRONX

ROUTE 33a.

SIDE TRIP TO WESTCHESTER VILLAGE.

(Figures refer to Plate XL).

This involves a walk or drive of five miles unless points 92-95 are omitted, in which case two miles may be saved by taking the trolley from the junction of Fort Schuyler Road and Eastern Boulevard direct to 96.

Follow the Throgg's Neck or Fort Schuyler Road to the Eastern Boulevard, passing

On the left the extensive Havemeyer estate, where the British, under Howe, landed for their attack on Westchester, October 12, 1776.

90. **Hammond House**, under the great trees near Pennyfield Road, erected in 1800 by Abijah Hammond and recently remodeled. Beyond the fence is

91. The **Roberts Homestead**, former home of the founder of Roberts College, Constantinople. Across the lane is the **Van Schaick Mansion**, in the grounds of which is a cedar of Lebanon, declared to be the finest specimen of its kind in the United States.

To the west is the country home of the late Collis P. Huntington.
Take trolley to Westchester (omitting 92-95) or follow the Eastern Boulevard to the Middletown Road, passing

92. **Ferris Mansion**, in the Westchester Country Club grounds, used as Lord Howe's headquarters after the landing at Throgg's Neck, October, 1776. Marks on the staircase are said to have been made by the hoof of one of the officer's horses. The house was saved from destruction by the British fleet through the heroism of the mistress who calmly walked up and down the veranda.

To the west is the original

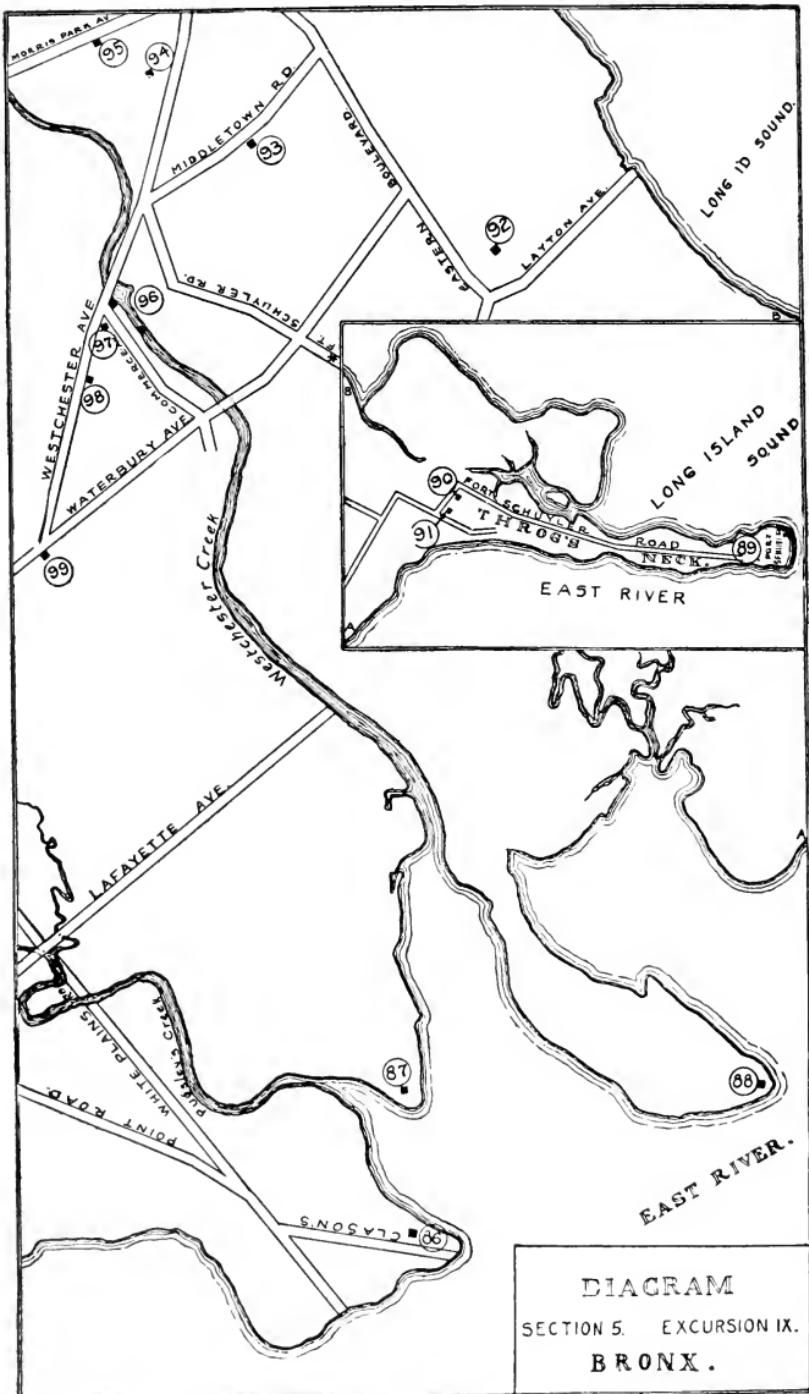
93. **Ferris House**, owned for a time by the early settlers of that name.

Follow the Eastern Boulevard and the Pelham (Appleton) Road, turn north a short distance, and see

94. **The Spy Oak**, said to be the largest of its kind east of the Rockies. A British spy is supposed to have been hanged from it during the Revolution and there is much legendary lore connected with the old forest monarch.

95. **The Paul House**, just north, is one of the oldest landmarks of the region.

HISTORICAL GUIDE



Return to Pelham Road and cross the

96. **Westchester Creek Causeway**, where, on October 12th, 1776, was fought an important battle between the Americans under Heath and the British under Howe. The patriots ripped up the planking of the old causeway just before the enemy reached the spot, and greeted their approach with a volley, repulsing them. Two days later the English brought up their cannon and began a fortification where the Westchester Presbyterian Church now stands, but withdrew their troops and guns a few days later. Howe then sought to join with the Hessians near New Rochelle, a feat accomplished only after a desperate struggle with Glover at Pelham's Neck. (See Section VI and "The Battle of Pelham Neck:" Abbott.)

Westchester Village was called by the Dutch Oost-Dorp and the whole region was known as *Vredeland*, or *Land of Peace*. The village is the oldest in the county, having been first settled by the Puritans in 1650. The site was purchased from the Indians in 1654 by Thomas Pell, and was described as "all that tract of land called Westchester."

97. **Bowne House**, west of the causeway, once used as a store.

98. **St. Peter's Church**, on Westchester Avenue, fourth building on this site, the first having been erected in 1700. The chime of bells is said to have been presented to the church in the time of Queen Anne. The churchyard contains stones dating back to 1813. Beyond the Sunday School building is the site of a Quaker Meeting House, while another stood just west. Both were destroyed by fire, it is said, on the same night. Near by flows the **Indian Brook**, on the banks of which the celebrated George Fox is said to have addressed the first Quaker meeting held in America (1672). To the west is

99. **St. Peter's Rectory** (opposite Glebe Avenue) standing on land forming part of the "Ancient Glebe," given by the town in 1703.

Return by trolley to the Third Avenue Elevated or Subway.

N. B. If the water trip to Fort Schuyler is omitted, take Westchester Avenue trolley from One Hundred and Forty-ninth Street Station of the Suburban Branch of the Elevated Road, or the Subway Station at One Hundred and Forty-ninth Street and Melrose Avenue, and reverse the order of points.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

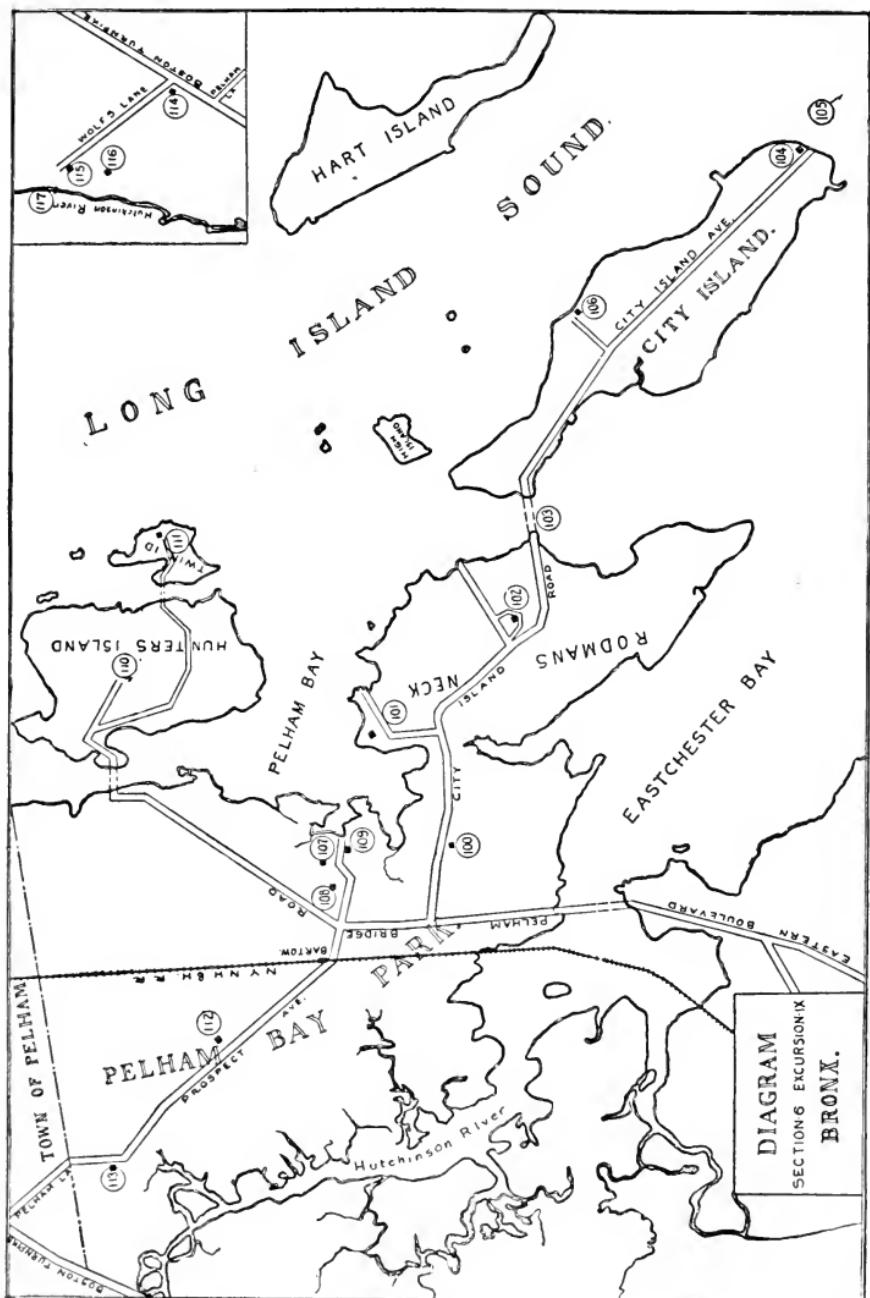


PLATE XLI. ROUTE 34.

C. K.

THE BRONX

ROUTE 34.

SECTION VI.—CITY ISLAND AND PELHAM BAY PARK.

(Figures refer to Plate XLI).

(Latter part of trip recommended as a carriage or bicycle trip, as it involves between 4 and 5 miles walking.)

At One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Street station of the Third Avenue Elevated take Harlem River Branch of the New Haven R. R. to Bartow (trains leave 15 minutes before every hour).

At Bartow take horse car for City Island, passing

100. **Glover's Rock.** Read the tablet—(erected by the Mt. Vernon Chapter of the D. A. R. in 1901), describing the Battle of Pell's Point (Oct. 18, 1776), which began near this rock, when 750 men under Colonel Glover detained Howe long enough for Washington to reach White Plains in safety. Cannon-balls were found here when the railroad track was being constructed, and a distinctly marked Indian pot-hole was discovered.

101. Site of *Indian burying-ground*, where Indian remains have been found. There were two Indian villages on this neck, one near the Eastern Boulevard and one on the very extremity of Pelham (Rodman's) Neck. Before crossing the bridge see the

102. **Marshall Mansion**, or Colonial Inn. While crossing the new bridge, see just north of the present structure the approaches of the

103. **Old City Island Bridge**, originally spanning the Harlem at Harlem Village, some of the timbers having been taken from the old frigate man-of-war "North Carolina." Previous to its erection here, City Island was reached by ferry.

City Island, "the Pearl of the Sound," or "Gem of the Ocean," received its present name because a city was planned here to outstrip New York. It is said that the oyster culture started here. Note the rural appearance of streets and houses.

From the end of the car line, walk on to the end of the island, passing on the left the

104. **Horton Homestead**, the oldest house on the island. Most of City Island was once comprised in the Horton Farm. Close by is the **Belden Mansion**, with extensive grounds, at Belden's Point. To the shipyard here some of America's Cup Defenders are sent to be broken up into scrap-iron.

From the dock see about one mile south

105. **Stepping Stones Light**, so called from its location on one of the "Devil's Stepping Stones," an irregular line of rocks jutting out into the Sound. According to an old legend the Evil One made his retreat over these stones from Westchester County to Long Island to escape the vengeance of his Indian foes. Heaping up all the stones he could find in Long Island at Cold Spring, he hurled them at his enemies in Westchester, thus accounting for the number of boulders in Westchester and the freedom from them in Long Island. In a boulder southeast of Eastchester may be seen the likeness of a foot said to be the Devil's imprint.

Returning go to the right at Ditmar's Street to see the

106. **Macedonia Hotel**, on the eastern shore. Read the inscription which states that the wing is part of an English frigate "Macedonia" captured by Decatur during the War of 1812. Visit the old cabin and see the mast-hole, hammock-hooks and iron ring to fasten the guns, also the officers' staterooms.

See from here **Hart's Island**, the "Potter's Field" of New York City.

Take the car back to Bartow, and follow the Eastern Boulevard about half a mile north to the

107. **Bartow Mansion**, the summer home of the Crippled Children's Association.

Not far away is the site of the original *Pell Manor House*, though some say that it was on the extreme end of Pelham Neck. Many tales are told of this house, under the title of "Mysteries of a Pelham Farm House."

In the center of a large field in front are the remains of the

108. **Pell Treaty Oak**, the famous tree where Thomas Pell in 1654 signed the treaty with the Sewanoe Indians, purchasing about 10,000 acres from them (see Comfort's History of the Bronx, p. 53).

Between the Bartow Mansion and the Sound is the

109. **Pell Family Burial-ground**. Note the four (modern) stone corner-posts, with the emblem of the Pell family, *A Pelican Gorged*, and each bearing a different inscription. Read the inscription on the large centre-stone.

Return to the Boulevard and continue to the white stone gate-posts leading to

110. **Hunter's Island**, where see the Hunter-Iselin Mansion, summer home of "The Little Mothers." On the southeast side of the island are said to be the great Indian rock *Mishow* and the graves

of two Indian sachems. The Indian name for this region was *Laaphawachking* (the place of stringing beads).

Take the right-hand road over to Hunter's Island leading to the
III. Twin Island, on the second of which stands the Ogden Mansion. From this point a fine marine **view** may be enjoyed. *Return on the Boulevard to Prospect Hill Avenue (Split Rock Road),* along which Glover's gallant men so stubbornly resisted the advancing British.

Follow Split Rock Road to the

112. Collins House, or John Joshua Pell Mansion, one of the Pell homes.

113. Split Rock is a gigantic boulder, cleft squarely in twain, a good sized tree growing in the crevice. Tradition states that the early home of Ann Hutchinson (for whom the Hutchinson River is named) was near this spot. She came here in 1642 with her younger children and her son-in-law, and in the same year her cabin was burned by the Indians, and all but one of her family were killed, her eight-year-old daughter escaping, only to be captured. Some say she perished on the crest of Split Rock.

Cross the City Line and continue to Boston Road; then follow Wolf's Lane, line of the American retreat.

At the corner of this lane and Boston Road is another

114. Pell House, remodeled and modernized. At the foot of the hill is

115. The stately stone **Pell Mansion**, perhaps the finest of all, with its splendid columns and iron lattice-work, and the family coat of-arms. In the woods near by is the

116. Lord Howe Chestnut, where Howe and his generals lunched on Oct. 18, 1776, while resting during their pursuit of the Americans. Some say that they lunched at the Pell House (114), taking the old lady's last turkey.

117. Hutchinson River Bridge, where the battle of Pell's Point ended and the day was saved for Washington. This bridge is on the line of the original Boston Road, opened in 1672.

Take trolley to Mt. Vernon.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

ROUTE 34a.

SECTION VII.—EASTERN MORRISANIA AND WEST FARMS TO EASTCHESTER.

(Figures refer to Plates XXXV, XXXVII, XXXVIII and XXXIX).

From West Farms to Eastchester involves a walk of about five miles.

Take Third Avenue Elevated Road to Lenox Avenue, Subway Express to One Hundred and Forty-ninth Street and Third Avenue and change to north-bound West Farms trolley, running along Third Avenue (formerly the old Post Road) and Boston Road to West Farms, passing on the right at One Hundred and Fifty-sixth Street the site of the

Old school house where many of the children of the early residents received their first training. Near the Thirty-sixth Precinct Station the Avenue turns to the right, crossing where once flowed old *Mill Brook*, the division line in thousands of titles for real estate. On its banks once stood the old Morrisania mill, thus giving it the title of *Sow Mill Brook*. At One Hundred and Sixty-first Street is the new Court House on the site of the old *Hammer Hotel*. West on Third Avenue, near One Hundred and Sixty-third Street, stood the shingled *Georgi House*, one of the three buildings standing on Gouverneur Morris' farm in 1848 when he sold it to be cut up into building lots to form the village of Morrisania. Here the car climbs the steep hill of Boston Road. What is now Third Avenue north of this point was once the narrow and shaded *Fordham Lane*, extending through the fields and woods of the Morris farm.

At Boston Road and Cauldwell Avenue, below One Hundred and Sixty-sixth Street, was *Pudding Rock*, a gigantic glacial boulder where the Indians held their corn feasts, and under the cool shade of which the tired Huguenots paused to rest on their long Sabbath journey from New Rochelle to New York.

118. The **Tenth Milestone**, at One Hundred and Sixty-eighth Street, marks the distance from the English City Hall on Wall Street.

Opposite Union Avenue is the site of the *Jennings Homestead*, known also as the *Drovers' Inn* and the *Old Stone Jug*, built in the middle of the 18th Century.

119. At McKinley Square, One Hundred and Sixty-ninth Street and Boston Road, see the **flag-pole** and **tablets** on trees in memory of Lincoln, Garfield and McKinley; note also Civil War mortar and cannon balls.

On the east side of the junction with Minford Place is the site of *The Spy House*. In this little building, it is said, lived an American spy who played in the neighborhood the part of Cooper's spy at Mamaroneck. Where the Southern Boulevard crosses may be seen the

120. **Old Hunt House** where Washington stayed over night while holding an important conference with a spy.

Leave the car at One Hundred and Seventy-seventh Street and go north to One Hundred and Eightieth Street.

West Farms preserves the appearance of a country village. Just below rises the stone **Crowther Homestead**, dated about 1816, containing interesting carved white marble mantels. Poe was a frequent visitor here.

At the right pass the site of the *DeLancey Block House*, a noted place for the Royalists until destroyed in a midnight attack by Aaron Burr during the winter of 1779. It stood on the land of the Peabody Home (One Hundred and Seventy-ninth Street), the building preceding which was known as the *Uncle Daniel Mapes Temperance House*.

Near One Hundred and Eightieth Street stands the venerable **Purdy Mansion**, dating from 1820. Two blocks west on One Hundred and Eightieth Street is the old

121. **West Farms Presbyterian Church**, built 1804, opposite the new Beck Memorial. Many veterans of the Civil War are interred in the old church cemetery. While excavating near by, the skeleton of a Revolutionary officer was found, clad in Continental regimentals.

At the lower end of Bronx Park, see ruins of
122. *Lydig's Mills*, built in early times. Just north stood the quaint Johnson's Tavern, an ancient inn where the stage-coach from Boston to New York stopped to change horses.

Go north along the east side of the Bronx through the Park.

123. **DeLancey Pine**, 150 feet high, in the thick branches of which the American sharpshooters used to hide while picking off the British in the DeLancey Block House.

“Memorial of the fallen great,
The rich and honored line,
Stands high in solitary state
DeLancey’s ancient pine.”

124. *Fording Place* where all travelers had to wade their steeds through the river. Beyond is the old hamlet of **Bronxdale**, near which is

Bear Swamp (so-called because long the haunt of bears), on the site of a Sewanoe Indian village which remained until 1789.

Cross the broad Pelham Parkway; continue north on the Boston Road through Spencer's Corners.

In the woods to the left is the

125. **Underhill Burying Ground**, said to have been bought by that family from the Indians. A mile beyond is an old house on the height of ground from which may be obtained a fine view of the surrounding country.

126. **15th Mile Stone**, near Two Hundred and Twenty-second Street. Half a mile further

Cross Rattlesnake Brook into Eastchester.

127. RATTLESNAKE BROOK was named from the reptiles which flourished here, one six feet in length being slain as late as 1775. Bears, deer and wolves abounded in Eastchester and the remains of a large wolf pit are still visible on the Purdy Estate.

Follow Eden Terrace west to

128. Seton Falls, the great Seton Cave, the Indian Hiding Place and some Indian Fortifications, all concealed in the dense woods, now close to the new line of Two Hundred and Thirty-third Street.

Village of Eastchester, one of the oldest in this section. On all sides are evidences of Indian occupation, quantities of arrow and spear heads being found all about. Wigwams occupied the site of the old *Morgan Residence*, while a fortified castle of the Sewanoes stood on the hill behind the **Fowler Mansion**; on this same hill the early settlers erected in 1675 a "General Fort" for mutual protection.

On the right of the road may be seen **Odell's Barns** dating from Revolutionary days, now almost in ruins.

Walk down Mill Lane to the

129. Reid's Miller's House. On the marshes stood the famous Reid's Mill, a tide-mill which once ground grain for the farmers for miles around. It was built in 1739.

Return to the Post Road and go north on Provost Avenue or White Plains Road.

130. Vincent-Halsey House, the smaller portion being of Revolutionary date. Nearby was the old Guion Inn, a Revolutionary tavern where Washington once stopped and mentioned in his diary that these roads were "immensely rough and stony."

131. Groshon House, a quaint old landmark, the former residence of a Huguenot family, "Gros-Jean."

132. St. Paul's Church, built in 1765, opposite the site of the first building erected in 1699. During the Revolution St. Paul's was used as a British hospital. See the historical collection, which includes an old Prayer Book and Bible. These, together with the great bell, were buried during the war in the Vincent-Halsey grounds. After the war, while the old church was used as a court of justice, Aaron Burr pleaded here many causes.

The lawn opposite St. Paul's Church was the colonial village green. Here stood the first church structure, erected 1699, and used as fuel by the British while occupying the present building. Here were also the village stocks, dating from 1720. In

the locust trees which still stand was fastened the iron staple to which criminals were tied to receive punishment.

St. Paul's Churchyard, containing 6,000 bodies. Note the quaint inscriptions on the tombstones, the oldest being dated 1704.

Return by trolley to Mount Vernon and train to New York.

N B. Section VII could begin here, the route being reversed.

NOTES

NOTES

NOTES

PART THREE

BOROUGH OF BROOKLYN

EXCURSIONS XII AND VIII.—ROUTES 35-43.

**KEY MAP
OF
BROOKLYN
AND
QUEENS**

Numbers indicate Routes

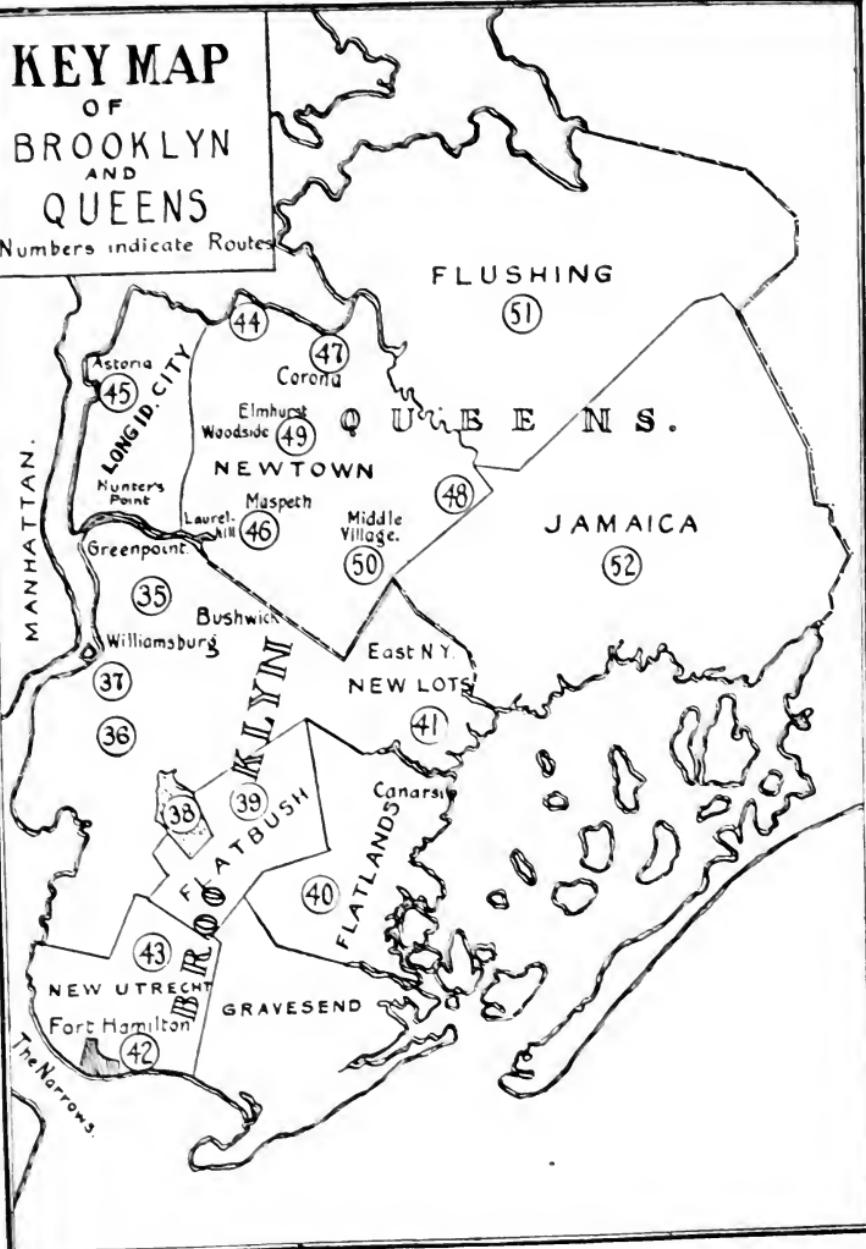


PLATE XLII. BROOKLYN AND QUEENS.

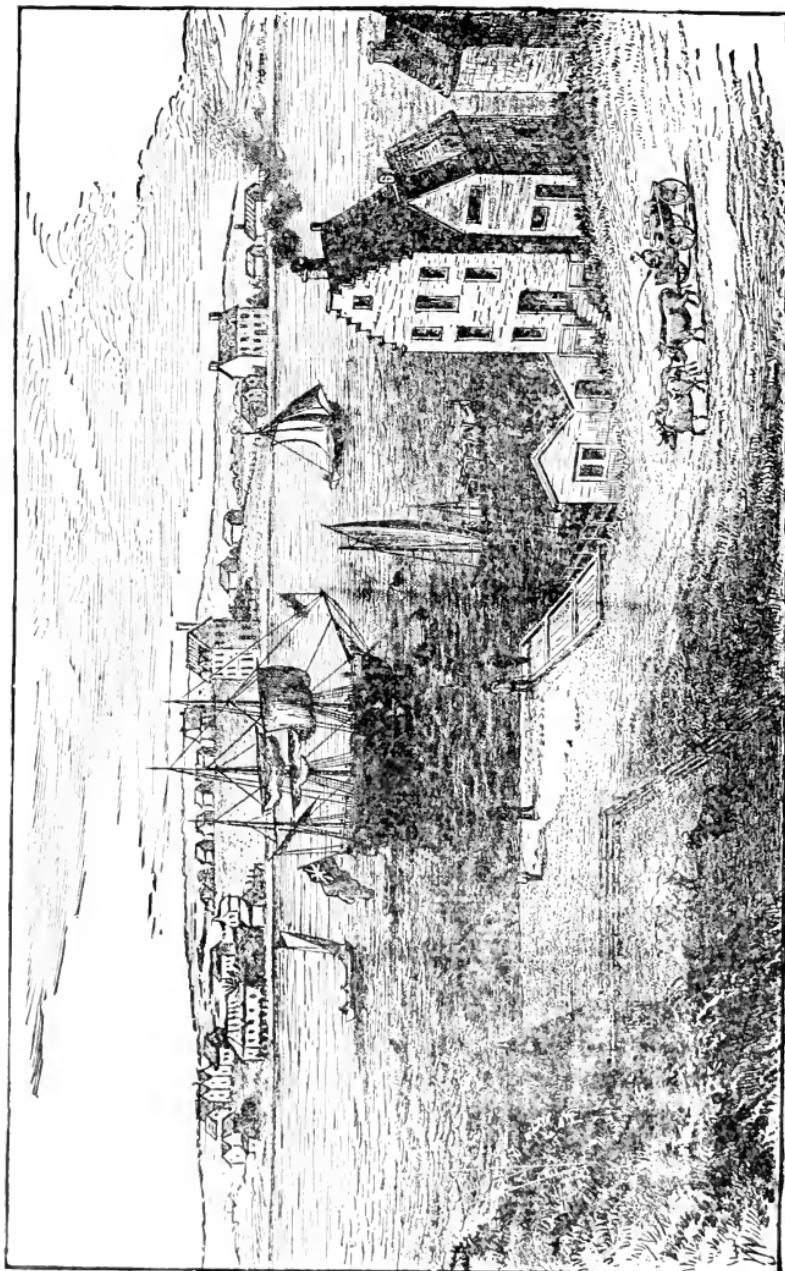
C. K.

EXCURSION NO. XII.—HISTORIC BROOKLYN. PART 2.

BY GEORGE W. NASH, M. D.

Copyright, 1909, by the City History Club of New York.

HISTORICAL GUIDE



FULTON FERRY, 1746.

Reproduced by permission from Todd's "The Story of the City of New York"; G. P. Putnam's Sons.

HISTORIC BROOKLYN

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- “History of New York,” by Brodhead.
“Historic New York” (Half Moon Papers), by M. W. Goodwin.
“Historic Homes on Long Island,” by Henry Whittemore.
“History of Long Island,” by B. F. Thompson, 2 vols., 1843.
“Early Long Island,” by M. B. Flint, 1896.
“History of Long Island,” by Peter Ross, 3 vols. 1903.
“Historic Long Island,” by R. R. Wilson, 1902.
“The County of Kings and City of Brooklyn,” by H. R. Stiles, 1884.
“History of the City of Brooklyn,” by H. R. Stiles, 3 vols., 1867-70.
“History of the City of Brooklyn,” by S. M. Ostrander, 2 vols., 1894.
“Historic and Antique Scenes in Brooklyn and its Vicinity,” by T. W. Field, 1893.
“The Eagle and Brooklyn,” by H. W. B. Howard, 1893.
“The Prison Ship Martyrs,” Captain Fitch’s Diary, 1776.
“History of the Town of Flatbush,” by F. M. Strong, 1908.
“Social History of Flatbush,” by G. L. Vanderbilt, 1899.
“Brooklyn’s Gardens” (Flatbush), by C. A. Ditmas, 1908.
“Chronicles of Erasmus Hall.”

PUBLICATIONS OF THE LONG ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Vol. I. “The Journal of a Voyage to New York and a Tour in Several of the American Colonies, in 1679-80.” By Jasper Dankers and Peter Sluyter (*Labadist Journal*). Translated and Edited by Henry C. Murphy.

Vol. II. “The Battle of Long Island,” by Thomas W. Field, 1869.

Vol. III. “The Campaign of 1776 Around New York and Brooklyn,” by Henry P. Johnston, 1878.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

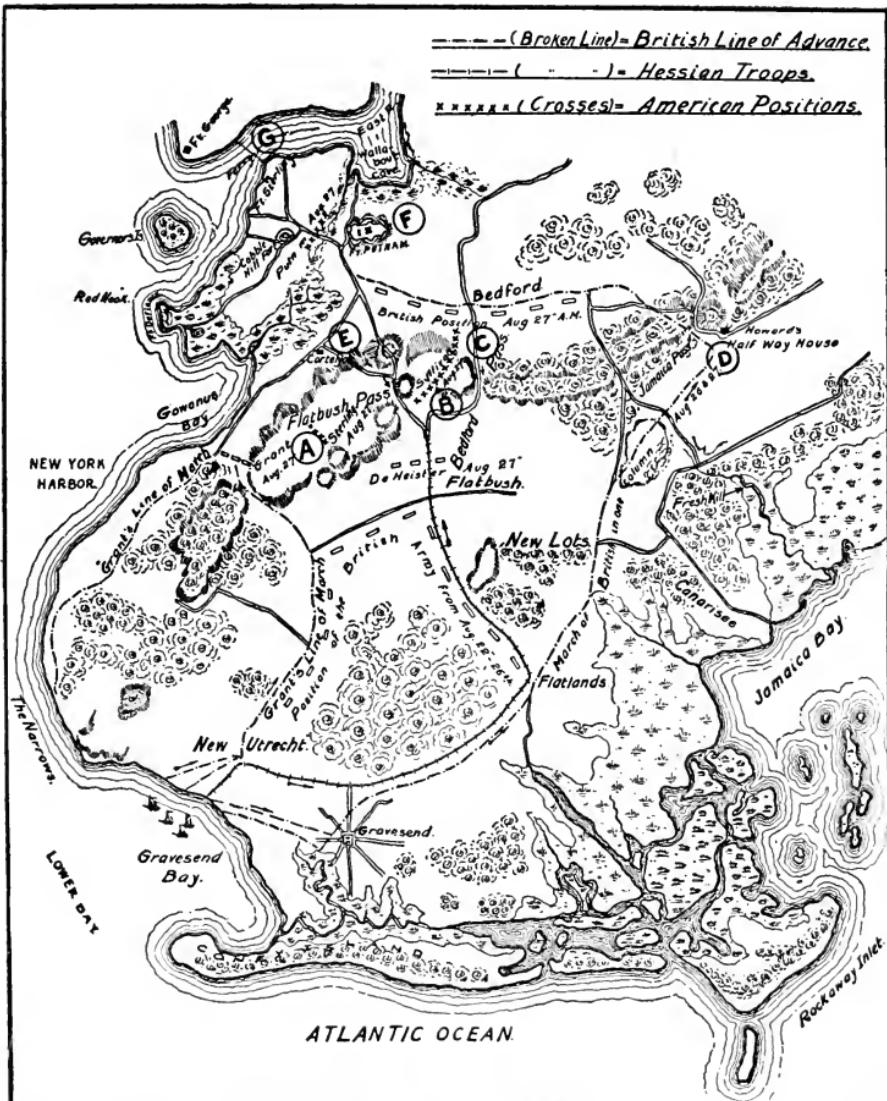


PLATE XLIII. BATTLE OF LONG ISLAND.

C. K.

By permission from Stiles' "The County of Kings and City of Brooklyn," published by W. W. Munsell. (Redrawn).

Key to the Map

- A. At Gowanus, where Grant opened the battle with the Americans under Stirling.
- B. American position under Sullivan in Greenwood Cemetery, attacked by the Hessians under DeHeister.
- C. Howe's position at the rear of Sullivan.
- D. Howard's Half Way House.
- E. Howe's final position on the American flank, Grant attacking in the front.
- F. Fort Putnam (now Fort Greene), line of American retreat.
- G. Brooklyn Ferry, line of American retreat.

BROOKLYN

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF BROOKLYN

The Brooklyn of to-day was made up by the consolidation of several small towns, all of which retain in some measure their early characteristics.

The earliest settlements were in what may be called the Greater Brooklyn: those of Bennett and Bentyn at Gowanus in 1636, and that of Rapelje at Wallabout in 1637. Other acquisitions were made by purchase from the Indians, until the Indian title to all the west end of Long Island was extinguished. Even in early days, the population of Manhattan overflowed its own boundaries and some of its inhabitants sought the fertile plains of Long Island for their farms and homes. This necessitated some means of ready communication, and a ferry was established as early as 1651; then, as now, this ferry started from the foot of Fulton Street, although the shore lines are not the same as they were at that time.

Difficulties with the Indians on the mainland, brought about by the bad administration of Kieft, extended to Long Island, and the settlements were almost wiped out by Indian forays. Other settlers came later, and a village sprang up along the highway to Flatbush, about a mile from the ferry. It was this village that was named Breuckelen, for an old town in Holland not far from Amsterdam; this was in 1643, when a charter with associated privileges was granted. A hamlet grew up also at the ferry and was known as Ferry Village.

Under the Dutch the settlements progressed slowly. At the time when Stuyvesant succeeded Kieft, there was "considerable discontent among his own people; jealous neighbors looked with longing eyes on the thrifty farms," and the Indians, feeling keenly their past wrongs, were brooding, plotting and waiting. Stuyvesant's rule was arbitrary and brooked little opposition; still the inhabitants obtained some measure of local self-government and the town made some advance. Church services were held in 1654, although the town did not have a minister of its own until 1660; a market and school were also established. As elsewhere in the colony, slavery existed in a mild form until finally abolished in 1825. The Indian outbreak of 1663, which seems to have been a general rising, brought from the Dutch farmers the statement that "the town could not afford a standing army of 8, 10 or 12 men," the number requested.

The transition from Dutch to English rule affected the town very little. The short period of the Dutch re-occupation (1672-3) was noted chiefly for the alacrity with which the farmers took the oath of allegiance and little change was experienced when the English again came into possession. In 1675 Brooklyn had 60 assessed persons with a valuation of 5204 pounds sterling. In 1679 a little flare-up of Dutch temper was shown when the sturdy inhabitants vented their feelings on the Kings Arms in the Court House. Fulton Street, at first merely a narrow lane leading from Ferry Village to Breuckelen, was ordered regularly laid out (1704) to East Hampton and was to be four rods wide. It became part of the first post road through Long Island in 1764 and in 1867 it was widened.

In 1784, at the first town meeting after the Revolution, it was discovered that all the town records had disappeared, and it is supposed that they were removed to England by members of the Rapelje family who sided with the British and whose estates had been confiscated.

The Battle of Long Island

The British, landing on Long Island in August, 1776, found that the Americans had covered three of the four roads leading to Brooklyn, where fortifications had been thrown up from Gowanus to Fort Putnam, now Fort Greene. The fourth, a roundabout way on the Jamaica Road, had been neglected and the strategic importance of this pass was at once recognized by the British. General Howe, sending two detachments under Grant by the shore road to Gowanus, and a column of Hessians under DeHeister by the middle pass, himself took the Jamaica Road.

The battle began on August 27, when Grant's men met the Americans under Stirling, and pushed them back toward the position (now covered by Greenwood Cemetery) occupied by Sullivan. In the meantime Howe, on reaching Howard Half Way House on the Jamaica Road, turned sharply to the west and soon came unexpectedly on the rear of Sullivan's men. The Hessians, who had hitherto remained inactive, then pushed hard on the front and the

Americans were forced to retreat, Sullivan being captured. Immediately Howe sent forward troops against Stirling, while Grant, made aware of this movement, pressed heavily against them, and here again the Americans, caught in a trap, were compelled to retreat, losing Stirling. The day of disaster to the Americans closed with an exhibition of devoted bravery on the part of the Maryland regiment who held back the British until their struggling companions could reach safety. The British did not push the advantage gained and thus gave Washington opportunity, under cover of a fog, to transport all his men safely to New York.

The British kept possession of Brooklyn and occupied it until the end of the war. With a number of regiments quartered here, the people felt martial rule keenly, as the gay life of the soldiers contrasted strongly with the condition of the patriots and a scene of waste and desolation was revealed after the evacuation. During this period the first Brooklyn newspaper was issued.

In spite of the presence of the British and of the general apathy of the people, there were men patriotic enough to loan the government large sums of money, through the medium of American prisoners of war. After the evacuation the town slowly pulled itself together; new ferries were established, churches and schools organized, mills started, a fire department introduced and a bridge to New York suggested. At a town meeting of the trustees held just prior to the act of incorporation in 1816, it was decided that the usual supper at the end of the deliberations should be at individual expense and not a public charge. Incorporation put a stimulus on the people and the shiftless village grew steadily in importance and character until in 1834 a city charter was granted. As a city, Brooklyn made a quiet and substantial growth, expanding slowly to meet new conditions until in 1840 it covered 12 square miles, with a population of 30,000.

In 1854 Williamsburg and Bushwick were absorbed and in course of time the neighboring towns of Flatbush, Gravesend, New Utrecht, New Lots and Flatlands were annexed, so that at the time of its own incorporation with New York in 1898, Brooklyn had an area of 50,000 acres and a population of nearly 1,000,000.

In 1909 the city had 396 Protestant and 97 Roman Catholic Churches, besides 31 synagogues, thus entitling her to be called the "City of Churches." The immense docking facilities show the energy of her business men, while their philanthropic impulses may be seen in many directions.

N. B. *For detailed accounts of the former villages named above see Sections I, II and III, and Excursion VIII.*

BROOKLYN

ROUTE 35a.

SECTION I.—WILLIAMSBURG

Take Grand Street car from Manhattan side of the Williamsburg Bridge.

Note, while crossing, the Queensboro Bridge and Blackwell's Island to the left. The city has utilized the space under the approaches to the bridge from the Williamsburg Plaza as a playground for children. See on the left in the Plaza the equestrian **statue** of Washington, presented to the city by ex-Register James R. Howe; it was designed by Henry W. Shrady and cost \$50,000. The Plaza is the starting point for cars running in every direction.

Williamsburg. The village, named for Colonel Williams, U. S. A., who surveyed the land, was begun soon after the Revolution. In 1792 a New York merchant named Woodhull established a horse ferry from Grand Street to this section and the village clustered around the ferry. It grew rapidly, due to natural advantages, nearness to New York, and convenience to the farmers of the interior. A second ferry was started soon after and the rivalry thus induced stimulated growth. A church was organized, a school and a distillery were added and many improvements followed. The village secured a charter in 1827, and in 1829 it had a population of 1007. Then came speculation and the crash of 1837, after which the town settled down to steady growth and prosperity. In 1849 it became a city, and in 1852 it had a population of 40,000; in 1854 it was annexed to Brooklyn. The necessary expansion of New York City to accommodate its increasing population, together with the erection of the bridge, has completely changed the farms of old Williamsburg to a compactly built city.

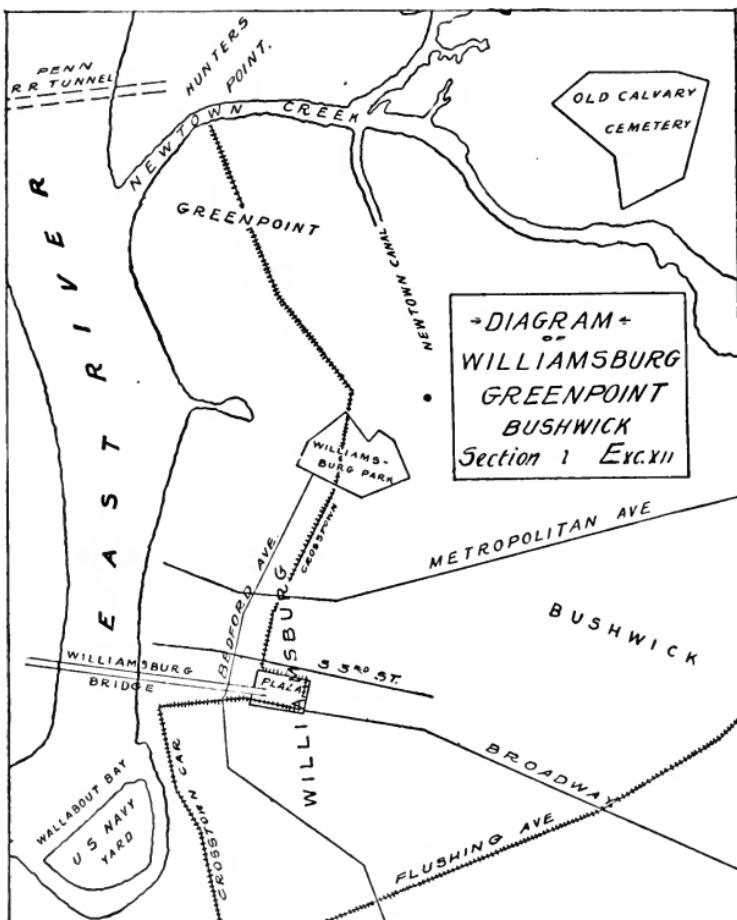


PLATE XLIV.

C. K.

Nearly all the old landmarks have disappeared and it is difficult to locate the landmarks of but a few years ago. The *Town Hall* was situated at the corner of Bedford Avenue and South Second Street, now occupied by the Brooklyn Union Gas Co. The old building was torn down previous to 1874.

At the corner of Metropolitan and Bedford Avenues is an old hip-roofed house and another may be seen at the corner of Bedford Avenue and South Third Street. On the opposite side of the avenue is a dilapidated brick building, the remains of the *Pentecostal Tabernacle* (demolished 1909).

BROOKLYN

ROUTE 35b.

SECTION II.—GREENPOINT.

Take a "Cross Town" car from the Plaza at Williamsburg.

The earliest settlement at Greenpoint was that of Dirck Volckertsen in 1645, whose house was on the shore at the foot of the present Calyer Street. He was also called Dirck the Norman, from which is derived the name of Norman's Kill. Greenpoint was known as the "Keike" or "Keikout," meaning "Lookout Bluff."

There was no attempt at any village organization until 1660, when the inhabitants were required to concentrate, so as to be better prepared against Indian attack.

The place had several owners; in 1663 the Meserole family owned 107 acres; besides this there were patent lands granted by the Dutch governors. The town had a quiet history till the Revolution, when the Hessian allies of the British troops were quartered among the people. After the declaration of peace there were but four or five families in Greenpoint and the place was almost apart from the world, except for the row boat ferry connection with New York. The town has grown steadily since 1832 and in 1854 it was consolidated with Brooklyn.

The overflowing population from Manhattan has transformed this section from the old time farms to solid blocks of buildings. In early days the farmers looked to Bushwick Square for their central activities and it was not until 1846-50 that this section developed its own public conveniences. Men living to-day have trudged to Bushwick to school, driven to Bushwick to church, and carried their farm produce to the Bushwick town dock for shipment.

During the middle of the last century ship building was a successful business all along the water front. The people had communication with New York by means of small row boats from various points along the shore, the most important being the ferry at the foot of Java Street.

HISTORICAL GUIDE



*From the Mesemore Genealogical Chart.
By permission.*

PLATE XLV. GREENPOINT.

(Figures refer to Plate XLV).

The most prominent landmarks now to be seen are:

5. The **Meserole Homestead**, 1000 Lorimer Street, between Meserole and Norman Avenues; originally a typical Dutch farmhouse, as shown by an old photograph, it has been enlarged until nothing now remains of the first structure but the wing which was built in 1789.
10. Original building of **St. Anthony's Roman Catholic Church**, 150 India Street, erected about 1857. It is made of brick and is now a wire works factory.

The first *Dutch Reformed Church*, built about 1850, was on Java Street; the second building, still in use, is on Kent Street, between Manhattan and Franklin Avenues.

HISTORIC SITES.

1. The Bennett Homestead, later occupied by John Meserole.
2. Stone house built by Captain Pieter Praa about 1700.
3. House built by John A. Meserole about 1790.
4. Location of the house of Dirck Volckertsen, the Norman. The first settler on Greenpoint and one of the earliest settlers in Kings County.
7. The Calyer Homestead.
8. House built by John I. Meserole about 1800.
9. House occupied by Volckert Dirksen, the eldest son of Dirck Volckertsen, and afterwards occupied by Jacob Meserole.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

ROUTE 35C.

SECTION III.—BUSHWICK.

Take Grand Street car from the Manhattan side of Williamsburg Bridge, transfer to the Metropolitan Avenue car and ride to Bushwick Avenue; go north three blocks to old Bushwick Square, the centre of the original Dutch village of Bushwick.

Jan der Swede is the first name connected with the settlement of Bushwick; he came here 1645-50. In 1661 Governor Stuyvesant had the village laid out and later gave it the name of "Boswijk," or "Town of the Woods;" at the same time he inaugurated some measures of local government.

The English occupancy disturbed the Dutch but little, though the new rule was more arbitrary than that to which they had been accustomed, especially as to church affairs. In 1665 the first sermon was preached here and, in order to minister to the spiritual needs of the people, clergymen came from the Flatbush church for over forty years. Previous to 1700, there is mention of a "Commons" for the care and watering of cattle. In 1687 Governor Dongan granted increased privileges in a new patent. Under the English rule the population grew to about 165, while it had been about 100 during the Dutch control. Previous to the Revolution the town was represented in the Provincial Congress and had a militia company. After the Battle of Long Island the Hessians, quartered on the inhabitants with all that pertains to such an occupancy, kept the people in a continued state of irritability. After peace was declared many of the Hessians took up residence here. It was joined to Brooklyn in 1854. Owing to the impulse of a crowding population, but few landmarks remain, but these are of an interesting character.

(Figures refer to Plate XLVI).

1. **Reformed Church of Bushwick**, organized 1654. The first church was built in 1709 and the present structure in 1825.

2. **Bushwick Churchyard**, containing a few headstones; entrance to the left on Humboldt Avenue. Nearby is the site of the *Beadell Homestead*, at the corner of Metropolitan and Bushwick Avenues.

The old **Wood Point Road**, starting at the church, is worthy of mention; it was a typical country road, crossing the fields to the cemetery near the Devoe House (8), thence across the meadows and hills to the Town Dock. The first part of the road is still in use and is plotted on the map.

3. **Old Town House site**, opposite the present church on Wood Point Road. Near it men were exposed for punishment; courts and elections were held in its rooms; later it became a tavern, the town fathers having leased it for such a purpose; finally, it was sold and then disappeared.

Go east on Orient Avenue to

Cooper Park, given to the city of Brooklyn in 1895 by the Cooper family. Behind the comfort house is a brick shed where the Coopers experimented in the manufacture of varnish. On Morgan Avenue at the rear of the Park are

4 and 5. Two **Cooper Houses**, the larger built by William Cooper for his own occupancy about 1860 and the other built

DIAGRAM OF BUSHWICK.

C-OLD TOWN CEMETERY

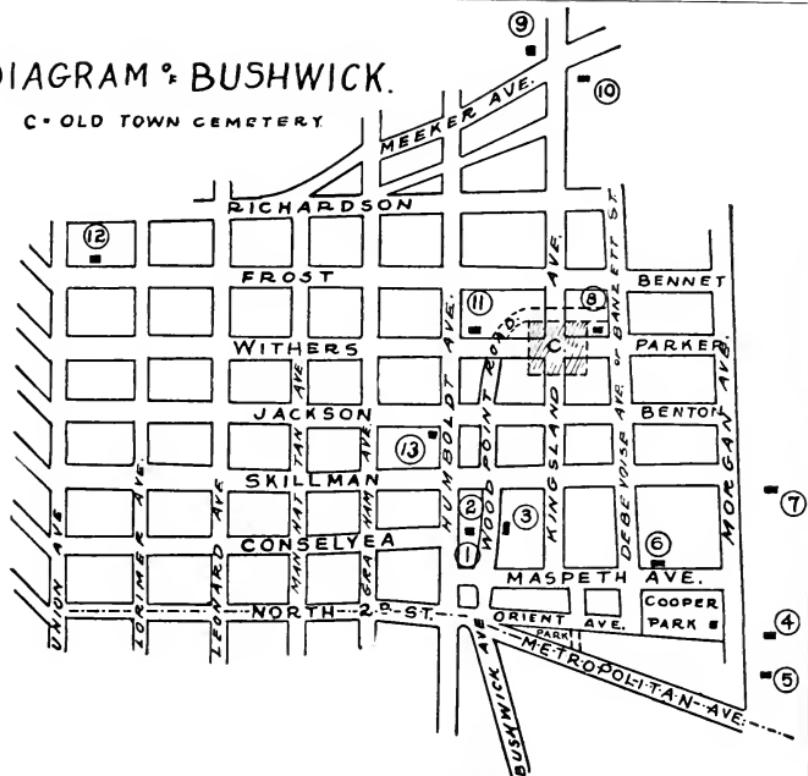


PLATE XLVI. ROUTE 35C.

C, K

by him for his niece. On Maspeth Avenue, opposite the north side of the Park, see

6. **Peter Cooper Tenements**; a row of wooden houses with tall pillars in the middle of the row, erected by Peter Cooper for his workmen. In the rear of the row was the old Cooper Glue Factory.

Peter Cooper was born in 1791 of Revolutionary stock and died in 1883. In his youth he mastered a number of trades and later entered business, engaging in the manufacture of iron and machinery. He constructed the first locomotive engine built in this country and was largely instrumental in the laying of the Atlantic Cable. His public spirit and philanthropy are best evidenced in Cooper Union, a lasting monument to his memory. The two brothers married the Beadell sisters.

Go north through Banzett Street (officially mapped as Debevoise Avenue), passing on the right

7. An old house (painted red) in the middle of the field to the east (northeast corner of Maspeth and Morgan Avenues). It was built from the timbers taken from the old "Manor House" (9).

8. **Devoe House**, a small stone building inside the enclosure between Parker and Bennett Streets on Banzett Avenue; entrance on Bennett Street through Trotter's ice-cream factory. It is evidently the lower floor of an old Dutch stone house. Notice in the living-room the wooden beams in the ceiling and a fine example of an old carved mantel.

C. Nearby is the site of the old *Town Cemetery* of which no trace remains. In 1879 all the bodies were removed to the churchyard and the cemetery obliterated.

At the corner of Meeker and Kingsland Avenues were

9. The *Manor House*, sometimes called the Wyckoff House (7) and

10. The *Debevoise House* and *barn*. Both houses belonged to families prominent in public affairs. The barn was used by the Hessians during the Revolution. The Wyckoff House was built by Theodorus Polhemus of Flatbush, who represented the town in the Provincial Congress from 1775-77. His children sold out to the Wyckoff family. The Bushwick branch of the Debevoise family is descended from the Huguenot DeBevoise, the first school teacher of Brooklyn.

11. *Van Raast House* site at 245 Withers Street, near Kingsland Avenue. This house was occupied by Captain McPherson, leader of the company of men from whom the British obtained guides for their expeditions. After peace was declared these guides came to Bushwick and encamped there.

12. *Skillman House* site, 37 Frost Street, between Lorimer and Union Avenues, the house being torn down about 1880. It is said that Washington was entertained here. During the stay of the guides mentioned (in 11) a party of Americans planned to secure some boats belonging to the British. These boats drifted to the shore near the Skillman farm and the Skillman house was the gathering place of the party making the capture.

13. *Conselyea House* site, corner of Humboldt Avenue and Jackson Street. The Conselyea family was a noted one during the Revolution. William Conselyea was hung in his well by the British to make him name the hiding-place of his money.

Return to Bushwick Square and take east bound Metropolitan Avenue car to the bridge, crossing Newtown Creek; transfer to east bound Maspeth car to Flushing Avenue and take car marked Park Row, soon passing on the right and left several houses of old Dutch architecture belonging to the Wyckoff family originally (Excursion XI, Section III, 43).

After passing under the Manhattan Bridge, see on the right the **United States Marine Hospital**, **Wallabout Market** and the **Navy Yard** (Excursion VIII, Section II).

NOTES

NOTES

NOTES

EXCURSION VIII.

HISTORIC BROOKLYN—PART I.

BY FRANK BERGEN KELLEY.

REVISED, 1909, WITH THE AID OF GEORGE W. NASH, M. D.

Copyright, 1905, by the City History Club of New York.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

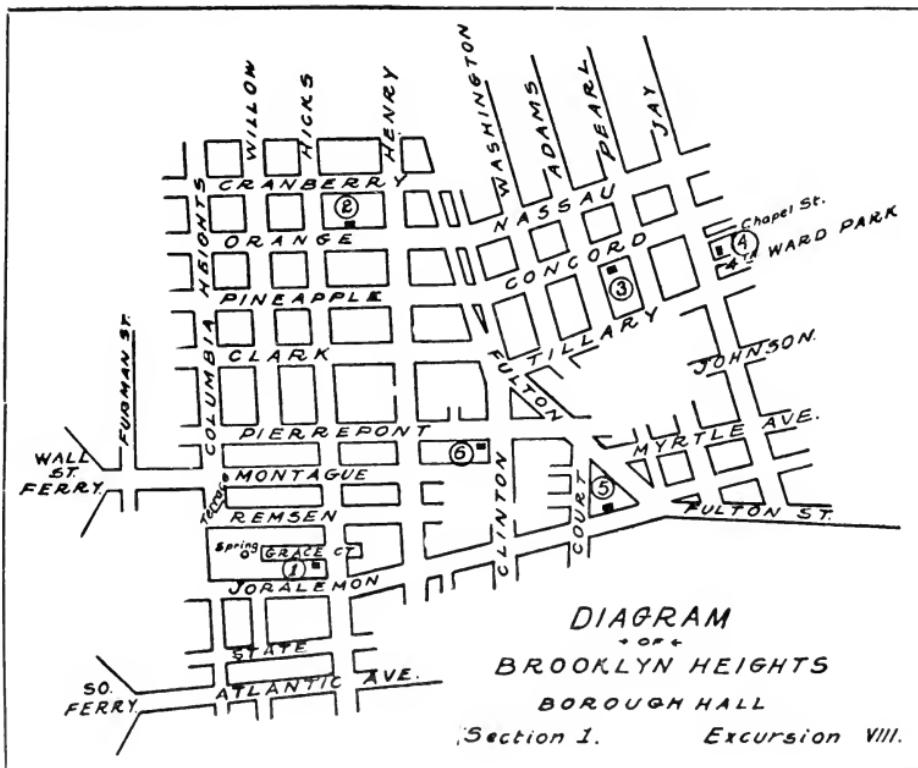


PLATE XLVII. ROUTE 36.

C. K.

BROOKLYN

ROUTE 36

SECTION I.—BROOKLYN HEIGHTS TO BOROUGH HALL.

(Figures refer to Plate XLVII).

Take South Ferry to Atlantic Avenue; walk up to Hicks Street, north to Montague Street and west to Montague Terrace, from which is obtained a fine view of Manhattan and the Harbor; or Wall Street Ferry to Montague Street.

1. **Grace Episcopal Church**, organized in 1847. When the church floor was renewed in 1899 the old Remsen Well was discovered; it is nearly under the font.

The old *Grace Court Spring*, destroyed in 1908, was on the Prince Estate, between Grace Court and Remsen Street, on the bluff. The *Remsen House* stood one block in the rear of the church on Joralemon Street. The family owned a large farm on the Heights, Joris Remsen having bought it of his father-in-law in 1706.

Walk north on Columbia Heights, noting the small parks along the edge of the bluff.

Brooklyn Heights was the center of the residence section of the Old Ferry Village. As this Excursion chiefly describes historic houses still in existence, and as few important landmarks remain here, the student is referred to Stiles' "History of Kings County," pp. 105-139, and Stiles' "History of Brooklyn," Vol. II, Chap. 2, for interesting itineraries through the old streets of Ferry Village in 1816.

At the corner of Henry and Clark Streets is the Grace M. E. Church, successor to the "Old Sands Street Church," organized in 1794. See tablet.

Turn east at Orange Street.

2. **Plymouth Church**, between Hicks and Henry Streets, a plain brick building erected in 1847-50, seating 2800 persons. See the stained glass windows representing the "History of Puritanism." A building is planned nearby as a Beecher Memorial. Henry Ward Beecher, born in Litchfield, Conn., in 1813, came to Brooklyn in 1847 when he was installed here as pastor. In the pulpit of Plymouth Church he acted as auctioneer one Sunday morning (Feb. 5, 1860) and sold a slave girl into freedom. He died March 8, 1887.

On Cranberry and Hicks Streets are two hip-roofed houses.

Continue on Orange through Nassau Street across Fulton to Adams Street and walk east to

3. **Public School No. 1**, at Concord and Adams Streets, site of the first district school of Brooklyn (1816, rebuilt 1842), where also was held the first (Union) Brooklyn Sunday School in 1816. See tablet in the gable on the front of the building.

Go north on Concord to Jay Street and east to

4. **St. James Pro-Cathedral**, Jay and Chapel Streets, the first Roman Catholic Church on Long Island (organized 1822). See bust of Peter Turner (1787-1853) and two tablets dedicated to him as founder of the first Roman Catholic Church and school on Long Island.

There are about 6,000 graves in the adjoining churchyard.

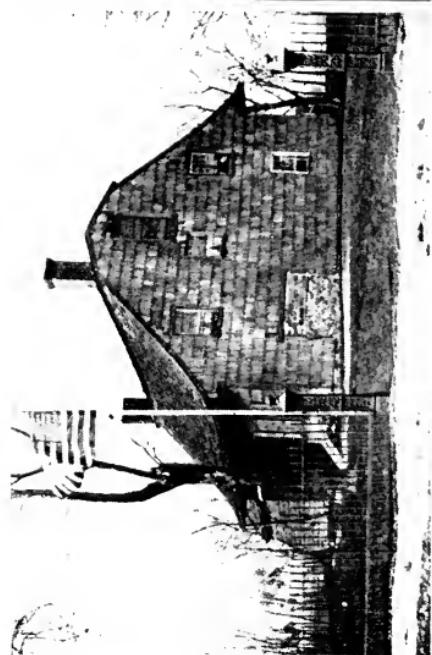
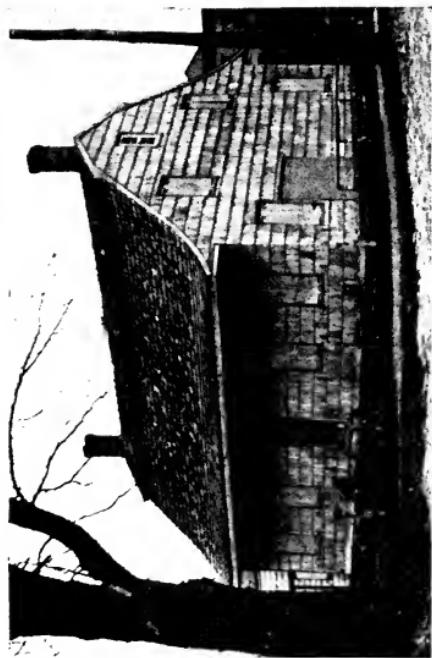
Continue on Jay Street to Myrtle Avenue and walk to

5. **Brooklyn Borough Hall** (begun 1836, completed 1840), the original City Hall of Brooklyn. See in front the statue of Beecher by J. Q. A. Ward. In the space behind the hall, once occupied by a military garden, is the County Court House.

In the Borough Hall Subway Station see the tablet commemorating the opening of the first Subway uniting Manhattan and Brooklyn, January 9, 1908.

Walk west on Fulton to Pierrepont Street and south to Clinton Street.

6. **Long Island Historical Society** at Clinton and Pierrepont Streets (open to the public), founded 1863; contains an excellent reference library, rich in books on local history. The museum, in addition to a general collection of interesting articles and prints, has a large number of specimens illustrating the Natural History of Brooklyn and many relics and memorials illustrative of Colonial life. The curator will explain the collection.



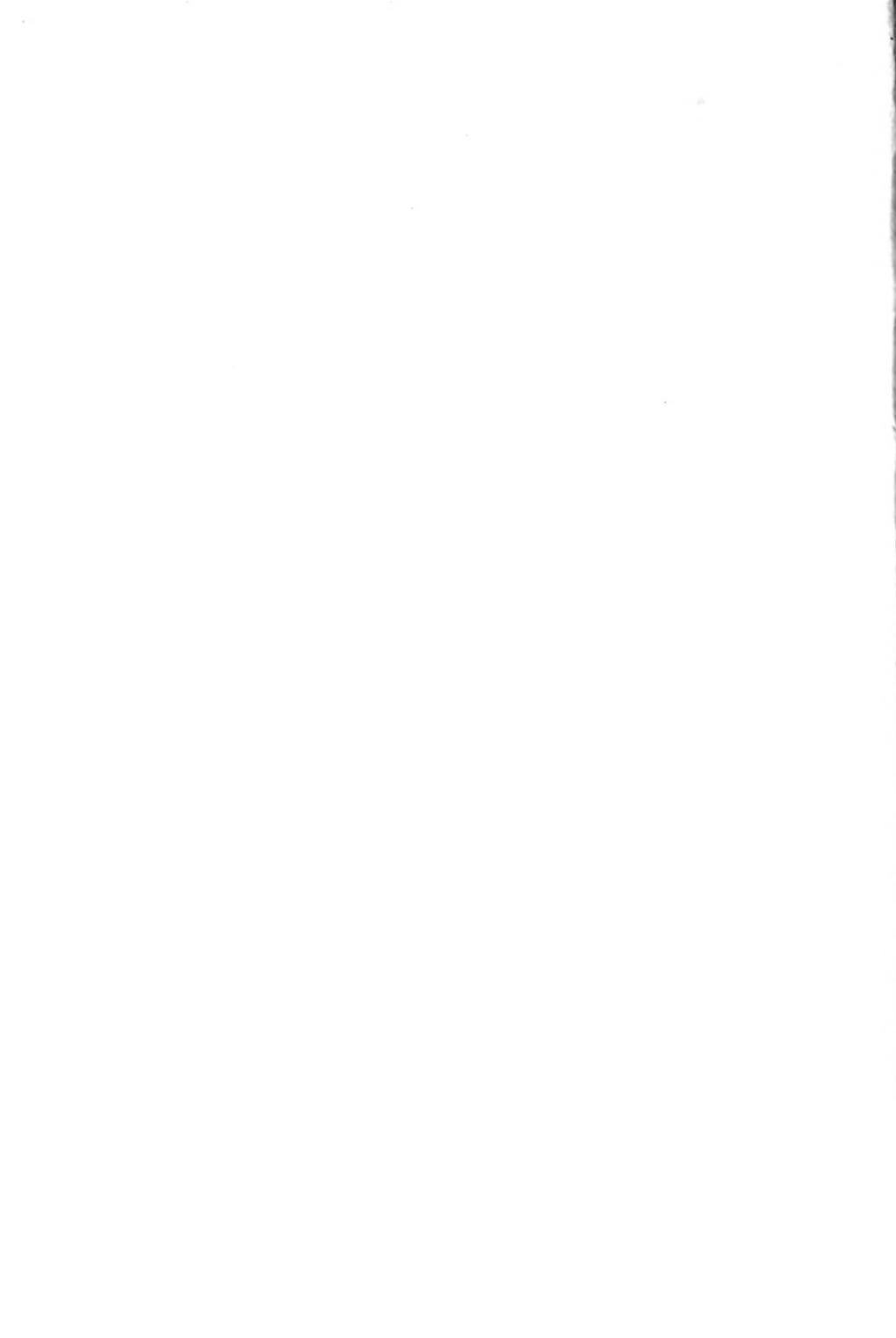
SCHENCK HOUSE, CANARSIE PARK

VAN WYSE-MAGAW HOMESTEAD, FLATLANDS

VAN WYCK HOUSE, FLATLANDS

VAN BRUNT HOUSE, NEW LOTS

Photographed by C. Irving Jones



BROOKLYN

ROUTE 37.

SECTION II.—FULTON STREET, FORT GREENE PARK AND NAVY YARD

(Figures refer to Plate XLVIII).

Take Fulton Street surface or elevated lines to Flatbush Avenue, passing

7. Site of the *First Dutch Church* of Brooklyn, on Fulton Street, near Lawrence. It was erected in 1666, rebuilt in 1766, and removed to Joralemon Street in 1807. Until 1654 the people had to go to New Amsterdam for church services; from that time until 1660 they were obliged to attend the church at Flatbush, when a petition was made for a church of their own. This was granted and they worshipped in a barn while measures were taken for the erection of a building.

8. **Tablet**, erected by the Sons of the Revolution on the Smith-Gray Building, Fulton Street, corner of Flatbush Avenue, to mark the line of defence in the battle of Long Island "from the Wallabout to the Gowanus." Near by is the site of *Labon's Inn*, a road-house which was occupied by the Hessians.

Go north on Hudson to Willoughby Avenue and east to Fort Greene Park.

9. **Martyrs' Tomb**, Fort Greene Park. The **tablet** over the entrance to the tomb commemorates the "American Seamen, Soldiers and Citizens who perished on the prison ships" of the British at the Wallabout during the Revolution. This is the corner stone of the vault erected by the Tammany Society, April, 1808. The tomb contains the remains of 11,000 patriots.

Fort Putnam stood here during the Revolution, the name being changed to Fort Greene during the War of 1812.

The monument recently erected by the city is 145 feet high, including a bronze urn 20 feet high. The architects were McKim, Mead and White. The entire cost was defrayed by contributions from the U. S. Government, N. Y. State Government, New York City and the Prison Ship Martyrs Association.

Walk north on St. Edward's Street through City Park to Navy Street.

10. **Brooklyn Navy Yard** (entrance opposite Sands Street), established 1801.

N. B. Secure pass at the gate.

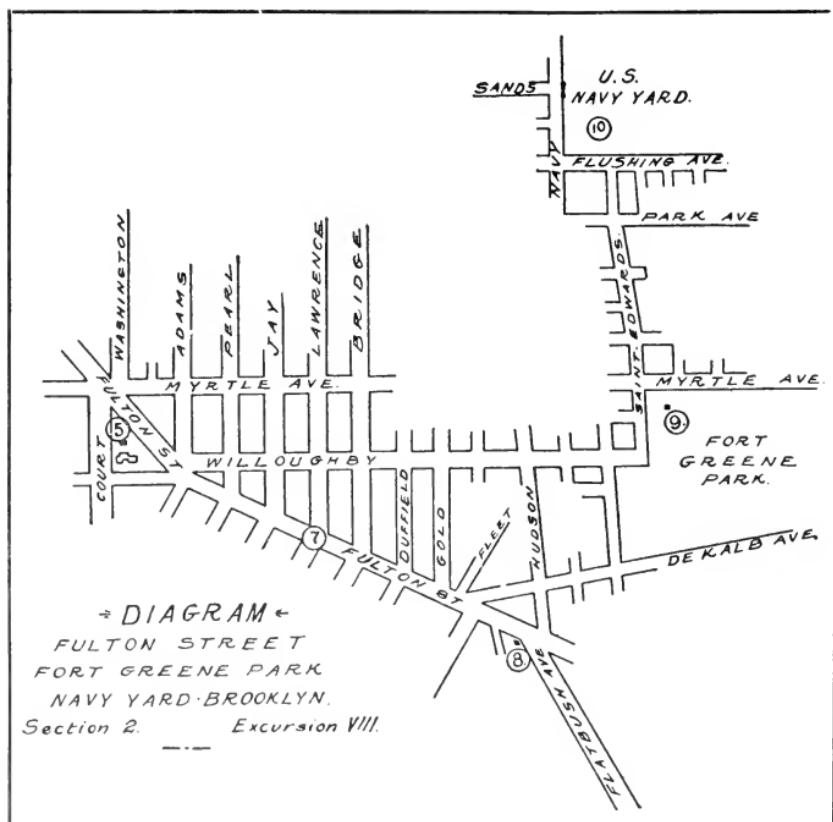
When inside the reservation, follow Park Avenue and First Street to Trophy Park and see ancient and modern Spanish

cannon, Spanish contact mines, Civil War relics and a monument to the sailors who fell in China in 1856.

In Wallabout Bay were located the infamous *Jersey* and other prison ships during the Revolution, and in a vault just outside the Navy Yard rested the bones of the prisoners until removed in 1873 to Fort Greene Park.

The surrounding region was known as *The Wallabout* ("Waallboght") and was settled in 1637 by Joris Jansen de Rapelje and other "Walloon" or Huguenots who had fled to Holland for refuge.

Adjoining the Navy Yard is Wallabout Market, which is well worth a visit, especially in the morning.



BROOKLYN

ROUTE 38

SECTION III.—PROSPECT PARK, FLATBUSH AND FLATLANDS

(The figures refer to Plate XLIX).

(The points in Section III can be covered in an automobile or carriage in three hours. See Automobile Routes, Part VI).

ROUTE 38.

A. PROSPECT PARK

Take Flatbush Avenue car from Atlantic Avenue terminal of the Subway to the entrance of Prospect Park.

At the entrance to Prospect Park see

11. **Soldiers' and Sailors' Memorial Arch**, erected in 1897 to the memory of the heroes of the Civil War. The arch was designed by John H. Duncan and the bronze quadriga and the tablets by Powers and MacMonnies. To the left is

12. **The Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences**, which has a number of departments in each of which lectures and courses of instruction are regularly given. It has an excellent museum. The building is open on week days from 9 to 6 and is free except on Mondays and Tuesdays.

A branch of the Institute, the **Children's Museum**, is located in Bedford Park in a Colonial residence. It may be reached from the entrance to Prospect Park via Eastern Parkway to Brooklyn Avenue and four blocks north of Park Place, or by Bergen Avenue cars to Brooklyn Avenue, or by Fulton Street "L" (City Line) to Brooklyn Avenue Station and walk south to Bedford Park. The collections are selected with special reference to the needs of children and illustrate the various departments of science. The historical room is of particular interest for its models of colonial houses, furniture, costumes and other articles pertaining to the life of the colonists.

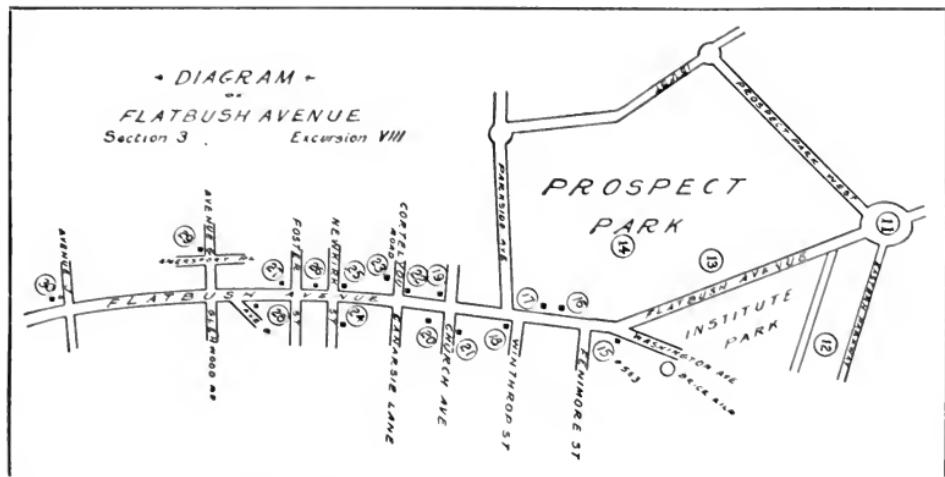
At Prospect Park take electric omnibus (25 cents) or walk to

13. **Battle Pass Tablet** (on the East Drive near the public playgrounds). The tablet marks Valley Grove, the outer line of defence in the Battle of Long Island. The chief part of the battle was fought in the region now included in Prospect Park.

14. Maryland Monument, on Lookout Hill, erected in 1895 through the efforts of the Maryland Society, Sons of the American Revolution, to honor "Maryland's Four Hundred" who, on this battlefield, August 27, 1776, saved the American Army. (For sketch of battle see Excursion XII; for full accounts see Stiles' and Johnston's works).

Within the Park are statues and monuments of Payne, Irving, Moore, Lincoln, Stranahan and others.

From the Monument, walk to the Willinck (Malbone Street) exit of the Park to Flatbush Avenue.



BROOKLYN

ROUTE 39.

B. FLATBUSH

(If Flatbush is made a separate excursion, take *Brighton Beach "L" train to Prospect Park Station.*)

Flatbush, in the early days called Midwout, was first settled in 1634; the origin of the present name is lost in obscurity. The land was purchased several times from the Indians. For many years the town was under the absolute rule of the Governor; in 1653, the people, chafing at his arbitrary methods, forced from him a little show of self-government which was granted, perhaps as a reward for help rendered in putting down pirates. The English occupation brought a change in laws and customs, but the inhabitants kept on placidly in their own ideas of liberty and the pursuit of happiness. The stocks and whipping posts were provided, as was usual. In early part of the eighteenth century the road to Flatbush was made a turnpike with a toll gate at what is now the corner of Fulton Street and Flatbush Avenue; in 1842 it was moved to near Hanson Place, and, later, as Brooklyn grew, still further away until, after a number of years, it stood at about where Fenimore Street meets the Avenue. The town lay in the track of the Battle of Long Island (see Excursion XII) where the Hessians overcame the American forces under Sullivan. The subsequent quartering of British soldiers on the town was a source of keen hardship. Since the Revolution, Flatbush has progressed quietly; in 1894 it was annexed to Brooklyn. It has always been a residence section and is now an important suburb in Greater New York.

Take Flatbush Avenue car south to Flatbush Reformed Church, passing

15. **Lefferts Homestead** (pre-Revolutionary), 563 Flatbush Avenue.
16. **Vanderbilt Homestead** (pre-Revolutionary), 610 Flatbush Avenue. See Dutch oven and fire-place in the cellar.
17. **Birdsall House**, 612 Flatbush Avenue, once famous for its ivy and garden.
18. **Melrose Hall site** (built 1750), corner of Winthrop Street; noted for its legends.
19. **Flatbush Dutch Reformed Church**, corner of Church Avenue; built 1793-6 on foundations of the second church (1698), which was on the site of the original building erected in 1654, this being the oldest church on Long Island. See tablet erected by the Colonial Daughters of the Seventeenth Century. In early days the dead were buried beneath the church, and for many years no tombstones were used for fear of attracting the attention of the Indians. In a part of the yard unmarked by stones are the remains of many who died in the Battle of Long Island. The church was used by the British as a military prison. Many of the epitaphs are in Dutch.

20. **Erasmus Hall High School** (formerly Academy), near Snyder Avenue, built in 1786 by private subscription (Hamilton and Burr contributing), and chartered by the Regents in 1787. Wm. Alex Duer, son of Lady Kitty Duer, was an early graduate;

in 1797 John Henry Livingston, first Theological Professor of the Reformed Church, was the head of the school. It became a public school in 1896 and is hidden by the modern building.

21. The old **Striker House** at 2243 Church Avenue, just east of Flatbush Avenue.

22. Site of *J. C. Bergen House*, corner of Albermarle Road, built 1735. When occupied by David Clarkson in 1776, it was sacked by the British, and later it was used as a military prison. The house was torn down about 1902.

23. **Lott House**, 1084 Flatbush Avenue.

24. **Vanderveer Homestead**, 1159 Flatbush Avenue, was built in 1787 (or 1788) on the site of an earlier house. The land on which the house stands was granted to the ancestor of the present owner in 1660, by Governor Stuyvesant. See the quaint hall and door and the great barn of probably a much earlier date.

25. **John Ditmas House**, just opposite, of unusual Dutch architecture (gable end not turned to the street).

26. **Henry S. Ditmas House**, between Foster and Newkirk Avenues, built about 1800; notice Dutch door.

27. **Old House** at 1240 Flatbush Avenue (like 25).

28. *Cortelyou-Vanderveer House site*, 1249 Flatbush Avenue. The house has been moved to Ditmas Avenue and East Twenty-sixth Street, behind the Cortelyou Club House. Just east was the well-known *Vanderveer Mill* between Paerdegat Pond and Canarsie Lane. This was the first Long Island windmill and was built in 1804. It was used as a refuge for negroes during the Draft Riots. It was burned in 1879. See illustration in L. I. Historical Society.

Go west to Avenue G to Amersfoort Place

29. Another **Ditmas House**, erected 1821, by George Van Nuyse.

Return and continue south, passing

30. **Old House** and pump on the lower corner of Avenue J.

BROOKLYN

ROUTE 40.

C. FLATLANDS

(Figures refer to Plate L).

In "Nieuw Amersfoort," the Dutch name for Flatlands, was established 1634, the first Dutch plantation on Long Island. The Canarsie Indians occupied this region, and in the great shell heaps at Canarsie and at Bergen Beach may be found traces of their wampum industry. Here the Indians and their Dutch successors raised crops of maize on the "Great Flats on Flatlands Plains." The "Indian Path" ran from Brooklyn Ferry to Bergen Island, following in part the "King's Highway" of to-day. The first patent recorded was in 1636 to Andreas Hudden and Wolphert Gerritsen Van Kouwenhoven, and a local court was established in 1654. The town managed to get along until 1667 without a charter. For over a century it had only ten men at the head of affairs. Political changes made but little impression on the people. During the Revolution, when the English troops were quartered on the town, the Dominie was allowed to continue preaching, a rare occurrence at that time. Flatlands was annexed to Brooklyn in 1896.

This region resembles Holland in its general flatness, marshiness, dikes and creeks, and its outlook over salt meadows and Jamaica Bay, which is often dotted with slow-moving sailing vessels.

1. **Flatlands Church**, Flatbush Avenue north of King's Highway, built 1847-8, on the site of former buildings of 1662 and 1794. Some of the original colonial furniture is in the manse. Near the church is the old **graveyard** and the old **school** on the original school lot. Notice the new public school just north. Several Dutch houses and old barns may be seen in the neighborhood. (See 14). The church was organized in 1654.

*Continue on Flatbush Avenue car east on Avenue N to Mill Lane.
Go south to*

2. **Schenck-Crooke House**, built about 1650. See the great rafters which are built ship fashion and the old fireplaces.

3. **Bergen Homestead** on East Seventy-second Street (Bergen Beach), built about 1655. See the old fireplaces, Dutch door and knocker.

Return on car to Flatlands Avenue and walk west, passing

4. **Old Van Wyck Homestead**, corner of Ryder Street.

Go south on Kimball Street, passing

5. **Jeromus Lott-Vanderveer House**, corner of Avenue P.

6. **Lott House** (between Fillmore Avenue and Avenue S), built in 1800 of material from the original homestead.

This entire section was first granted to Andries Hudden and Wolphert Gerritsen in 1636 by Wouter Van Twiller, the grant being confirmed by Stuyvesant in 1658 and reconfirmed by Governor Nicoll in 1667. A portion came to the Lott family in 1719

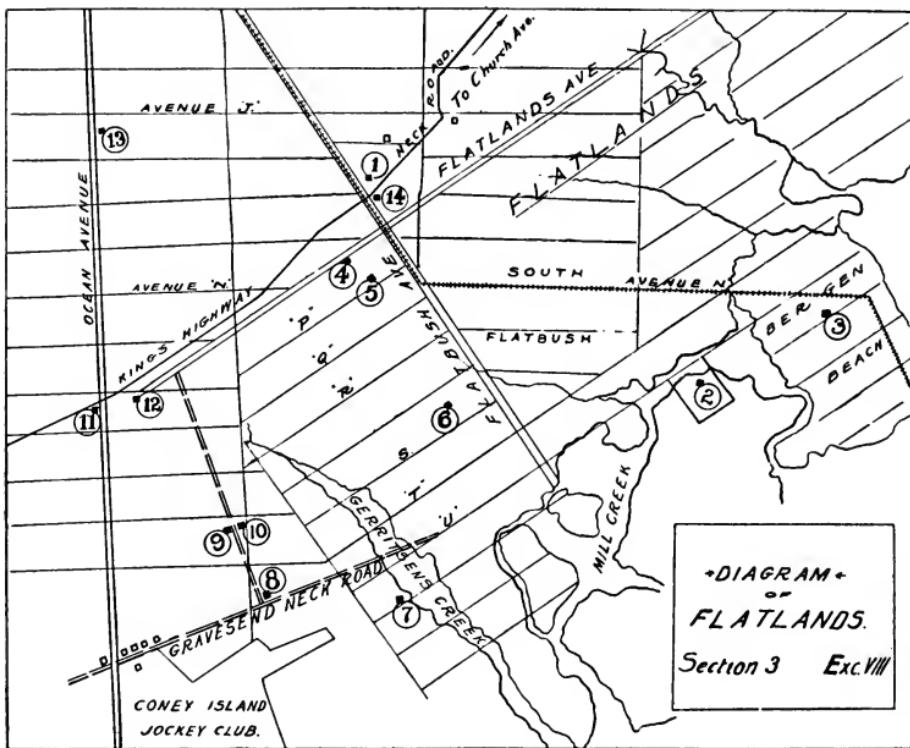


PLATE L. ROUTE 40.

C. K.

(see copy of the grant and various transfers in the possession of the family whose descendants now occupy the house).

Go west on the Neck Road, crossing the bridge over Gerritsen's Creek.

7. **Gerritsen Tide Mill** and **Mill Race** on the edge of the Whitney place. The original mill was built shortly after 1636 by Wolphert Gerritsen.

Continue west on Neck Road, passing

8. **Stillwell House**, corner of Ryder's Lane, about a century old, the barn being still older. Note the **milestone** in front bearing the inscription "Eight and (Three Quarters Miles to Brockland Ferry."

See north on Ryder's Lane

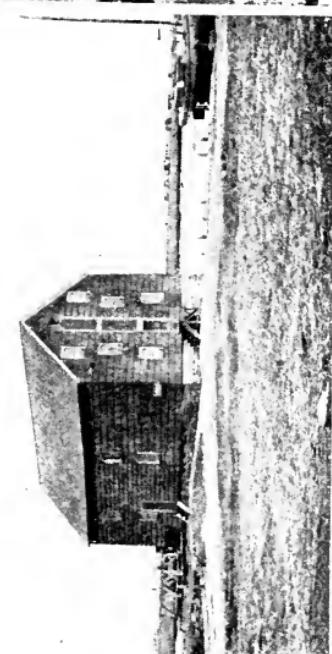
9-10. Two old **Ryder Houses** on either side of the lane.

Six houses of Dutch architecture stand near the end of the Coney Island Jockey Club grounds.

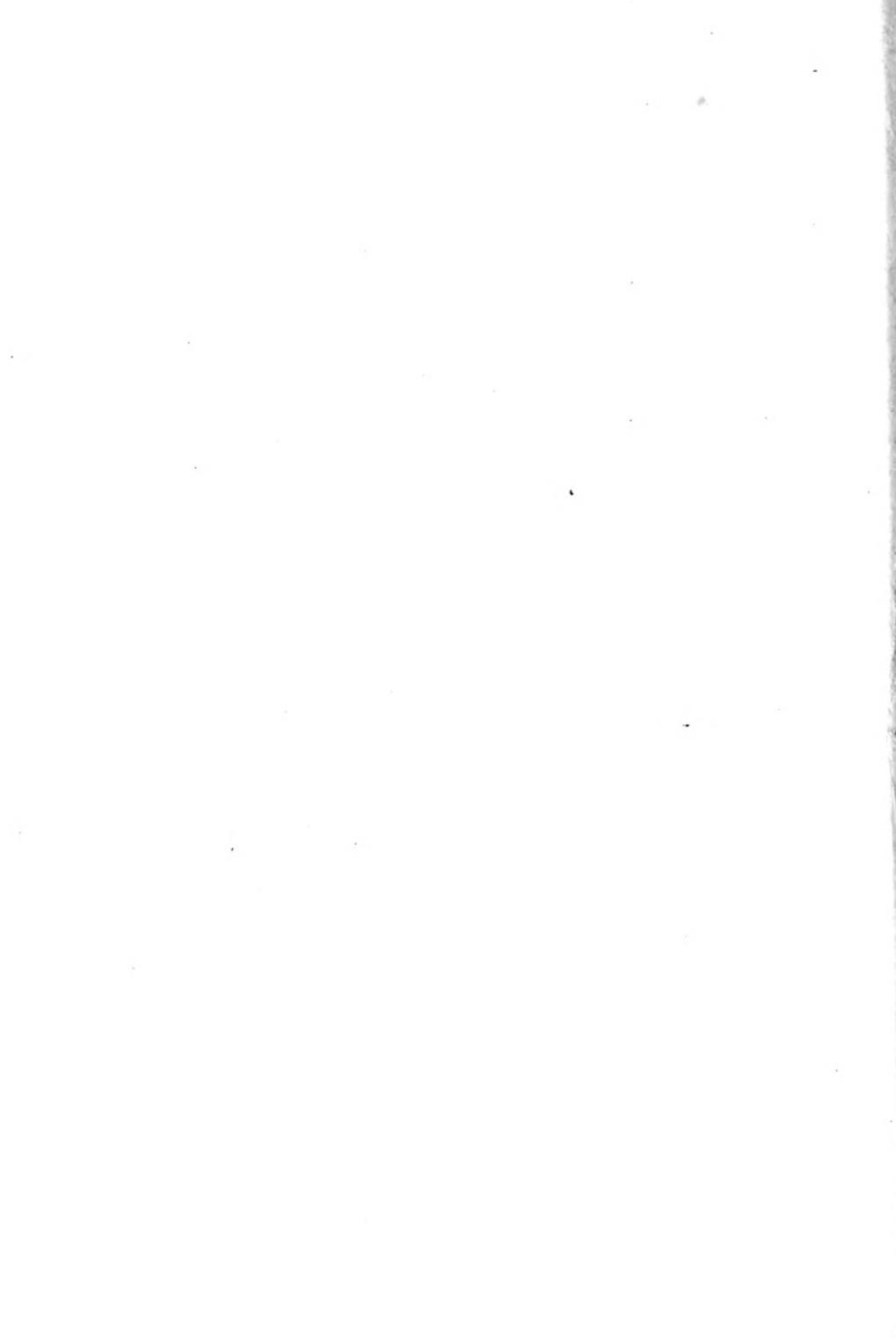


LOTT SMOKE HOUSE, FLATLANDS
HAND-MADE SHINGLES

Photographed by C. I. Jones and G. W. Nash



VANDERVEER MILL WHEEL
GERRITSEN TIDE MILL, FLATLANDS



Go north on Ocean Avenue, passing

11. **Bennett House** on King's Highway, built by the elder Bennett for his son.

12. **Bennett Homestead**, corner Avenue P and East Twenty-second Street, formerly fronting on King's Highway.

13. **Van Nuyse-Magaw Homestead**, 1447 Ocean Avenue, a well-preserved Dutch farmhouse over a century old.

Go east on Avenue J to Flatbush Avenue.

D. SIDE TRIP THROUGH FLATLANDS NECK

Take Flatlands Neck Road from Flatbush Avenue and go east, and north to Church Avenue, passing

14. **Van Wyck House** on the corner of Avenue L or King's Highway. Note the bull's eyes in what was originally the front door, now the rear. Pass on the left the **Flatlands Reformed Church** and old school house.

15. **House of W. H. Kouwenhoven**, King's Highway near Avenue H.

16. **Historic Tree**, Avenue G and Neck Road. (Appendix E).

George Kouwenhoven House, east of 16, on Avenue G.

Between the church and Church Avenue about ten houses of typical Dutch style may be seen; also an early school house.

Canarsie Lane, just beyond the school house, leads to old Canarsie Village (Section IV).

Take Church Avenue car back to Flatbush.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

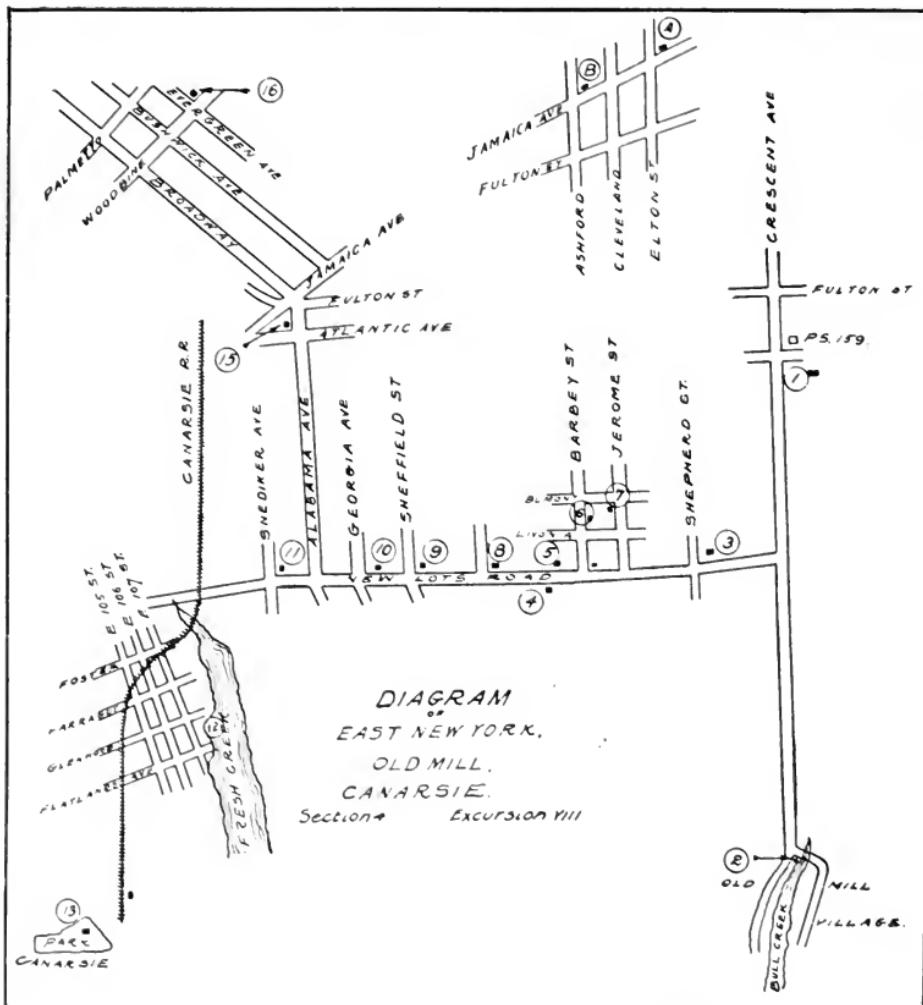


PLATE LI. ROUTE 41.

C. K.

BROOKLYN

ROUTE 41.

SECTION IV.—NEW LOTS, EAST NEW YORK AND CANARSIE

(Figures refer to Plate LI).

New Lots had its beginning when the farmers of Old Lots in Flatbush, feeling crowded, came here and settled in 1670. The town was organized in 1852. East New York, so named from its location, was founded by John R. Pitkin, a merchant from Connecticut, in 1835.

Take Fulton Street (City Line) train to Cleveland Street Station. Go north one block to Jamaica Avenue, then to the right one block to

(A) **Snedeker House**, opposite the head of Elton Street. The house belongs to the city. See the beautiful mantel in the front room.

Go two blocks west on Jamaica Avenue

(B) **Schenck House**, built in 1705.

Take Street car or "L" road to Crescent Avenue and go south to Old Mill Village (stage 10 cents), passing on the left the

1. **Peck House**, near P. S. 159, at Pitkin and Lincoln Avenues.

2. **Old Mill**, now called Van Wicklen Mill, on the left, approaching the quaint little village which is situated on both sides of Old Mill Creek, formerly called Bull Creek. The mill was built in 1770 by Van Brunt. The village usually has in September a Mardi Gras festival which is worth seeing.

The old mill wheel is silent, with moss now long grown o'er,
The creaking gate 'neath the rustic bridge shall stem the tide no more,
The miller, too, has passed away, no more the wheat and corn
Shall grind to the chug of the old mill wheel by the waters that have gone.
—From a Festival Program.

Go back from Old Mill Village to New Lots road and walk west to

3. **Van Brunt House**, corner Shepherd Avenue, of Dutch architecture, with hip roof; one of the oldest houses in this section.

4. **New Lots Dutch Reformed Church**, built in 1824, but organized many years earlier as an offshoot of the Flatbush Church, the congregation meeting in the old schoolhouse (6). The farmers, feeling that the distance to the Flatbush Church was too great, obtained permission to erect a building of their own; not having much ready money, the men went into the woods, cut

and hauled the timber to the mill, made and fitted the frame and then had the "raising"; in fact, they did everything but the plaster work.

5. **Churchyard** on the side of P. S. 72, which stands on the site of the original school. Among the families buried here are the Van Dykes, Elberts, Snede(i)kers, Ryders, and Emanses. Several stones bear the date 1796.

6. **Old New Lots School**, just north on Barbey Street, between Livonia and Dumont Avenues, over a century old and now used as a dwelling. It was moved to this site when the new school was built. The lower part was used by the teacher for his home and the upper part as a school and church. Near by is the

7. **Duryea House**, at 562 Jerome Street, well preserved.

Continue west on New Lots Road.

8. **Van Sicklen House**, corner Van Sicklen Avenue, built about 1730.

9. **Rapalye House**, 349 New Lots Road, built about 1730 and in very good condition. See the twin doors in the back, a characteristic of the period.

Ethan Allen, who had been captured in Canada, was billeted here under parole as a prisoner of war. Elated at the victory of the Americans at the Battle of Bennington, he gave expression to his feelings at Howard's Half Way House; this was too much for his captors and he was immediately arrested and confined in the Provost Prison in New York, where he was afterwards exchanged.

10. **Lott House**, at 321 New Lots Road, about a century old.

11. **Snedeker House**, corner of Snedeker Avenue, built about 1750.

The *Van Sinderen House*, near Junius Street, has lately been demolished.

Take Canarsie train from New Lots station to Canarsie Beach.

12. *Vanderveer Mill* site at Flatlands Avenue and East One-hundred and Seventh Street. (Leave train at Flatlands Avenue and East One-hundred and Fifth Street and walk to East One-hundred and Seventh Street).

This mill was in use up to the Civil War. Only ruins remain.
The *Vanderveer House* was built about 1820.

Continue on the train to Canarsie Park, passing

13. **Schenck House** in Canarsie Park, built about 1670.

Walk north on the old Canarsie Lane to Remsen Place.

14. **Wyckoff House**, built 1664 of material brought from Holland. The land was purchased from the Canarsie Indians in 1630 and has been in the family since that date.

Take the train back to East New York Station; walk east three or four blocks on Atlantic Avenue. At the corner of Alabama Avenue is

15. **The Howard House**, occupying the site of Howard's Half Way House. It was from this house that Howe impressed inn-keeper Howard and his son as guides to Flatbush at the Battle of Long Island. Here Ethan Allen was arrested (9); this was also the scene of draft riots during the Civil War when a number of men were killed; see the painting (within the hotel) illustrating this event. The building has been much altered.

Take Broadway "L" road to Palmetto Street Station. Two blocks north, at the corner of Evergreen and Woodbine Avenues, is

16. *Suydam House* site, now occupied by the Second German Baptist Church. The house was built in 1724 and was occupied by the Hessians during the Revolution.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

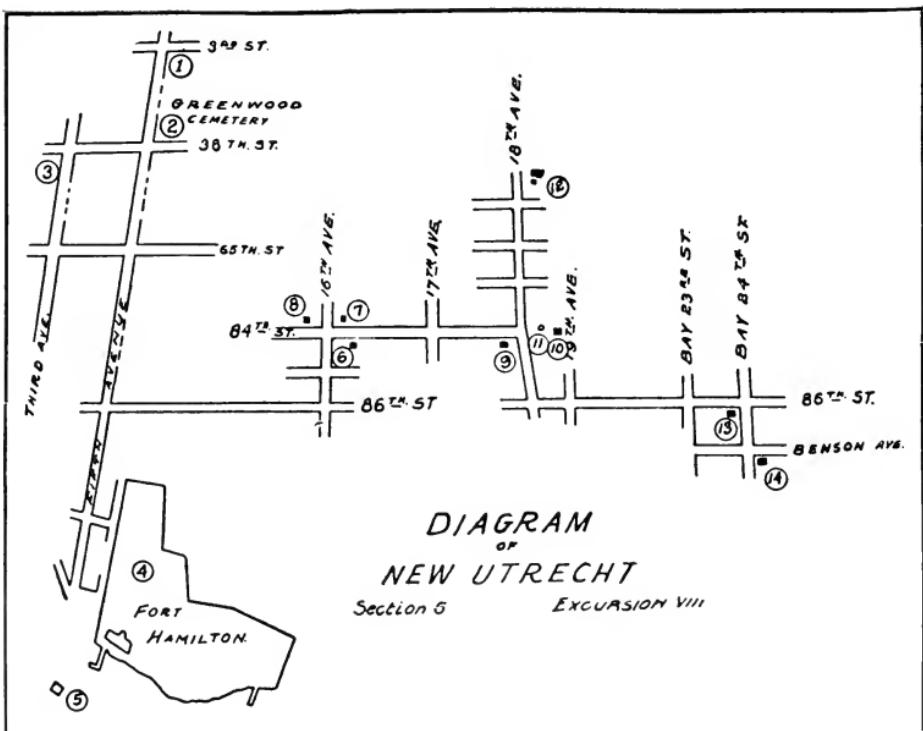


PLATE LII. ROUTES 42, 43.

C. K.

BROOKLYN

SECTION V.—FORT HAMILTON, NEW UTRECHT AND GRAVESEND

(Figures refer to Plates LII and LIII).

ROUTE 42.

A. BROOKLYN BRIDGE TO FORT HAMILTON

Take Fifth Avenue Elevated Railroad.

After leaving St. Mark's Avenue Station, see on the right the old **Gowanus Canal**.

Leave the train at Third Street.

See on a building near the foot of the station stairs

1. **Tablet** erected by the Sons of the Revolution to commemorate and giving a representation of the *Vechte-Cortelyou House*, built 1699 by Claes Adrientie van Vechten and later occupied by Jacques Cortelyou.

Here Lord Stirling made his famous defence during the Battle of Long Island. This house and others nearly as famous, including the *Bennett-Schermerhorn House* at Third Avenue, near Twenty-sixth Street (erected in the Seventeenth Century on the site of the original house built by Bennett, the pioneer of "The Gowanus"), and the *De-Hart-Bergen House* at Third Avenue, near Thirty-seventh Street, (erected before 1679 by Simon Aertsen and described in the *Labadist Journal*) have only recently disappeared. This was the site of the original *Gowanus Creek*, where was the old *Freeks Mill* (sometimes called Brower's Mill), burned in 1776 on the retreat of the Americans. It was built in 1661 and was the oldest tide mill in Brooklyn. Near by was *Denton's Mill*. After passing the Twentieth Street Station, see on the left

2. **Greenwood Cemetery**, opened in 1842, covers portions of the Bennett, Wyckoff and Bergen farms. It contains 474 acres and the number of interments up to 1907 was about 340,000. At the north entrance (where carriages may be hired, 25 cents), see the sculptures of sacred character. The most conspicuous monuments are the Soldiers' Monument on Battle Hill, the Firemen's Monument, the Canda Memorial, the Mackay Mausoleum and statues or monuments for Roger Williams, DeWitt Clinton, Henry Ward Beecher, Horace Greeley, Samuel F. B. Morse, the Brown Brothers and Henry Bergh.

After turning into Third Avenue at Thirty-eighth Street, see on the right

3. Old hip-roofed house near Gowanus Bay.

At Sixty-fifth Street change cars for Fort Hamilton.

4. The military works at **Fort Hamilton** were begun in 1808 by Mayor DeWitt Clinton and the present fort was constructed 1825-31. It is a stone case-mated structure commanding the "Narrows." The military reservation contains 96 acres. General Robert E. Lee and "Stonewall" Jackson were stationed here previous to the Civil War. The fort covers the site of the old *Simon Cortelyou House*, built in 1699, and purchased by the U. S. Government in 1802. General Howe used the house as his headquarters in 1776. Cortelyou was a Tory and, on account of his ill-treatment of American prisoners, suffered imprisonment. After his death the house became a tavern. Nearby was Denyse's Ferry, where the British landed August 22, 1776.

N. B.—Write in advance to the Commandant for a permit.

5. **Fort Lafayette** originated as "Fort Diamond" on Diamond Reef during the War of 1812, and its name was changed about 1825 to honor the French hero who was then visiting New York. During the Civil War it was used as a military prison. The interior was burned in 1868 and it has since been used for the storage of ordnance, etc.

Here, at **The Narrows**, Verrazano first saw New York Harbor and Hudson's men landed just below on Coney Island to bury the body of John Coleman, who had been killed by the Indians. (But see Excursion X:10).

BROOKLYN

ROUTE 43.

B. NEW Utrecht

The land on which the village of New Utrecht now stands was purchased from the Indians in 1652 for 6 shirts, 2 pairs of shoes, 6 pairs of stockings, 6 adzes, 6 knives, 2 pairs of scissors and 6 combs, and settled shortly after. In 1661 the town received a charter; in 1663 it was raided by some English from the east end of Long Island, who claimed this section also; in 1753 a ferry was established across the "Narrows" to Staten Island; in 1755 there were 67 slaves in the town. "The town has been purchased three times from the Indians; has received six different government patents and has undergone four different changes of government administration."

From Fort Hamilton take Fifth Avenue trolley and transfer at Eighty-sixth Street to car going east. Get off at Sixteenth Avenue and walk north to Eighty-fourth Street.

6. **Dutch Churchyard**, in which stands **St. John's Lutheran Church** (entrance on Eighty-fifth Street). See many quaint old tombstones. The original Dutch Reformed Church of New Utrecht formerly stood in this yard. It was an octagonal-shaped building with a tall spire. During the Revolution the British used it as a hospital and as a riding school. Adjoining the old church stood the *DeSille* (later Van Brunt) *House* in which General Woodhull died. It was built in 1657 and torn down in 1850. DeSille was a court officer under Stuyvesant.

7. **Nostrand House**, with stone wing, corner of Eighty-fourth Street and Sixteenth Avenue. The house was bought from John Lott, who obtained it from Barrie, who kept a tavern here during the Revolution. When Washington was President, he was entertained in this tavern while on a tour of inspection.

8. **Voorhees House**, 1531 Eighty-fourth Street, west of (7), an old Dutch stone house covered with stucco. (7) and (8) will soon be destroyed to make way for street improvements.

9. **Van Brunt House**, 1752 Eighty-fourth Street, built about 1660 and used as quarters for British officers during the Revolution. The stone kitchen is the oldest portion of the building. It is said that the hickory trees in the rear are over a century old, the seeds having been brought from Maryland.

10. **New Utrecht Dutch Reformed Church**, opposite the east end of Eighty-fourth Street, erected in 1828 at this point to settle a controversy. It was organized in 1677 and occupied the site of the St. John's Lutheran Church (6) from 1700 to 1828.

The *old New Utrecht school house* occupied this site and was torn down to make way for the present church structure. When the news of Washington's visit (see 7) was made known, the teacher lined up the pupils in front of the school and Washington, dismounting, shook hands with every child. Among them was Peter Van Pelt, who became the well-known Dutch Reformed clergyman of Staten Island.

11. **Liberty Pole** in front of the church, the third pole on this site, the first having been erected in 1783, the second in 1834 and the present one in 1867. See two tablets on the pole. In October, 1908, a society composed of the descendants of the patriots who erected the first pole was incorporated under the laws of the State of New York.

Go north on Eighteenth Avenue to Eighty-first Street.

12. **Van Pelt Manor House.** The ancestors of the Van Pelt family came to America in 1663, one brother settling in New Utrecht, and it is claimed that he erected this house in 1664. The land was purchased in 1694 by Aert Tunise (Van Pelt) from Hendrick Mathyse Smack. British officers were quartered here during the Revolution.

The **milestone** in front of the house dates from 1741 and is the private property of the Van Pelt family.

Go south on Nineteenth Avenue to Eighty-sixth Street, walk east to

13. **Van Pelt House**, between Bay Twenty-third and Bay Twenty-fourth Streets, built 1812.

Go south on Bay Twenty-fourth Street to Benson Avenue.

14. **Benson House**, originally a Couwenhoven House.

BROOKLYN

ROUTE 43a.

C. GRAVESEND AND CONEY ISLAND

In 1643 Lady Moody, an Englishwoman, fixed upon this spot as a place where she and others could exercise that liberty of conscience denied to her by her own people. She was a woman of force, education and refinement and it was not long before she became a power in the community. The town of Gravesend was originally laid out in a square, and two cross roads divided this into four equal squares which were cut up into 40 lots for as many settlers; curiously, only 39 parts are ever mentioned. The town soon grew beyond these limits but never attained to the growth and prosperity of its neighbors.

Coney Island was part of the above grant. It belonged to the Canarsie Indians and was called by them "Narrioch" and by the Dutch "Conynge Hook." It was granted by Governor Kieft to Guyspert Op Dyck and later was held by DeWolf until Governor Nicolls gave it in 1668 to the town of Gravesend. In 1685 it was divided into 40 lots which were held by various families until 1734, when Thomas Stilwell obtained the whole island. In 1829 was erected the Coney Island House, the first hotel on the Island. Modern Coney Island began in 1844 when a "Pavilion" was erected. Since that time the place has grown steadily as an amusement center. Coney Island Creek has been partly filled in, so the place is no longer an island.

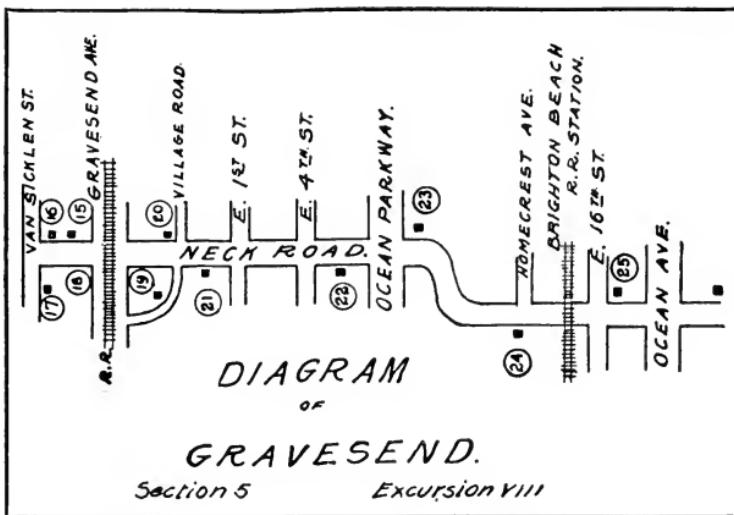


PLATE LIII. ROUTE 43a.

C. K.

From Coney Island take Reid Avenue car to Gravesend, getting off at Neck Road, walk west on Neck Road, passing

15. **Hicks-Platt House**, a well-preserved Dutch stone house covered with stucco. It is claimed that this house was on the Bouwerie of Lady Moody and built in 1643; that Stuyvesant and Kieft were entertained here and that it was used as a hospital during the Revolution.

16. **Bergen House**, near the corner of Van Sicklen Street.

Turn south on Van Sicklen Street to

17. **Stilwell House**, in a good state of preservation, built about 1800.

Return to Neck Road, walk east and on the south side near the M. E. Church see

18. **Old Gravesend Town Cemetery**.

Continue east, crossing the railroad track to Village Road; turn south to

19. **Williamson House**, well-preserved.

Return to Neck Road.

20. **Stilwell House**, 95 Neck Road, corner Village Road.

21. **Emans House**, further to the east, on the south side of the road.

22. **Lake House**, between East Fourth Street and the Boulevard.

Continue on Neck Road, crossing the Boulevard or Ocean Parkway.

23. **Old Dutch House**.

24. **Voorhees-Sheppard House**, opposite Homecrest Avenue, built in 1730.

25. **Van Cleef House**, corner East Sixteenth Street and Neck Road.

Return by Brighton Beach Elevated Road.

ADDITIONAL NOTES ON FLATLANDS

BY FREDERICK VAN WYCK.

The first deed of land on Long Island was made to Andries Hudde (Hudden) and Wolphert Gerretsen Van Kouwenhoven on June 16, 1636, and comprised the land from Flatbush to the ocean and Gravesend to Paardegat Outlet, excepting Bergen's Island (Bergen Beach). The latter was granted to Captain John Underhill in 1646 for aid in fighting Indians.

Hudde never resided at Nieuw Amersfoort, but Van Kouwenhoven made there in 1636 the earliest settlement by Europeans on Long Island, his plantation, *Achterveldt* (after or across the Plain) consisting of 3600 acres within the triangle bounded by the old road from Flatbush to Flatlands on the west, the road from Flatlands to Flatlands Neck and New Lots on the southeast, and the old connecting road (Hubbard's Lane) on the northeast. This became later the Village of Flatlands, the Dutch church being located at the head of a small stream leading to Jamaica Bay. The site of the church was the seat of Indian religious rites and an Indian burial place. Indian remains are still found here.

Adjoining the Indian burial plot is the public school plot, a deed from the Van Kouwenhovens' successors showing it to have been used for school purposes in 1695, making it probably the oldest public school property in New York.

The **houses** of Wm. H. Kouwenhoven on the east side of Flatlands Neck Road near Avenue H, and of the late George Kouwenhoven, near the bridge over the Paardegat Outlet and Avenue G, are on land which has never been out of the possession of the family and are on land included in the original grant.

The **white oak tree** on Avenue G, west of Neck Road (called Amusketahole by the Indians), stands on the southeast corner of the former town of Flatbush and was marked on October 17, 1666, by arbitrators appointed by Governor Nicolls to settle a boundary line dispute between Flatbush and Flatlands. It is mentioned in the patent dated March 11, 1685, by Governor Dongan to the inhabitants of Flatlands.

NOTES

NOTES

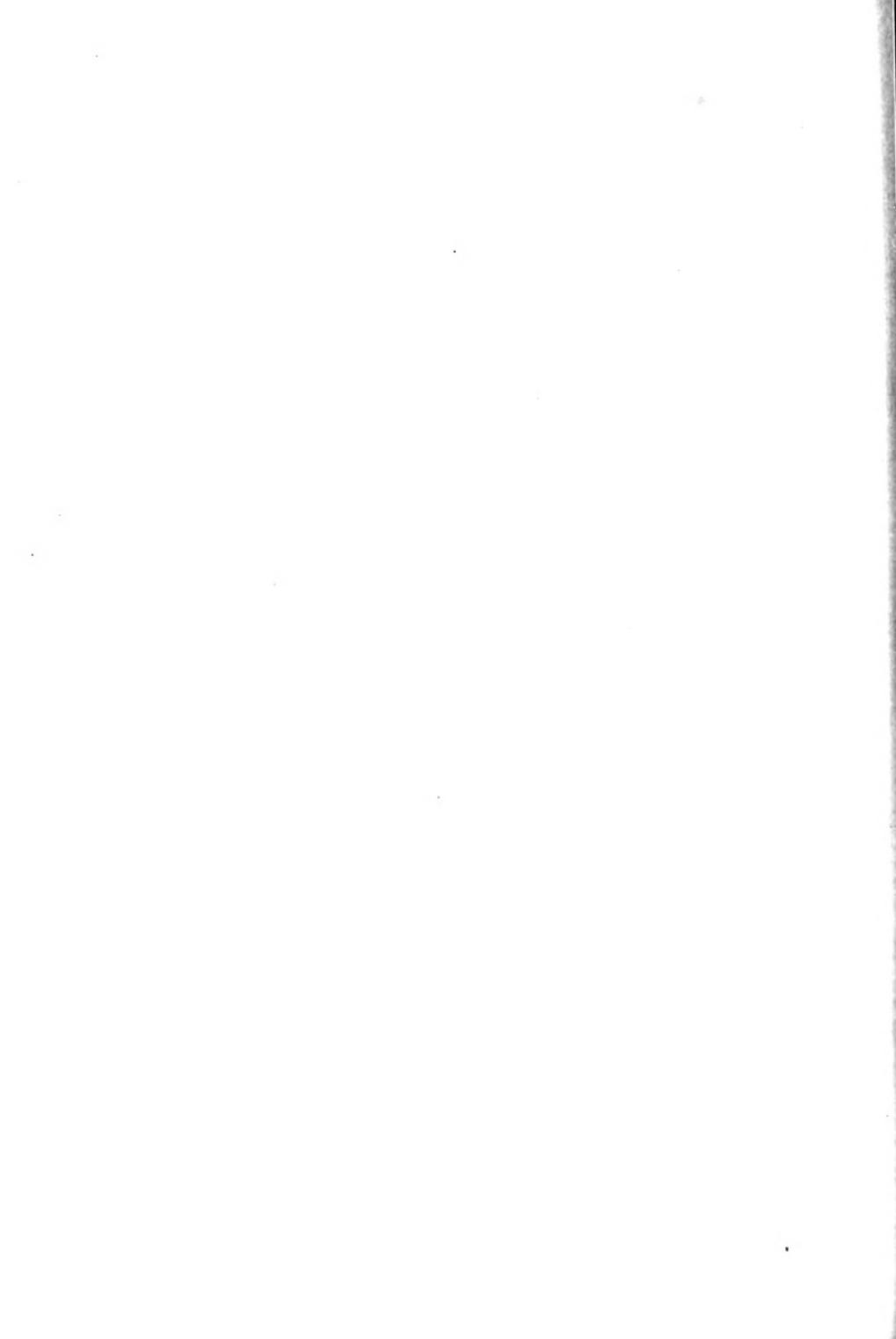
NOTES

NOTES

NOTES

PART FOUR

BOROUGH OF QUEENS.



EXCURSION NO. XI.—HISTORIC QUEENS.

By FRANK BERGEN KELLEY

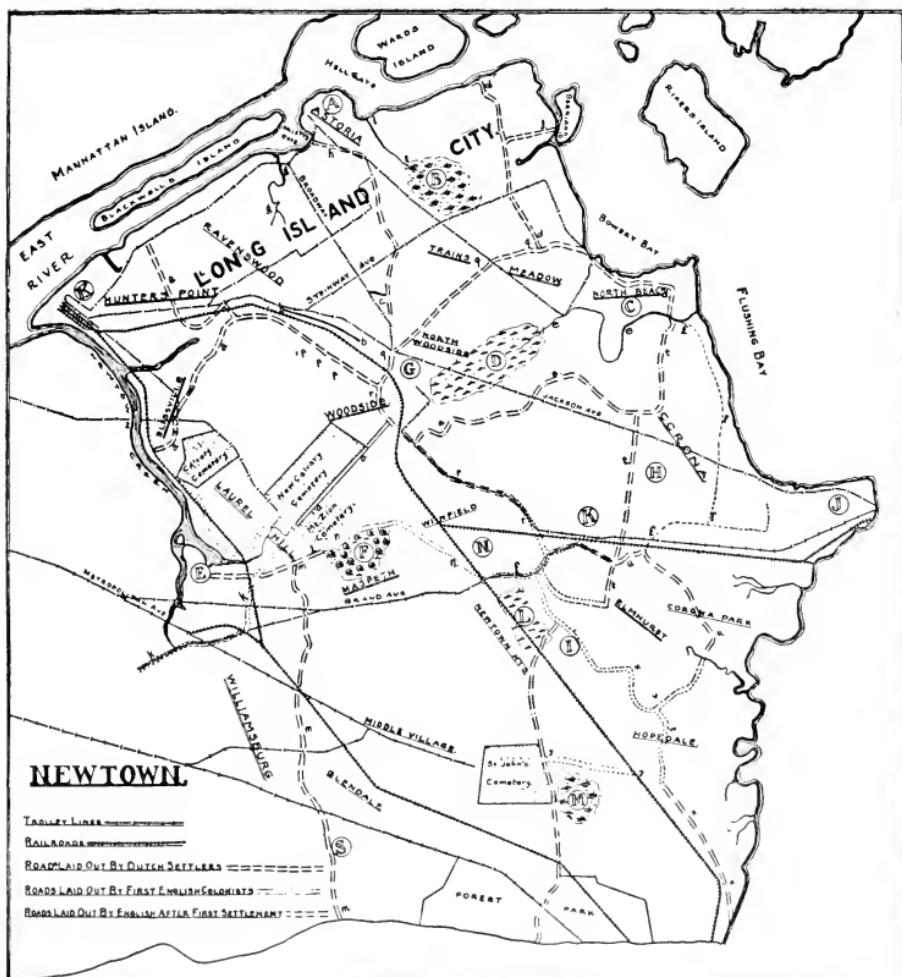
Compiled from an Unpublished Manuscript Entitled
“ANCIENT LANDMARKS OF QUEENS BOROUGH”

By J. H. INNES

Author of “New Amsterdam and Its People,” “The Old Bark Mill,
or First Place of Religious Worship in New York,” etc.

Copyright, 1908, by the City History Club of New York.

HISTORICAL GUIDE



C. K.

PLATE LIV. OLD TRACTS AND ROUTES IN NEWTOWN.

QUEENS

Bibliography

"History of Long Island," (2 vols.) by B. F. Thompson, gives general information in regard to the various towns.

"History of Long Island," by Nathaniel S. Prime, includes many interesting particulars as to church matters.

"Antiquities of Long Island," by Gabriel Furman.

"Queens County in Olden Times," by Henry Onderdonck.

"History of Queens County," by Munsell.

"Annals of Newtown," by James Riker, Jr. (scarce).

Newspaper articles on Queens, written, 1880-90, by Wm. O'Gorman, Town Clerk of Newtown, and articles on "Ancient Newtown—formerly Middelburgh," 1898, by J. H. Innes (may be found in the N. Y. Historical Society Library).

"New Amsterdam and Its People," by J. H. Innes.

"History of the Town of Flushing," by H. D. Waller.

"Travels in America," by John Davis.

"Journal of a Tour in New York," (pp. 25-36) by John Fowler.

"Historical Long Island," by R. R. Wilson.

"Early Life in Long Island," by M. B. Flint.

N. B.—The City History club is greatly indebted to Mr. J. H. Innes, through whose scholarship, unwearied energy and courtesy this EXCURSION has been made possible.

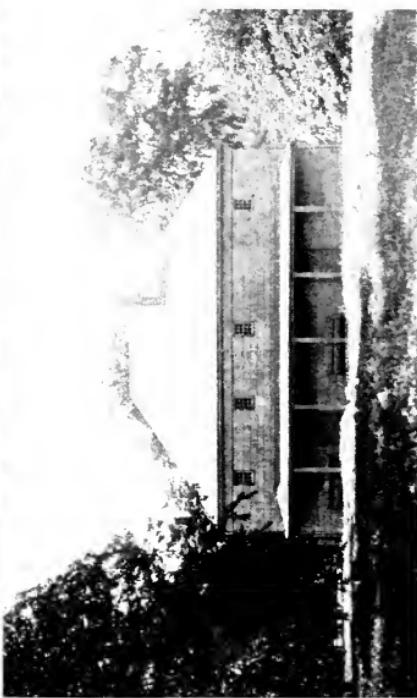
Thanks are also due for research and the preparation of copy and charts for the press to teachers and students of the Bryant, Jamaica and DeWitt Clinton High Schools, and to many residents of Flushing, Newtown and Jamaica.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF QUEENS

The Borough of Queens of the City of New York was formed on January 1, 1898, from the former townships of Newtown, Flushing and Jamaica, together with Long Island City and a small portion of the town of Hempstead, embracing the Far Rockaway and Rockaway Beach district of that town. This territory, forming the western portion of the old County of Queens, was reorganized at the time mentioned and became the County of Queens, while the eastern portion of the former county received a new organization and became known as the County of Nassau.

The first settlements in this territory were made by individual Dutch farmers from 1637 to 1656, under grants from the Director-General and Council at New Amsterdam, in what may be described in a general way as the districts forming the present Long Island City. They were under the direct supervision of New Amsterdam authorities and were known as the *Out Plantations*. The remainder of the present borough was settled entirely by colonists from various parts of New England under grants from the Dutch authorities at New Amsterdam. They received township governments, but modelled after the Dutch form, and their villages received Dutch appellations. There were, however, originally no Dutch settlers among them except in one or two isolated cases. In course of time many Dutch bought lands among them. These settlements were made as follows: In the spring of 1642 a patent was issued to Rev. Francis Doughty (for himself and a party of associates) of the remainder of the land included in the former town of Newtown. Under this patent a settlement was begun, principally along the Mespat Kill, afterwards known as Newtown Creek, but it was destroyed in the Indian war of 1643. In 1644 Heemstede (Hempstead) was settled by a company from Watertown, Wethersfield and Stamford in New England. In 1645-6 Vlissingen (Flushing) was settled, and in 1652 Middelburg (Newtown), in the old Doughty patent,—in both cases by colonists from Massachusetts and Connecticut, while in 1656 Rust-dorp (Jamaica) was settled by a party from Hempstead and Flushing. The above were the only settlements in the territory of the borough for a long period, except that in 1656, after the second Indian war, the inhabitants along the Mespat Kill were for a short time gathered for security into a village called Arnhem, on what was known as Smith's Island in the Mespat Kill; this village was abandoned in 1662.



BOWNE HOMESTEAD, FLUSHING
QUAKER MEETING, FLUSHING



KING MANSION, JAMAICA
MOORE HOUSE, ELMHURST

QUEENS

The history of Hempstead and Jamaica was uneventful during the Dutch rule, but in Flushing and in Middelburg there was considerable dissatisfaction, the people of the latter place going so far as to attempt to put themselves under the jurisdiction of Connecticut and to alter the name of their town to *Hastings* in 1663. After the surrender to the English in 1664, these towns were organized for the purposes of civil administration into what was known as the *West Riding of Yorkshire* (in analogy to the civil divisions bearing the same name in Yorkshire, England), with a Sessions House for judicial and administrative business at Jamaica. The names of the towns were now changed, but *Heemstede* being so similar in form to the English town of Hempstead, and *Vlissingen* being so well known to the English under the name of Flushing, these forms were retained, while Rustdorp reverted to its Indian name of Jamaica, and Middelburg received the name of Newtown, together with a patent in 1667 by which the former *Out Plantations* were added to it. In 1683 these towns, together with the eastern town of Oyster Bay, were united to form the County of Queens with its court house and other county buildings at Jamaica. This organization remained undisturbed until after the Revolution. In 1814 Jamaica, then with a population of 1500, became an incorporated village, as did Flushing in 1837, with a population of about 2000. Soon after the introduction of steam navigation, and as early as 1811, Astoria began to attract attention as a place of suburban residence and in 1839 it was incorporated as a village. About 1853-4 Whitestone (formerly a mere hamlet) began to grow from the establishment there of a factory of tinned and japanned ware, while College Point owed its growth as a village at about the same time to the setting up of a factory of hard rubber ware, though it was not incorporated until 1880.

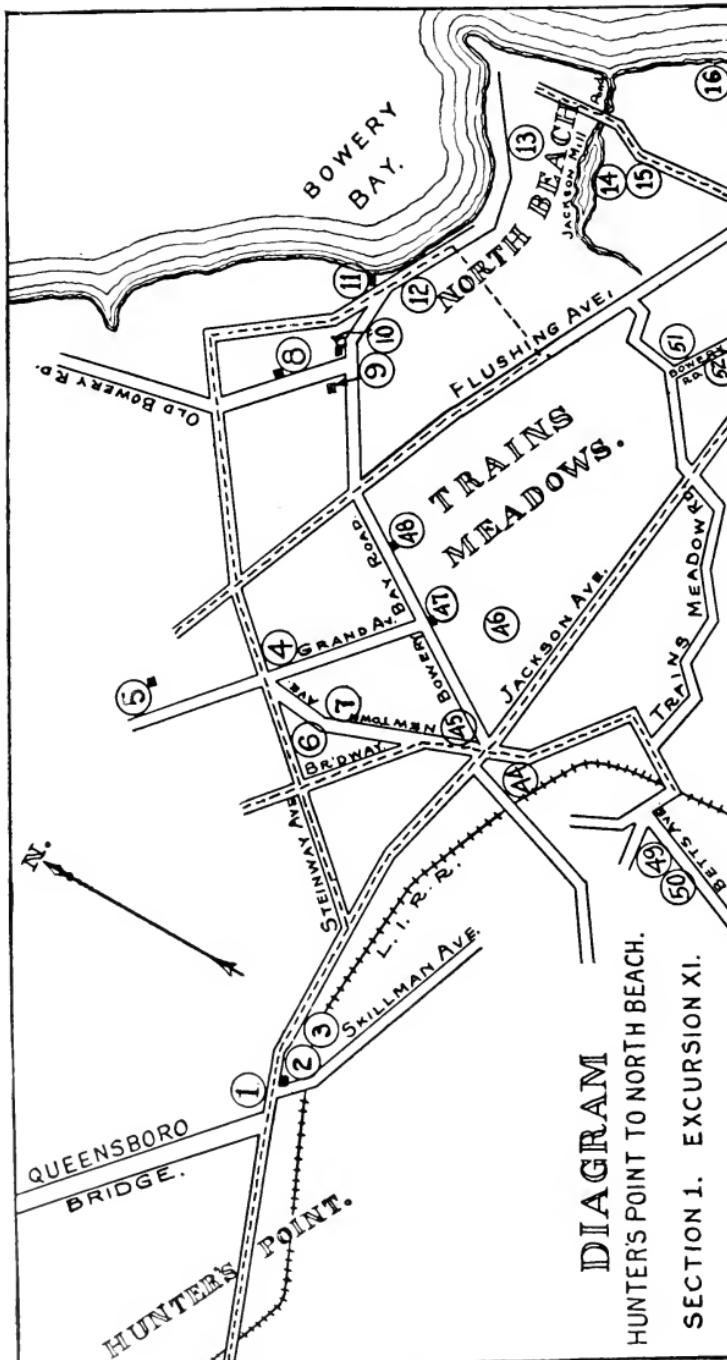
In 1836 the Brooklyn and Jamaica Railroad was opened, its first time-table taking effect on April 26 of that year. On March 1, 1837, under the auspices of the Long Island Railroad, it was opened through Queens County to Hicksville, and to its terminus in Greenport in 1844. The New York and Flushing Railroad was opened June 26, 1854, its East River terminus being a dock at Hunter's Point near the mouth of Newtown Creek, from which it connected a few times daily with one of the Harlem boats for the lower part of New York. In 1861 the terminus of the Long Island Railroad was changed from Brooklyn to Hunter's Point, soon after which the latter place began to grow rapidly until, in 1871, with Astoria, Dutch Kills and the surrounding districts, it was incorporated as Long Island City.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

C. K.

PLATE LV. ROUTES 44, 47.

DIAGRAM
HUNTER'S POINT TO NORTH BEACH.
SECTION XI.



QUEENS

ROUTE 44.

SECTION I.—HUNTER'S POINT AND STEINWAY TO NORTH BEACH.

(Figures refer to Plate LV, letters to LIV).

Thirty-fourth Street Ferry to Hunter's Point, Steinway trolley to Skillman Avenue, near end of Queensboro Bridge; or car from Fifty-ninth Street, Manhattan, across Queensboro Bridge.

A. Dominie's Hook.—Originally an island surrounded by salt water marshes, possessed by Dominie Everardus Bogardus and his wife Anneke Jans Bogardus, about 1642; later confirmed by patent, and still later owned by the Bennett family, who sold much of it to Dr. Nott of Union College, from whom it came to the trustees of that institution. In 1842 it was connected with Williamsburg, Greenpoint, Ravenswood and Astoria by a turnpike, now known as Vernon Avenue. In 1854 the New York and Flushing Railroad was opened, starting from a pier at the foot of Newtown Creek, with boat connection to New York. It was now for a short time called Nottston, and became a subject for land speculation. In 1861 it became the terminal for the L. I. R. R., and began to grow under the name of Hunter's Point.

The original farmhouse was on the shore of Newtown Creek, near the present bridge to Greenpoint. The later farmhouse, standing until recently, was a little farther back from the Creek.

a-a. Line of ancient road from "Maspeth Kill" (Newtown Creek) along Dutch Kills to Burger Jorissen's Mill, thence to East River, laid out 1640-54.

1. Site of *Van Alst House* (east side of Barn Street, north of L. I. R. R.), Dutch Kills, recently removed. The original house, just south, was on the old farm of Jan Jansen of Ditmars ("Jan Platneus," or Flatnose), 1643, and on his death, in 1651, was sold to Joris Stevenson, ancestor of the Van Alst family. The creek near by (Indian name "Canapaukah") was called Caper's (privateer's man's) Kill, as Stevenson had been a seafaring man. The *Van Alst burial ground*, now almost blotted out, was at the intersection of Barn Street on the north side of the L. I. R. R. For an account of Indian events near by, see "New Amsterdam and its People," pp. 167-8

2. **Paynter House** (Skillman Avenue, corner Jackson), probably on the site of the house of Burger Jorissen, blacksmith, of New Amsterdam (Excursion VII), who had a grant here in 1643. Here he built the

3a. First mill in this part of Long Island (called Ryerson's Mill during the Revolution);

3. The *mill pond*, now overgrown with reeds. The dam (just north of Skillman Avenue) was removed in 1861, when the L. I. R. R. was built.

b-b. *Burger's Sluice*, constructed through the swamp to supply the pond, still exists in a few places as a dry ditch paralleling the railroad tracks

Continue on Steinway Avenue car to Grand Avenue.

4. Site of *John Hallett's Farmhouse*, southeast corner Grand and Steinway Avenues. The large farm, patented in 1654 to Wm. Hallett, lay northeast of this point. In the Revolution it belonged to Wm. Lawrence, a strong patriot. Here Maj.-Gen. Robertson took up quarters on August 30, 1776, and encamped 10,000 British soldiers north of the house. Two weeks later he withdrew, crossing to Westchester, and Gen. DeHeister's Hessians succeeded them. Many balls from the American battery at Hoorn's Hook fell on the heights back of the house.

5. **Samuel Hallett Farmhouse**, on a height north of the intersection of Newtown and Grand Avenues, is supposed to have been built by Samuel Hallett (a great-great-grandson of the patentee; see 17) about 1752.

6. Site of the *House of Wm. Hallett* (grandson of the patentee), near the corner of Newtown and Jamaica Avenues, where (Jan. 24, 1708), with his wife and five children, he was murdered by two of his negro slaves ("Riker's Annals," p. 142).

c. Site of the *Ridge Road* to Dutch Kills, now nearly closed or obliterated.

7. *Middletown*, a hamlet, begun about 1800, near the old schoolhouse of 1721. Only one or two houses remain.

Continue north on Steinway Avenue to old Bowery Road, passing on the left

B. *Lubbert's*, or the *Great Swamp*, dry now, as the trees have been cut.

d-d. *Old Bowery Road*, now partly obliterated, laid out 1638-'50 by settlers of the Poor Bowery and the Out Plantations.

Walk east on the Old Bowery Road or Winthrop Avenue.

8. **Moore House** (near Titus Street), one of the oldest buildings in New York, standing on what was once a parcel of 50 acres of woodland reserved by the West India Company, possibly for ship timber. After 1664 it was patented to Wm. Hallett, who had already bought up the Indian title. In 1684 he sold it to Captain Samuel Moore, son of the Rev. John Moore (see p. 291), who built this house for himself and his son Joseph in 1690-95. In 1769 it was sold to Jeromus Remsen. Here in 1757 several French prisoners of war were lodged on parole, and it is said that they spent much time hunting near by. About 1776 it was occupied by the militia officer, Colonel Jeromus Remsen, who had to take refuge in New Jersey during the British occupation.

9, 10. **17th Century Houses**, near the bend of the Bowery Bay Road. The Bowery Bay schoolhouse, built in 1829, stood near the bend.

11. **Rapalye House** (dating before 1750), probably on the site of the original homestead, and standing in front of the old family burying-ground. Here Harck Siboutsen of New Amsterdam settled about 1650, receiving his ground brief in 1654. In 1729 his son Jacobus willed it to Abraham Lent, his nephew. Dr. Riker, a family connection, took refuge here from the British after the battle of Long Island. About 1800 the house came into the possession of Isaac Rapalye, who held it nearly half a century.

12. **Riker Homestead**, a rare example of property remaining in the same direct family line and name since the first settlement. Abraham Ryker married the daughter of Hendrick Harmensen, the first settler of this part of Long Island, and secured the patent for this land in 1654. The present house is 18th century in style and possibly contains part of the original house.

C. The *Poor Bowery* (North Beach), historically one of the most interesting portions of Long Island, was settled by Hendrick Harmensen in 1638, when he brought cattle here from New Amsterdam. He was for several years the only farmer of the north side of Long Island, and was called *Henricus Agricola, Hendrick, the Boor* (farmer) in the Doughty patent of 1642. He was killed by Indians in 1643 and his widow succeeded to the Bowery and married Jeuriaen Fradell of New Amsterdam in 1645, who the same year obtained a ground brief for the farm from Kieft. It contained 154 acres, besides the *Houweliicken* (Dowry Island, later Luysters) of Bowery Bay, separated by a salt water creek.

The deacons of the Dutch Church bought the farm before 1654, to establish maintenance for their poor, hence it was called "Armen" or "Poor Bowery." About 1688, they sold it to Pieter Cornelissen Timmermann (also called Luyster), the first of that family here. It remained until lately in the possession of the Couwenhovens (descendants of the last named owner).

e-e. *The rivulet* surrounding the lands of "Hendrick the farmer" (as it is described in the Doughty patent of 1642), still flows south of the Bowery, draining

D. **TRAIN'S MEADOW**, used as a common fresh meadow by English settlers of Middelburg (Newtown) as early as 1662, some of the earlier drains being still visible. It was first recorded as *Long Traynes Meadow* (Long Drains Meadow?). It was divided among the settlers in 1678, and part is still a wild and secluded jungle. The "rivulet" was later called *Wessells* or *Lodowick's Brook*, the Indian name being "Sackchichneyah."

13. **Kouwenhoven Farmhouse**, now forming the rear of a hotel, probably occupies the site of the original house of C. The whole tract is now the property of the North Beach Improvement Co.

Continue through North Beach along the trolley line, crossing the bridge.

14. **Jackson's Mill Pond**, now nearly dry, the mill (near the bridge) being operated first by Warner Wessells, and destroyed by the Indians in 1655. It was re-established by Pieter Cornelissen Luyster, before 1670. It was later known as Kip's and Fish's Mill.

f.f. *Old Road* from the vicinity of the present Corona to this mill, laid out about 1662.

15. **Farmhouse of Abraham and John I. Rapalye** (18th century), just across the bridge on the right, on that part of the 13,000-acre tract patented by Rev. Francis Doughty (1642), reserved for his own use. It came to the Stevenson family and (about 1700) to Jesse Kip, their connection by marriage. The present house was probably built by Captain Thos. Hazard, to whom the farm belonged, shortly after 1724.

16. Site of *Rev. Francis Doughty's House*, or the house built by his son-in-law, Adriaen Van der Donck, the jurist and determined opponent of Peter Stuyvesant. It was on or near the site of the late Strong residence. It was for years the home of the Rapalye, Remsen and Strong families (in lineal descent), and is described by John Davis in his "Travels in America," 1800-'01, as the seat of his frequent entertainment. A shore road probably existed at the time of the original settlement.

Return by trolley from North Beach or walk to the Jackson Avenue line.

ROUTE 45.

SECTION II.—ASTORIA TO STEINWAY.

(Figures refer to Plate LVI; letters to LIV).

Astoria Ferry from East Ninety-second Street, Manhattan.

See on the left, **Hell Gate**, **Great** and **Little Mill Rock**, **Ward's** and **Blackwell's Islands** on the south (Excursion V, Section 7). Astoria was originally known as Hallett's Point; the bay just below the point is still called *Hallett's Cove* and that above *Pot Cove*. The latter is the scene of the wreck described in Irving's "Knickerbocker History of New York."

In 1860, Astoria and Ravenswood were a favorite suburban residence district, but are now greatly deteriorated in portions. Until 1800 this was the almost exclusive possession of the Hallett family (see Historical Sketch of Queens).

Walk up Fulton Avenue to Main Street.

17. **Hallett House** (18th century), near northeast corner Main Street and Shore Boulevard, on or near the site of the ancient stone homestead of Wm. Hallett, original patentee of 1500 acres here. The shore portion had been granted before 1638 to Jacques Bentyn of Van Twiller's Council, who is supposed to have built a house here destroyed by the Indians in 1643. In 1654 it was granted by Stuyvesant to Hallett, whose house was also destroyed by Indians in 1655, and rebuilt on the same spot about 1670, where it remained until supplanted by the present house, about a century later.

18. **Hallett House** (opposite 17) on the site of the original house built by the patentee for his son William, prior to 1678, and burned in 1770.

19. **Stevens House** (Boulevard, between Temple and Elm Streets), built for a country residence by General Ebenezer Stevens, who purchased the land from the Halletts not long after the Revolution, and named it *Mt. Napoleon*. Here on July 14, 1813, he gave a dinner to Mayor DeWitt Clinton and several prominent military men on the occasion of the inauguration of military works on Hallett's Point (known as *Castle Stevens* and *Castle Bogardus*) for protection against the British.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

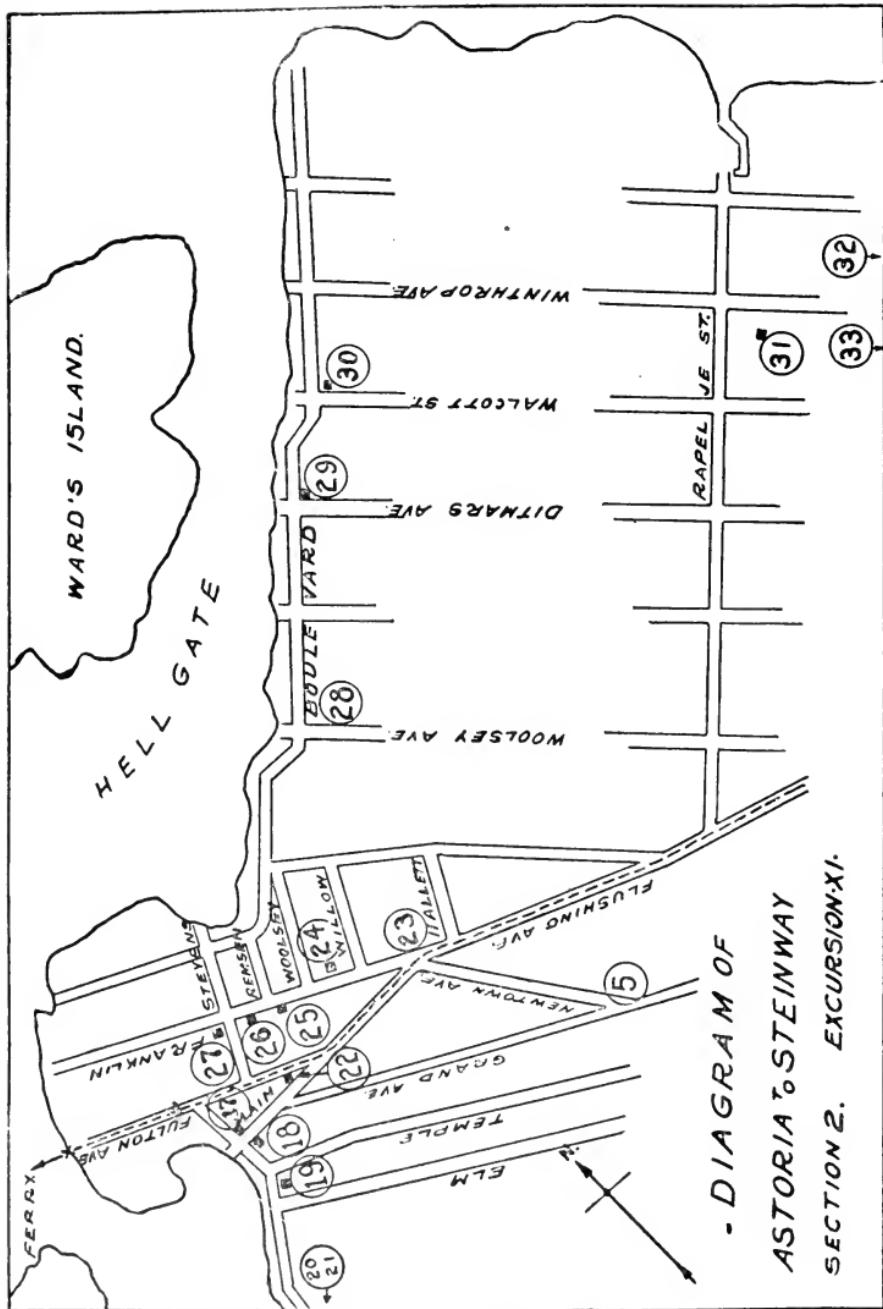


PLATE LV1. ROUTE 45.

g-g. *Sunswick Creek*, now small, but once sufficient to help feed a
20. Tide mill pond at its mouth, once the property of Captain Jacob Blackwell,
later known as Suydam's Mill.

21. *Blackwell stone homestead*, built in the latter days of the 17th Century,
stood near the foot of Webster Street.

h. *Hallett Lane*, from the old Hallett dock, followed the line of Main and
Greenoak Streets (past the farm buildings of Wm. Hallett, Jr.), through St.
George's Place, Welling Street (between the Hallett orchards), Main Street,
Newtown Avenue and Grand Avenue to "The Narrow Passage" (see 44) and
Newtown.

22. Site of the *Hallett burying ground*, adjoining the old Astoria
Methodist Church, built in 1843, and now used as stores and a tene-
ment (near junction of Main Street and Fulton Avenue).

23. Site of *House of Jas. Hallett* (great-grandson of the patentee) near corner
Flushing Avenue and Hallett Street. *Tan Alst Avenue* was laid out in 1774 as
a narrow road between Jas. Hallett's garden and orchard to give the farms
along the river access to the cove and was provided with two swinging gates.
It was in constant use by the British during the Revolution. (For other Hallett
farms see 4, 5, 6 in Section I.)

*Walk up the hill past the Public Library to Franklin Street and go
west.*

24. **St. George's Episcopal Church**, on the site of the first
church erected at Hallett's Cove in 1828, the old graveyard lying
just below.

25. **Blackwell Mansion**, between Remsen and Woolsey Streets,
one of the first houses erected here after the breaking up of
the Hallett farms.

Other Blackwell houses are at the northeast corner Franklin
and Remsen Streets, and on Franklin Avenue opposite Wardell
Street.

26. **Reformed Dutch Church** of Hallett's Cove, near Remsen
Street, cornerstone laid in 1836.

27. **Presbyterian Church**, near Stevens Street, erected 1846-7.

*Return on Franklin Avenue and go north on Woolsey Street to the
Boulevard.*

i-i. *Lawrence Lane* (later Linden Street and now Hoyt Avenue), till lately
lined with lindens. *Fly. Vly or Vleigh Brook*, 100 feet south, separating the
Lawrence and Hallett estates. It was named from Lubbert's Vly or swamp
(see B, Sec. I) and its deep bed may yet be seen from behind houses on Hoyt
Avenue.

Walk along the Boulevard to Winthrop Avenue.

The Shore Road Boulevard about 1880 formed one of the finest
roads about New York, being well macadamized, protected by a sea
wall and lined with well-kept suburban residences. Although this
section has deteriorated, it will probably remain a residence district,

as the channel of the river is too narrow and the current too swift for docking purposes.

28. Site of the *Edward Woolsey House*, corner Woolsey Avenue, burnt in 1898. This tract was originally patented to Anneke Jans and later bought by Thos. Lawrence, who purchased all the farms in this neighborhood to lay the foundation of a great estate. A house was built just before 1726 when this part was sold to Joris Rapalye, who held it until 1768, when the house was burned and the farm came back to the Lawrences, and the late mansion was built. In Revolutionary days it was the home of Jonathan Lawrence, a wealthy New York merchant patriot, who was forced to abandon it during the British occupation. Philip J. Livingston lived here and the soldiers destroyed most of the timber. Later it came into the possession of the Woolseys, connected by marriage with the Lawrences. The park-like grounds lie neglected - but there is reason to believe that they may be purchased by the city for a public park.

29. **A. D. Ditmars House**, corner Ditmars Avenue, on a tract originally patented to Philip Geraerdy, proprietor of the White Horse Tavern (see "New Amsterdam and its People," p. 12). His widow sold it to the Lawrences, and Daniel Lawrence had a house and farm here prior to 1719, when he sold it to Wm. Pendold, an English sea captain and marriage connection.

The **dock**, just north, is said to have been the point of embarkation for the Hessians in their pursuit of the Americans through Westchester.

After the war the place was brought by Dr. Dow Ditmars, whose son, Abraham D. Ditmars, was the first Mayor of Long Island City. The building is over 100 years old and possibly contains portions of the original house.

30. Ancient **stone house**, corner Wolcott Street, on a walled bank. Here, in 1653, Teunis Craie, town crier of New Amsterdam, obtained 74 acres from the Dutch Government ("New Amsterdam and its People," p. 89). In 1654 he leased it to his son Geurt, on condition that he and Gerritsen Vries clear 8 acres and deliver to him annually "100 pieces of merchantable firewood." Improvements were stopped by the Indian war of 1655. It was bought in 1681 by Hendrick Martensen Wiltsee, of Copenhagen, who built a house on the site. He resisted the Lawrences' endeavors to obtain the property, and in 1706 he turned it over to his son Teunis, who sold most of it to Daniel and John Lawrence. The Wiltsees remained in the old house until 1737, when they sold it to Richard Berrien, and either he or Jacob Rapalye, the next owner, built the present house, which is one of the best preserved specimens of an 18th century farmhouse.

Turn east on Winthrop Avenue.

d-d. *Bowery Bay Road* is now largely closed (Section I).
j-j. *Berrien's Lane*, running towards Berrien's Island. Near the shore stood once Cornelius Berrien's farmhouse, erected about 1727. At the south end of the lane stood the little *school* of 1735, on a lot one rod square, and used for 100 years.

31. **Wyckoff House** (18th century), on the hill above Rapalye Street, on the site of the house of Simon Joosten, to whom 54 acres were granted in 1654. It was bought by the Lawrences, held until 1732, and then sold to Cornelius Wyckoff. (It is now called the Peter Rapalye House.)

32. **Kouwenhoven House** (late 17th century), on the site of the first residence of the Lawrences, who bought up in all 700-800 acres. In 1732 it was sold to Wm. Leverich, who held it for some years.

33. **Burial ground** of the Lawrence and Leverich families, nearly opposite 32, well kept and crowded with monuments.

Return by Steinway car to Thirty-fourth Street Ferry or transfer to Astoria.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

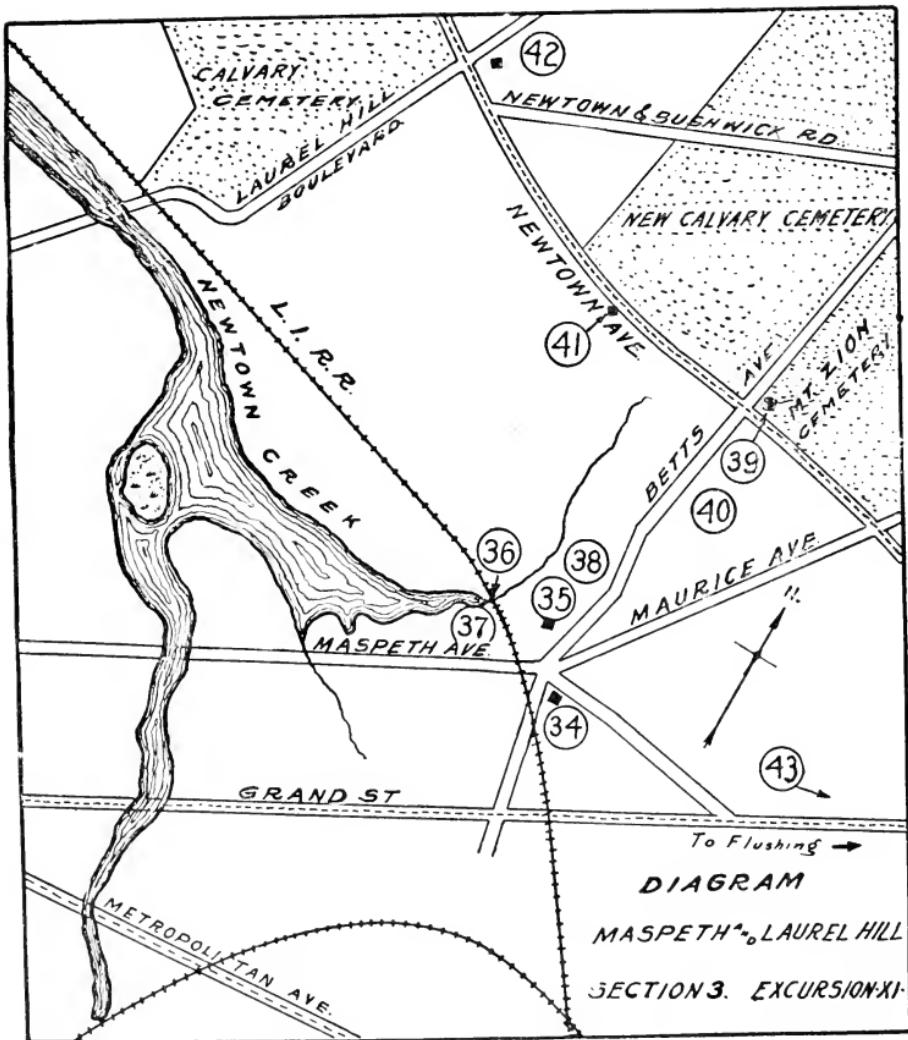


PLATE LVII. ROUTE 46.

C. K.

QUEENS

ROUTE 46

SECTION III.—MASPETH AND LAUREL HILL.

(Figures refer to Plate LVII; letters to LIV.)

Take Grand Street car from Manhattan terminus of Williamsburg Bridge, or Flushing Avenue (Newtown) car from Brooklyn Bridge to Old Flushing Road. From here may be made a side trip south (see below).

k-k. *Road from the Ferry* (Flushing and Covert Avenues, along east shore of Maspeth Kill, to the bowery of Joris Rapalye and Hans Hansen (Bergen), scene of Doughty's first settlement. The road was laid out by the Dutch settlers in 1642. In 1643 they were attacked by Indians, when most of the houses were destroyed, few ever being reoccupied.

Walk west, crossing L. I. R. R. Tracks to

34. **Queens Head Tavern**, southeast corner Maspeth and Flushing Avenues, built supposedly by the town and leased by various landlords. It became a resort for soldiers during the Revolution, later was a well-known stage house and is still in good repair as a private house.

35. **DeWitt Clinton House**, (diagonally opposite) built about 1725 by Joseph Sackett, Judge of Common Pleas. Riker claims that it was afterward the residence of Walter Franklin, an opulent New York merchant, till his death in 1780, and after him of Colonel Corsa, of French and Indian War fame. DeWitt Clinton married a daughter of Franklin, a niece of Corsa.

36. *The Town Dock* stood just west, under the L. I. R. R. tracks, on a salt-water inlet nearly silted up at present. Here farmers brought their produce to be loaded on shallow market boats for New York. It was laid out by the commissioners in September, 1722, and used until the Revolution, when it became a landing place for British supplies, General Warren having headquarters in the Clinton House. In 1792 the Town voted to rebuild the dock at public expense and to erect a store house here, dockmasters being elected annually. After the establishment of steam ferries it gradually fell into disuse and was finally abandoned in 1865, rapidly going to decay.

37. Site of *Way Farmhouse* on the knoll west of the dock, the original home-stead of that family in Newtown. In 1815 the Furmans bought the place and erected a pretentious mansion, now demolished, on the site. Two rooms were papered with scenes from Telemachus and Parisian views. See the MOTT PRIVATE BURYING GROUND near by. A later FURMAN HOUSE remains across the street.

E. Smith's Island (now called Furman Island), named from either Richard Smith (a partner of Francis Doughty in the first town patent) or Hendrick Barent Smith, an early settler whose land ran from Flushing Avenue. Here the Dutch laid out the village of Arnhem.

Go back to 35 and walk north on Betts Avenue, passing on the left

38. **Underhill Covert Farmhouse**, with several old barns, dating back to the early 18th Century. John Denman first located here about 1662.

39. Site of the *Betts Homestead*, recently torn down to make way for the Mt. Zion Cemetery, northeast corner Newtown and Betts Avenues. Here Captain Betts located in 1652, and here he lived until his death at the age of 100 in 1713.

1. *Old Brook School Road* (including part of Newtown Avenue), used as a short cut to Calamus Creek and existing in 1682. Later it was extended south.

40. Site of the *Old Brook School House*, built about 1739, and only lately removed.

m-m. *Fresh Pond Road*, so-called from a large pond now filled at the south-east angle of this road and Mt. Olivet Avenue. It was laid out about 1680 to give access to disputed lands near the present cemeteries of Cypress Hills and the Evergreens.

S. *Tract* at junction of Fresh Pond Road and Cooper Avenue, divided and settled in 1684 to prevent encroachment by Dutch settlers of adjacent towns.

n-n. *Calamus Road*, the original road from the landing on Mespat Kill (Newtown Creek) to Middelburg, opened about 1651, being the first line of communication with New Amsterdam. It was later known as the Lower Road to Brooklyn Ferry, the Upper Road (modern Grand Street and Maspeth Avenue) being laid out nearly half a century later. The calamus in the adjacent swamps gave rise to its name. On it remain several old farmhouses.

F. THE MAURICE Woods, property of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Diocese of Long Island, the gift of Congressman Maurice. The trees have probably stood since the Revolution, when much of the Newtown forests were cut by the British.

o-o. This portion of *Betts Avenue* was originally a wood lane of the extensive Betts estate, later an open road known as *Featherbed Lane*.

Walk west on Newtown Avenue, passing

41. **Alburtis House**, on Laurel Hill Road, possibly including the frame of the house of Thos. Case, an eccentric Quaker, organizer of a strange religious sect, known as *Case's Crew*. His wife interrupted the service in Rev. Wm. Leverich's church at Newtown in 1675, addressing him as a "whited sepulchre," and demanding his resignation (Riker, p. 92). John Alburtis bought the land in 1682, and his family held it for over a century.

42. **Peter Debevoise House**, corner Newtown and Celtic Avenues (now the property of Hugh McCullough), dating back to about 1780. Opposite, on Celtic Avenue, stands another Debevoise House of about the same age. Both are well preserved.

The Newtown and Bushwick Turnpike (Shell Road) was opened about 1840 (see p. 298).

Return by trolley to Hunter's Point.

QUEENS

ROUTE 46a.

SIDE TRIP SOUTH ON FLUSHING AVENUE.

(See also Excursion XII, Section 3).

Walk south on Old Fushing Road to Onderdonck Avenue.

43. Cluster of old houses, marking some of the earliest settlements of Newtown, two on the west side of the road being well preserved:

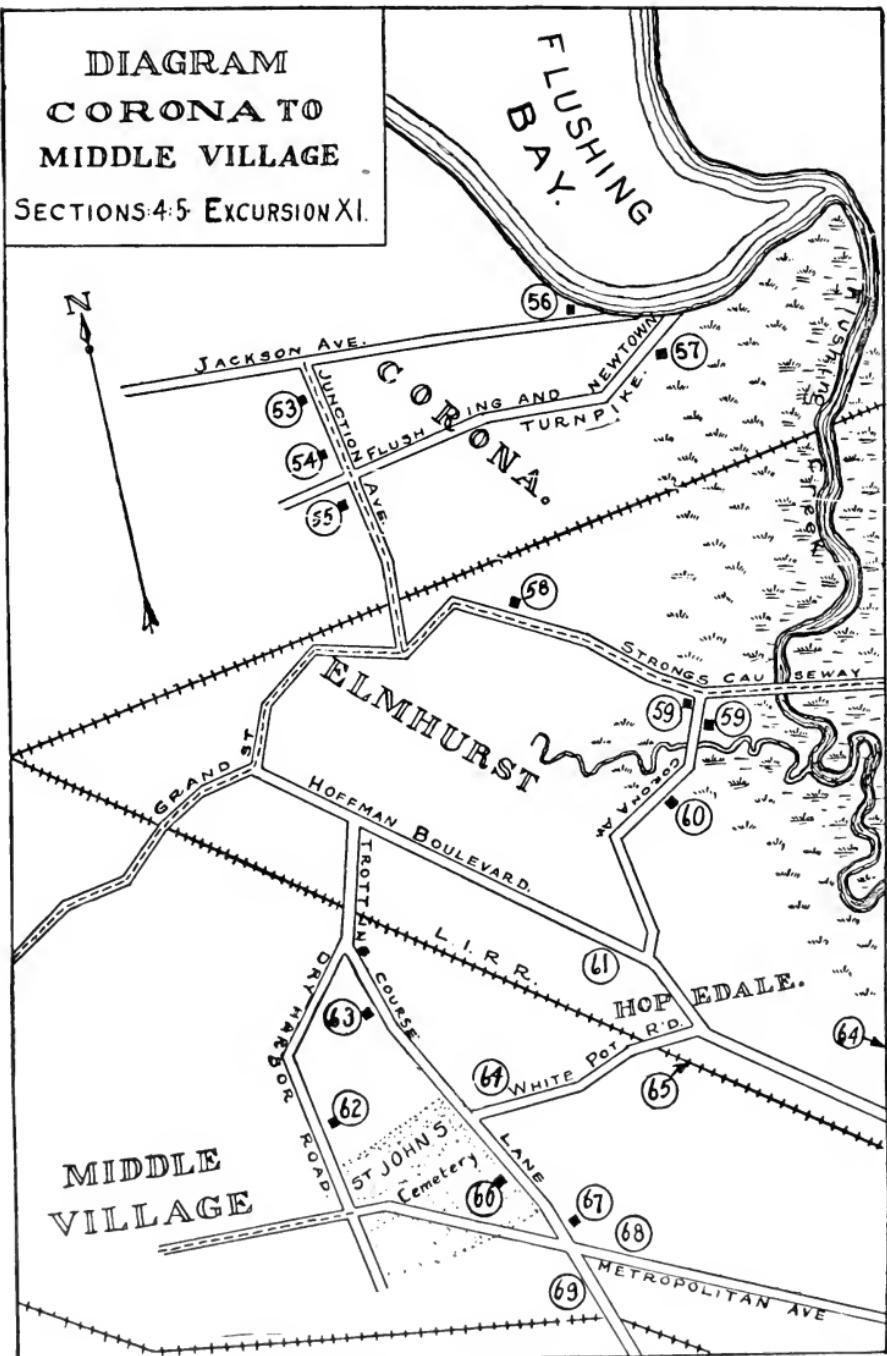
a. The **Woodward or Woodard House**, opposite the end of Woodward Avenue, supposed to have been built by Joseph Woodward about 1750, on a large farm containing a great orchard and cidermill. It previously belonged to the Schencks, whose mill-pond can yet be distinguished by a circle of decaying willow trunks.

b. The **Wyckoff Farmhouse**, just south, on the site of the house of Hendrick Barentsen Smit (see E), one of the first settlers. After a boundary struggle of over 100 years between the towns of Bushwick and Newtown, his farm was finally adjudged to be in Newtown, and on January 10, 1769, the line was fixed at *Arbitration Rock*, on the edge of the nearby swamp.

Take car on Flushing Avenue to Park Row, Manhattan.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

DIAGRAM
CORONA TO
MIDDLE VILLAGE
SECTIONS 4-5 EXCURSION XI.



QUEENS

ROUTE 47.

SECTION IV.—HUNTER'S POINT AND WOODSIDE TO CORONA.

(Figures refer to Plate LV, letters to LI).

Take Jackson Avenue Trolley to Woodside car barns.

Jackson Avenue was laid out about 1860 as a toll road to Flushing.

See along it three **milestones** marked respectively: "2 miles," "3 miles" and "5 miles from 34th Street Ferry" (4, 3 and 1 mile from Flushing Bridge).

p-p. Site of the *British Camp*, along the Dutch Kills Road, traces of huts being visible until recently.

44. *The Narrow Passage*, a tongue of dry land crossing formerly almost impassable swamps (now mostly drained), and occupied by the early road. It was an important strategical point in the Revolution and was guarded by the British.

P. *The Wolf Swamp*, a wet woodland until 1866-7, in early days infested by wolves. It is now drained in part and divided into lots forming part of Woodside.

q-q. Ancient road forming Middelburg and part of Woodside and Bowery Bay Avenues, connecting plantations of Bowery Bay and Dutch Kills, opened about 1655-60.

r-r. Woodside Avenue, from the town (Middelburg) to the Dutch settlements.

45. **Jackson Mansion** (corner Jackson Avenue and Bowery Bay Road), in large grounds, surrounded by the remains of an old forest. The house was built about 1802 by Wm. Paynter, owner of the estate.

Go north on the Bowery Bay Road (behind 45).

46. Site of the *Moore Farmhouse* (several blocks east on Jamaica Avenue), adjoining the small burying ground now marked by some decaying evergreens. During the Revolution this property was owned by Nathaniel Moore, great-grandson of Rev. John Moore, first minister of the town. It was taken by the British after the Battle of Long Island and became the headquarters of Lieutenant-General Sir Henry Clinton. A straggling suburban settlement now occupies the farm.

47. **Purdy Farmhouse** (opposite Grand Avenue), built shortly before the Revolution and scene of the shooting of one of the soldiers of the Royal Highlanders Regiment (the "Black Watch") while on a marauding expedition, by one of the slaves of Cornelius Rapalye, then owner (Riker, p. 207).

48. **Riker Farmhouse** (opposite Wilson Avenue), on property purchased in 1688 by Abraham Rycker (or Riker), who owned the farm north. In 1717 his son Abraham built the small house

which forms the middle of the present building. In the Revolution it was owned by his son, Jacobus Riker. In 1776 the house was plundered by the British, and later the Hessian troops encamped near by used the great oven to bake their bread.

Return to Jackson Avenue and go east on Newtown Avenue, passing school-house to Betts Avenue; turn to the right; Newtown here becomes Woodside Avenue.

49. The old **Town Spring** or **Watering Place** (Woodside and Betts Avenues), on high ground 125 feet to the west of the road. Originally it was known as Rattlesnake Spring, then Newton's Spring, from Captain Bryan Newton, in the Dutch service at New Amsterdam, who had in 1652 a patent for the land running up to it. It still has a large flow. There was once a large tank or pool by the roadside for public use, but this plot, 100 feet square, has been enclosed as private property, whether without extinguishing public rights is not known.

50. The **Cumberson House**, just south, post-Revolutionary, replacing one of earlier date, was plundered by the British and later, near the close of the war, was attacked at night by British deserters, one of whom was shot fatally by Thos. Cumberson, then owner (Riker, p. 213).

*Return to Jackson Avenue and take trolley to
s.s. Trains Meadow Road and Old Bowery Road, laid out before 1678.*

51. **Hazard** (later **Duryea**) **Homestead**, at the corner. The farm was owned as early as 1740 by Jas. Hazard, prominent in the Episcopal Church of Newtown.

52. **Rapalye House**, of the middle 18th century. Daniel Rapalye had a large farm here about 1737, but this house seems of a somewhat later date.

Keep to right past 52, to Junction Avenue; follow trolley tracks to right, across Jackson Avenue.

It was a road from the town to Peter Cornelissen's mill, opened about 1700. The two large mansions of Colonial style on the west side date about 1840 and occupy parts of the large farm of Colonel Edward Leverich a projector of the L. I. R. R. They are:

53. Late residence of Chas. P. Leverich, once president of the Bank of New York, now deceased.

54. Late residence of Henry S. Leverich, now deceased.

55. **Fish's Store** (now closed), just across the Flushing Road, a curious shingled building occupied as a storehouse by Thos. Fish about 1800-'20.

H. Site of the *Fashion Race Course*, the principal race course near New York 1850-65, later supplanted by Jerome Park. The surrounding brick wall has mostly disappeared and the track has been cut up into lots.

I. I. Original home lots of first settlers of Middelburg

L. L. On the west broad market gardens occupy what was once the *Common Fields* of the first settlers of Middelburg.

Return to Jackson Avenue and continue on car to

56. **Lent Farmhouse**, at the angle of Flushing and Jackson Avenues (Montgomery Street), overlooking Flushing Bay, recently rebuilt and remodeled, probably on the site of the earlier house of John Ramsden, one of the first settlers, who died here soon after 1688. The second house was erected about 1712, a giant sycamore which overshadowed it having been preserved. During the Revolution it was occupied by Captain Thos. Lawrence. The 37th British Regiment was encamped here, 1780-'81, to guard it against the attacks of "whaleboat men" from the mainland.

J. *Jonckers Island* (south shore of Flushing Bay), named for "Joncker" (lord) Adriaen Vanderdonck (first settler of Yonkers), son-in-law of Rev. Francis Doughty (see 15, Sect. I). It was once well wooded land and a picnic resort of some fifty years ago known as St. Roman's Well. The trees have disappeared and much building sand has been carried away from the "island."

57. Site of *Rapalye House*, on the south side of Flushing and Newtown Turnpike, on the farm occupied by Cornelius Berrien and his brother-in-law, Abraham Brinckerhoof, soon after 1684; later by Joris Rapalye, a brewer, and his descendants; though long untenanted, it was kept in good condition by the Elliot family on whose grounds it stood until burned in 1906.

Go up Summit Avenue and take Grand Street trolley to Corona Station. Return by L. I. R. R. or take Section V.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

ROUTE 48.

SIDE TRIP.—CORONA TO COE'S MILL.

From Corona Station go east on

u-u. *Newtown and Corona Avenues*, from the town to Coe's Mill, laid out on the line of the original road soon after the settlement of the town.

58. **Burroughs Farmhouse** (18th Century), well preserved, on Newtown, between Mulberry and Sycamore Avenues. The fields of this farm included much of the village.

59. The ancient **Coe Farmhouse** and **Coe's Mill** or New Coe's Mill Hotel, opposite, three blocks beyond Strong's Causeway. The house dates back to about 1750 and the mill was established by Captain John Coe about 1652, being shown on the Hubbard Map of 1666. It remained in the family until nearly the Revolutionary period, since which time it has been called Titus', Rapalye's or Carll's Mill and operated until lately.

60. The **Lott House**, about 100 years old, well preserved, is just across the creek.

61. *Town Watering Place*, dating from latter half of 17th Century, the springs being collected from over two acres in an old stoned tank now filled with soil.

v-v. and w-w. Supposed route of *original roads* from Middelburg to Coe's Mill and to Jamaica, changed about 1750.

QUEENS

ROUTE 50.

SECTION V.—MIDDLE VILLAGE.

(Figures refer to Plate LVIII, and letters to LIV).

Take Calvary Cemetery car from Thirty-fourth Street Ferry to Lutheran Cemetery, terminus of route on Metropolitan Avenue.

Go to left to Cemetery Gate

And from the top of the hill note **view** of this district. See old house.

Return and go east on Metropolitan Avenue, passing

A new Methodist Church (note tablet) to St. John's Cemetery. Here go to the left on Dry Harbor Road, passing the Methodist Cemetery and site of the *old Methodist Church* and crossing Furmansville Road to the

62. **House** of the late **Judge Furman**. The road was so called because it terminated in a cluster of farms. The house (of about 1750) faced a large pond, lately filled, surrounded by great black walnut trees, now mostly destroyed.

Go east on Furmansville (now called Middle Village) Road to Trotting Course Lane, passing two old houses.

63. **Tompkins Farmhouse**, one-quarter mile north on a hill, on the west side of the road, built about 1760 by Samuel Waldron. During the winter of 1780-'81 the Royal Highland Regiment was quartered here, forcing Waldron to give up to them the use of his blacksmith's shop and committing great depredations in the locality.

Go south on Trotting Course Lane

(leading to the South Meadows, laid out in 1668, and receiving its present name in 1821, after the laying out of the Union Race Course.)

A short distance east on the Whitepot Road see

64. **Whitepot School**, first established here in 1739, this being the fourth or fifth building.

65. **Springsteen Homestead**, beyond the L. I. R. R. bridge, where Casper Joost Springsteen settled in 1700. Much of the land around still belongs to the family.

y-y. *Whitepot Road*, laid out early in the 18th Century. See several old farmhouses. The word "pot" is probably a corruption of the Dutch "put," meaning "pit" or "hollow." It was the bed of a large stream long since dried up.

Return and go south on Trotting Course Lane.

66. **Van Duyn Homestead**, in neglected grounds now owned by St. John's Cemetery. The Van Duyns were original settlers here, Captain Dow Van Duyn being active in the Royal service during the Revolution. In consequence the farm was confiscated by the state government after the war and sold to Thos. McFarren, a New York merchant. The house passed through several hands and for a time was untenanted and considered haunted. In 1778-79 it was the guardhouse of the Royal Highlanders. Later, it was for some time used in connection with a large dairy.

M. *Hempstead Swamp*, lands allotted and clearing begun about 1670, when draining began.

67. **Remsen Farmhouse**, one-quarter mile south on the opposite side of the road. This is possibly part of the original dwelling of Abraham Remsen, who in 1712 aided in clearing Hempstead Swamp. His grandson, Jeromus Remsen, Jr., was Colonel of a regiment of Kings and Queens County Militia at the Battle of Long Island. The family were under constant British surveillance and the farm suffered many depredations (Riker, p. 188).

68. Site of the *Dow Suydam Farmhouse*, built just below about 1736, and destroyed by fire a few years ago.

69. *Van Duyn Homestead*. William Van Duyn cleared the land and settled here about 1719, the family prospered and built the present dwelling before the Revolution. Shortly before that the estate was divided and while the north half was confiscated (see 66), the south remained in the family. It was the last cleared land in this direction, running into forests reserved as hunting grounds by the Indians in their deed to Middelburg (1656), now forming Cypress Hills Cemetery and Forest Park, the latter being laid out about 1898.

Go south to Myrtle Avenue and return by trolley.

QUEENS

ROUTE 49.

SECTION VI.

THE VILLAGE OF NEWTOWN (ELMHURST) CALLED MID-DELBURGH BY THE DUTCH

(Figures refer to Plate LIX).

Take L. I. R. R. (Thirty-fourth Street Ferry) to Elmhurst; or N. Y. and Queens County Electric R. R. from foot Borden Avenue, Long Island City (Thirty-fourth Street), to Elmhurst; leave car at Shell Road.

This village was settled early in 1652 (Riker's statement, *Annals of Newtown*, p. 27). That it "was begun upon the street where the Presbyterian Church now stands, on both sides of which lots were laid out" is so inaccurate as to be entirely misleading. The house lots were laid out on the south side of the street (now Hoffman Avenue), and on the north side of Court Street, the intervening space being occupied by a wet tract traversed by the small *Horse Brook*. The lots laid out in this space (about an acre or two each) were intended only for pasturage, and were so used for nearly a century. Then some small houses were built, a few of which have survived, giving an antiquated air to the neighborhood, while most of the other old houses have disappeared.

Unfortunately the historic name was changed to Elmhurst a few years ago to satisfy the fancy of a real estate speculator.

The itinerary begins at the north end of the old village, beyond the railroad station. Here at the northwest angle of Broadway and Shell Road see

1. **Moore House**, the middle portion being probably the original home of Samuel Moore, son of Rev. John Moore, first minister at Newtown. The latter died in 1657, in occupation of the "town house" (10), his family being asked by Stuyvesant to vacate in February, 1661 (as it was public property), in favor of the newly-appointed schoolmaster. This date thus approximately fixes the date of this house, making it contemporaneous with the Bowne house of Flushing (14, Sec. VII), these being two of the oldest known houses in the vicinity of New York. In one of the records the "barn lot" of this farm is spoken of in 1663, implying the existence of the house before that time. The property has always remained in the family of the original owner.

2. **Woodward (later Vietor) House** (the north wing, 18th century).

The original homestead (torn down about 1880) stood some distance north, the farm having been in the family from 1666. The barn was occupied by the British as a hospital and was the scene of the shooting by Thos. Woodward of a British soldier for stealing poultry (Riker, p. 214).

3. **Flushing Road**, opened about 1815 and long maintained as a plank road.

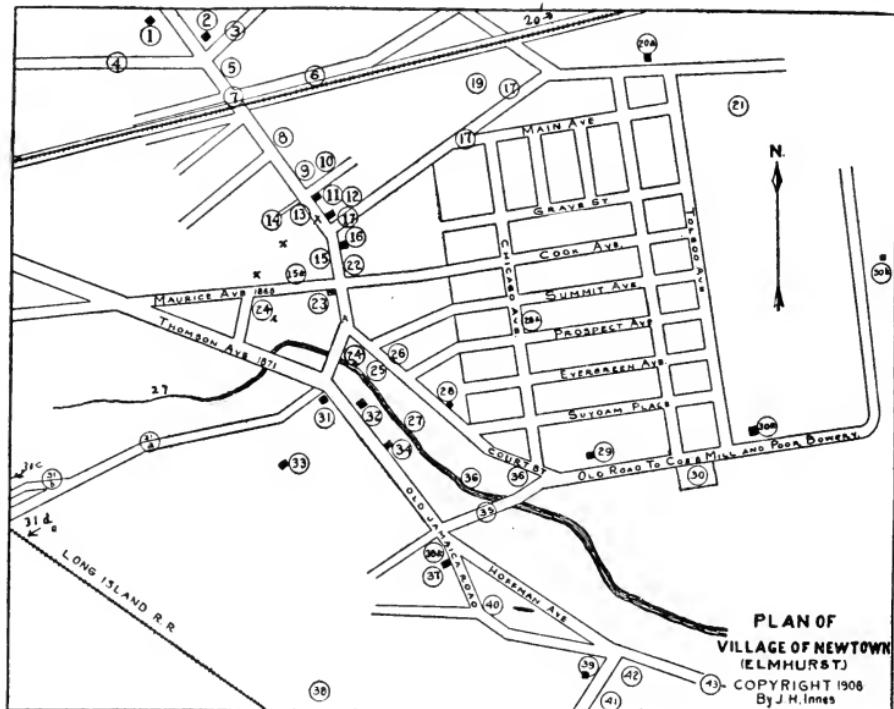


PLATE LIX. ROUTE 49.

4. **Shell Road**, constructed about 1840 of crushed oyster shells.
5. Site of the *house* of Daniel Bloomfield, a resident before 1666. In 1840, after passing through many hands, it came to Samuel Lord, head of the old New York dry goods house of Lord & Taylor. Though carefully preserved by the Lords, after building a large residence east of it, it was burned in 1872.
6. Formerly a small brook occupied the line of the electric road.
7. **Old Town Watering Place**, a small pond for watering cattle, referred to in 1820 as having been in use "from time immemorial." It was enclosed by Samuel Lord in 1842 by permission.
8. **Clermont Terrace**, built, 1850, by Samuel Lord as model suburban residences.
9. Site of the "*new house*" (so-called in 1689) of Content Titus, who had bought the old "*town house*" (10) in 1672, where he resided for a time. At a town meeting in 1689 it was resolved that the records be kept in this "*new house*." The house passed to his daughter Abigail, her husband, George Furniss, and through many other hands until destroyed, 1905-6.

10. Site of the ancient *Town House of Middelburg or Newtown*, built about 1654 to be used as a parsonage, for public meetings, and the holding of religious services, and first occupied by Rev. John Moore. After his death in 1657, the widow remained in possession of the premises, including 20 acres. She married later Francis Doughty, son of Rev. Francis Doughty, the first patentee of Newtown. In 1661, on the appeal that this was public property, Stuyvesant ordered Doughty to give up the premises. In 1662 the building was repaired and newly thatched, two rooms being then lathed and plastered. In 1665, at a meeting of deputies from Long Island towns at Hempstead to settle various disputes, Governor Nicoll and the Assembly awarded the property again to Mrs. Doughty. In 1672 Content Titus, son of a New England pioneer and a new resident, married Mrs. Doughty's daughter by Rev. John Moore, and bought the premises. He spent a long and active life here, dying in 1730. For some time he allowed the town the use of the house for public meetings. The property was sold to Wm. Sackett, and in 1761 he left a large part of it, including the house, to St. James Episcopal Church, apparently as a rectory. There being no separate rector until 1797 (when Rev. Henry Van Dyke came), it was probably leased out. The English traveler, John Davis, wrote an interesting description in 1798 of the house. The date of its destruction is unknown. The present building is quite modern (about 1840).

11, 12. The present **parsonage** (separated by a narrow lane from 10) and the modern **St. James Church**, dedicated in 1849, when the old church (23) was abandoned.

13, 14. **Meadow** of the Church of St. James, and lane leading thereto devised to the church by Wm. Sackett in 1761. Part of the meadow, fronting Main Street, has been built on for 50 years or more.

15. Site of the *second Town House of Newtown*, built about 1677, and first used as a parsonage until 1695, when a house was purchased for the new minister. As the church was frequently without a pastor, it was probably occupied as a school and for town business. In 1747 it was superseded by a *third Town House* immediately adjacent, which was used until 1805, when a *fourth* was erected on the site of 15, remaining in use until 1851 (24a).

The **Newtown Hotel** occupies the site of these buildings.

15. The Little Commons (marked on plan x x x x) remained common until sold at auction in 1849, most of it being previously occupied by the Town House, etc., and a plot given the congregation of St. James for its first church; the bulk was leased for pasture, etc.

16. The **Dutch Reformed Church**, built in 1733, octagonal in shape, with a high pitched roof, and used in the Revolution as a British powder magazine. It was taken down in 1831 and the present building erected in 1832.

Go east on Union Avenue formerly

17. *Dutch Church Lane*, or Dutch Lane, leading from the church to the old Common Field of the first settlers. Widened and extended in 1824-27 and now called Union Avenue.

18. *Negro Burial Ground*, set apart by the town in 1818, now occupied by an African church. The old lane (17) here took an abrupt turn (19) and the closed portion with a small grove adjoining was probably given for this purpose, on the straightening of the lane at the period named.

20. *The Commons or North Common Field* for the heavier crops, grain, tobacco, Indian corn, etc., where division fences need not be maintained, and where settlers could work in a body for security against Indian attacks; the "home lots" of 6-10 acres being used for small crops, houses, barns, pasture, etc. It was laid out about 1663, north and east of points marked on plan. The land was divided about 1700.

20a. **Ludlow House**, probably the only old house built (about the end of the Revolution) in the Commons Tract, on land owned in 1738 by Samuel Fish, who resided in the center of the village.

21. *Maj.-Gen. Robertson's camp*, the British army entering Newtown Aug. 30, 1776, three days after the Battle of Long Island. At night they are said to have committed great depredations (Riker, p. 190).

Return to Broadway.

22. Site of old *Newtown Hotel* (about 100 feet from corner of Cook Avenue and Broadway), a tavern of the early 19th century on land now belonging to the Reformed Church.

23. The original **St. James Episcopal Church**, built 1735 on land granted by the town. It is well preserved and was used until the present church (12) was erected; still in use on special occasions. The steeple at the west end was taken down a few years ago.

24. Small neglected **Burying Ground** in rear of the church.

24a. **Sixth Town Hall** (now a police station since consolidation), built 1803 on the site of the *fifth Town Hall*, erected 1851. The latter was an unpretentious structure, on the south side of which was later erected a small one-story brick Town Clerk's Office. The lot was originally an open space in the roads.

25. The *Town Spring* at the rear of 24 (now filled) and used till 24a was built.

26. Site of the *Howard Farmhouse* (removed about 1886), on the home "lot" of John Reeder, an original settler. It was probably the site of Reeder's house, built toward the end of the 17th century.

Go east on Court Street.

27. **The Horse Brook**, where the townspeople watered their horses.

28. Early 19th Century **house** on the site of the house of Joseph Reeder, an old inhabitant whose family kept the property till 1736, when they removed to Orange County.

28a. **View** of old village from Prospect and Chicago Avenues.

29. **Col. Bernardus Bloom's Farmhouse**, on the farm composed in part of 3 home lots bought by Col. Bloom in 1742. The farm originally consisted of 40 acres purchased by John Brinekerhoof soon after 1700. It was long in the possession of the Suydams and has undergone several changes.

30. **Old Town Burial Ground**, in which most of the first settlers were buried. In 1901 the remains of the first three pastors and two prominent laymen, including Content Titus (see 10).

were reinterred in the Presbyterian burial ground. Spasmodic, but unsuccessful, attempts have been made to clear the ground and put it in order.

30a. The so-called **Burroughs House** (about 1700), on the site of the home of Wm. Stevenson, sold by him to Richard Betts in 1742, and in the Betts family for nearly a century. It stands just west of the site of the house of John Burroughs, an original settler, long the Town Clerk. In 1674, for sending a communication to Gov. Andros reflecting on the Government, he was ordered to be fastened for an hour to the whipping post in front of the City Hall in New York with a paper on his breast setting forth his offence (Riker, p. 91).

30b. **Colonial House** (about 1750), on the site of the house of Edward Jessup, an original settler, whose extensive farm was considered to mark the end of the town, as in 1660 a thief was sentenced to walk from the Town House through the village "with two rods under each arm, and the drum beating before him until he comes to Mr. Jessup's House."

Return to Broadway.

31. **The Corner House** (Broadway and Hoffman Avenue), erected about 1716 by Jonathan Fish, who had here a tavern famous for a century, his son, Samuel, keeping it (1723-67). In 1756 some Acadian exiles were boarded here by the authorities. During the Revolution it was kept by Abraham Rapalye, a headquarters of loyalists, refugees and British officers and men, when its ballroom on the upper floor was the scene of much gaiety. In 1776 Wm. Sackett, a prominent "rebel" here under arrest, escaped after getting his guards drunk. After the war it was called the Union Hotel, but was purchased with 11 acres of ground in 1817 by the Presbyterian Church, and used until 1821 as a parsonage, when it was sold and used first as a store and then for a long period as a private residence. (There is a modern house on the present corner.)

It stands on the site of the house of Ralph Hunt, an original settler. In 1668 this house and outbuildings were burned, and in 1671 Hunt gave land for the construction of the *first church building in Newtown*, services having previously been held in the Town House, which was just then decided to be private property (see 10).

In this church (enlarged in 1694) Lord Cornbury inducted, against the will of the people, Rev. Wm. Urquhart, an Episcopal clergyman. For preaching in it in 1707, a visiting Presbyterian minister, Rev. John Hampton, was by Cornbury's warrant arrested and imprisoned in New York. In 1715 the church, again in the hands of the people, was formally reorganized as Presbyterian. In 1716 the new church was built (see 32).

Go west on Hoffman Boulevard to Maurice Avenue; follow the latter across the L. I. R. R. track and walk across lots to the left.

31c. **Farmhouse of Jonathan Hunt (?)** dating perhaps from 1700.

Return via Calamus Road (passing several old houses) to Broadway and turn to the left at Hoffman Boulevard.

31 a-b. *Old Road to the Ferry or Calamus Road.*

x-x. *Hoffman Boulevard to Rusdorp (Jamaica) laid out before the 18th Century.*

31d. *UPPER ROAD TO THE FERRY*, laid out about 1696, along which Aug. 30, 1776, Maj-Gen. Robertson's detachment entered Newtown, "driving before them large quantities of cattle" (Riker, p. 190).

Return to Jamaica Road.

32. **The old Presbyterian Church and burial ground**, erected 1716 (see 31). After the British entry much damage was done this church by the loyalists, because the Presbyterians as a rule favored the American cause. Part of the steeple was sawn off and lowered to the ground at night by a band of young men; the building was then used as a guard house and military prison, and afterward demolished. The present structure was built 1787-91 and is still used on special occasions. The **stone church** opposite was made possible by a special bequest in 1893.

33. **Presbyterian Parsonage**, built 1821 on the site of an orchard belonging to the "Corner House" (31), where Whitefield preached in 1764 to a large congregation.

34. Large house end of 18th Century, builder unknown.

35. **Horse Brook Road** (see 27).

36. Site of the *Bark Mill and Pond of Wm. Vallence*, 1721. The house here may be of the same date, but reconstructed. The pond is now drained.

Return to Hoffman Boulevard.

37. **House of Samuel Renne**, or the Brettoniere House (from a later owner), now completely modernized, formerly of Colonial style and pre-Revolutionary. It is the second house from the corner of Brettoniere Street. It was for a time the headquarters of Sir William Howe, Commander-in-Chief of the British forces, and from this house he sent an account of the Battle of Long Island to Lord Germain in England.

38. Site of the *encampment of 23d Regiment or the Royal Welsh Fusiliers*, vestiges of whose huts have been found on the hill behind 37.

38a. Site of the *Baptist Church*, erected about 1809, long closed. In 1857 it was removed to another site and known as "Association Hall," now on Thompson Avenue.

39. Site of the *Quaker Meeting-House*, erected 1722 and burned 1844.
40. Site of the so-called *House of Jacob Field*, a small one-story stone building with loopholes in the garret; probably the home of an original settler; removed a few years ago.
41. *Road to South Meadows*, opened 1668.
42. Modern house on the site of *James Smith's house* (an original settler) built about 1700, and recently torn down. Several other small cottages stood between this and 43 but were early demolished, these lands being consolidated to make up the *Presbyterian parsonage farm*.
43. **The Parsonage Farmhouse** (sold 1811 and then called the *Thompson or Odekirk House*) was built about 1750 on the site of the original parsonage (purchased by the congregation in 1695 with 12 additional acres). The Town had previously (1678) set apart 50 acres here for the minister's use.
- N. (On Plate LIV), is said to have been an artificial lake formed by beavers and covering the low grounds between Middelburg and modern Winfield. It was drained and divided among the inhabitants in 1678, at which time and long after it was known as *Smith's Meadows*.

ROUTE 51

SECTION VII.—FLUSHING.

(Figures refer to Plate LX; letters to LIV).

Long Island or North Side Railroad to Flushing.

Settlement begun, spring of 1645, by a small band of English colonists, given permission by the authorities at New Amsterdam. Although later a few Dutch arrived, the English always predominated. These settlers came to possess comparatively large tracts of land, but settled together upon their "home lots" in the small village of Flushing. Unfortunately, the Town Records were destroyed by fire in 1789, together with the house of the Town Clerk, Jeremiah Vanderbilt, through the act of a negress slave, who was hanged therefor in the following year. The nearest village in early days in this part of Long Island being Hempstead, 15 miles distant through the forests, the only access of the settlers to the outside world (chiefly, of course, to New Amsterdam) for a few years was by water through the East River and Flushing Creek.

OLD ROADS AND FAMOUS SITES IN FLUSHING VILLAGE

a-a. *Early Road*, probably before 1650 (Main Street extended south), to intersect the road (once an Indian path from the Great Plains to the East River) made by Hempstead settlers to New Amsterdam. Part of it may have run much to the west of the present road.

b-b. *The Rocky Hill Road* (following portions of Sanford, Parsons and Queens Avenues), leading to the southeast part of Flushing patent, intersecting the path to Hempstead and shortening the distance thereto.

c-c. *Fresh Meadow Road*, branching south from bb, both being shown on the Hubbard Map of 1666.

d-d. *Road to Whitestone* (now Whitestone Avenue), one branch continuing east to several farms along shore at "The White Stone;" the other branch is the

e-e. *Road to Lawrence Neck*, now College Point,

1. *First Landing Place*, later site of the Town Dock. A crooked lane (now Old Lawrence Street) led to the same and to

2. *Lawrence Homestead*, supposed to have been on or near the site of the present Lawrence residence west of (New) Lawrence Street.

3. *The first dwellings*, south side Bridge Street (originally the upper part of Lane to the Town Dock) and on both sides of Main Street near its head.

4. *The Town Pond* originally on the site of the Public Square and vicinity; used for watering the cattle, etc. It received several springs east of Main Street, and ran off through swampy woodland to the north. It was filled up about 1843.

5. *The Block House* (in 1794 called the Guard House) about on the present site of the New Armory, built for defense against the Indians in 1645. It was employed for town meetings and here, in 1640, the Rev. Francis Doughty preached until 1648, when, for derogatory remarks against the Dutch authorities at New Amsterdam, it was closed against him by the Schout. Here in 1776 the Rev. Wm. Urquhart held the first Episcopal services in the town. In 1776 the British pulled it down for firewood. On its site in 1827, the Orthodox Quakers (as opposed to the Hicksites, whose meeting-house stands still a little to the west) built their first place of worship.

6. Site of *Prince's Nursery* (1737, see Waller's History of Flushing), in 1750 famous and known as the Linnaean Botanic Garden (consisting of eight acres) forming part of Farrington's Neck on which (site unknown) stood the earliest tide mill of the town.

During the Revolution the Garden was preserved by special efforts of the British officers. It was visited by Washington in the fall of 1789. In 1841 Linnaeus (now Prince Street) was opened and the land given up to building.

7. Site of the *British Beacon* or signal pole, line of Washington Street, west of Bowne Avenue. It was in line with one ten miles east on Sutton's Hill, Cow Neck (Manhasset) and another on Norwich Hill, south of Oyster Bay, eighteen miles distant.

8. Site of *British Battery*, commanding the village on high ground opposite Bowne Avenue.

A. FLUSHING VILLAGE.

Itinerary begins at bridge of the Whitestone Branch of the L. I. R. R.

9. **Prince Mansion** (later 18th Century), well preserved, corner Bridge Street and Lawrence Avenue.

10. **Hamilton Hall**, southwest corner Washington and Garden Streets, built originally at Main and Locust Streets, in 1803, as a parish academy by St. George's Episcopal parish, but, not meeting success, it was removed in 1810 to its present site.

Go East on Broadway.

11. **Old Quaker Meeting-House**, Broadway above Main Street, built 1694-5, on 3 acres bought 1692 by the Quakers for this purpose and a burial ground. In 1696 they held their Yearly Meeting here for the first time, and in 1702 the Rev. George Keith of the Church of England attempted to preach here, but was prevented. The building was shingled, plastered and repaired in 1704, and the Quaker records say a new building was erected in 1719,—meaning probably some addition. The British army used it as

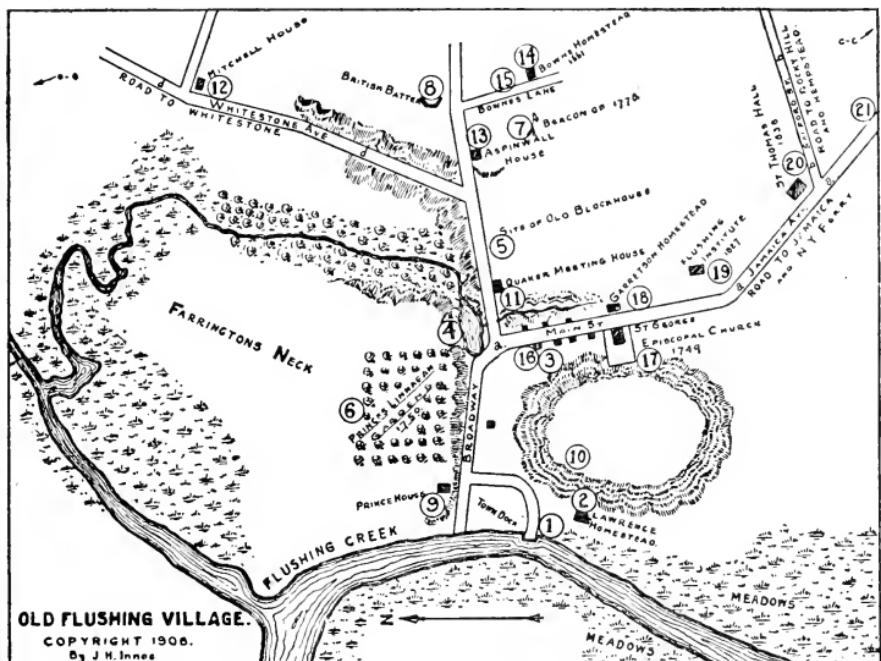


PLATE LX. ROUTE 51.

a barracks, hospital and store-house, but in 1783 it was repaired and restored to its original use (Onderdonck "Friends in New York and Long Island," pp. 94-95).

Go West on Whitestone Avenue.

12. **Mitchell House**, pre-Revolutionary, headquarters of Col. Hamilton of the British army, at the southeast corner Whitestone and Bayside Avenues.

Return to Broadway.

13. **Aspinwall House**, south side of Broadway, east of Union Street, probably built by John Aspinwall (about 1760), a New York merchant, and a British headquarters in the Revolution.

Go east on Bowne Avenue (formerly Bowne's Lane)

14. **Bowne Homestead**, on an old lane now widened and called Bowne Avenue, corner Washington Street, one of the oldest, if not the oldest, of buildings extant in the vicinity of New York. It was built by John Bowne, an English Quaker, who settled here about 1655. For opening it for the Quaker conventicles he was arrested by the Dutch authorities in 1662 and sent, in 1663, for trial to Holland. But he was soon released, and he returned in 1665 (after the surrender to the English), and his house continued to be used for Quaker meetings, the celebrated George Fox being entertained here in 1672 on his visit from England (see 15, Sect. VIII). It is now a historical museum under the care of Miss Parsons,* and contains much colonial furniture, copper, silver and brassware, wearing apparel, etc. The sides of the house are covered with hand-made shingles.

15. **Fox Oaks**, once nearly opposite the Bowne House, now marked by a **tablet** on a boulder at the edge of the street (erected by the Flushing Historical Society, October 12, 1907), stating the fact that George Fox (founder of the Society of Friends) preached here in 1762.

Go down Washington to Main Street and walk south.

16. **Old house** (end of 18th century), 27 Main Street, raised and a modern story placed beneath it. Other old houses similarly disguised may exist in the neighborhood.

* Fee for admission 25 cents; address for information Miss Parsons, 371 Broadway, Flushing.

17. **St. George's Episcopal Church** (about 1850), and in front of the church built in 1812, still used for church purposes. The first Episcopal services were held in the Block House (see 5); then a church was built here in 1746, the land being given in 1749 by Captain Hugh Wentworth, and the original building completed in 1761 through the liberality of John Aspinwall (13).

Tablet (erected in 1803) within the church, in memory of Francis Lewis, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, who was church warden here in 1765-90.

18. **Garretson House**, east side, between Lincoln and Locust Streets (latter 17th Century), a well-preserved farm house.

19. **Flushing Institute** (Amity Street), built in 1827, later known as St. Ann's Hall, and in 1845 turned by Ezra Fairchild into a famous boarding school for boys.

20. **St. Thomas Hall** built 1838-9; became known later as St. Joseph's Academy for young ladies.

21. **Sanford Hall** (Jamaica Avenue south of Franklin Place), originally the stately mansion of Nathan Sanford, Chancellor of the State of New York, who in 1822 bought up several farms fronting on the present Jamaica Avenue and built this house in 1836. Dying soon after, the house, with its park-like grounds, running back to Parsons Avenue, came into the possession of Dr. John Macdonald, who here established a celebrated private insane asylum.

OUTLYING POINTS.

B. SOUTH OF FLUSHING VILLAGE.

22. *Tract of the Willett family* (southwest of the village and extending to the Jamaica line), separated from its outlying farms by Kissena Brook. The site of the homestead is not known, but Thos. Willett, an English soldier in the Dutch service at New Amsterdam, left two children, William and Thomas, by his wife Sarah, who later married Charles Bridges, an English officer under the Dutch, and called by them Carel van Brugge (New Amsterdam, p. 192 *et seq.*). Bridges and his family became early residents of Flushing and he was one of the patentees named in the Flushing town patent in 1664. He claimed some interest in the above tract of land whether in his own right or that of his wife. After his death in 1682, a patent was issued to his brother Thomas and to Thos. Willett, stepson of Charles Bridges.

23. WILLETT BURIAL GROUND is at north end of Cedar Grove Cemetery (reached by B. R T. trolley to entrance of Cemetery).

24. *Spring Hill Estate* (Remsen Avenue and Mill Road), of Lieutenant-Governor Cadwallader Colden, part of the Willett property bought by Colden in 1762. He held the office of acting Governor of New York more than six years, between 1760-1775, and spent his last days here. His son David aiding the British, the farm was sold under forfeiture after the war and has passed through several hands, not being well kept up of late years.

Fresh Meadow Tract (south of Flushing Cemetery), was settled in early days and many British troops were quartered here in the Revolution.

24. Site of *Duryea Farm House*, near the south end of Flushing Cemetery, serving as British headquarters.

From (21) above go south to Forest Avenue, go three blocks to left and take Jamaica trolley to Fresh Meadow Road.

25. **Lawrence House** (Lawrence Road, east of Fresh Meadow Road).

26. **West House** (west of Fresh Meadow Road, south of North Hempstead Road).

27. **Old house** (corner Black Stump Road and Fresh Meadow Road).

28. **Wright Homestead** (?), half a mile west on the Jamaica Road (south of North Hempstead Road), small, and perhaps dating back to the early 18th Century.

C. SOUTHEAST CORNER OF FLUSHING TOWNSHIP.

Best reached from *Floral Park Station, L. I. R. R.*

29. *Dongan or Earl of Limerick's Plantation*, granted to Gov. Dongan in 1683 and including 400 acres of woodland, Hempstead adding 400 acres of woodland and prairie north of Floral Park and Hyde Park. He spent some time here and planned to entail it to his nephews, but it was sold after his death to pay his debts. Peter Smith, in 1720, bought the part containing the house, which lay on the east side of the road leading from Floral Park.

30. **Farm house** of about 1750, well preserved, half a mile north of Jericho Turnpike, the only ancient house site on Dongan tract. Probably Dongan's house was of a similar type, stories of his living in state in his "Manor of Queens Village" to the contrary notwithstanding.

31. *Strickland's Tavern*; site (Jericho Turnpike and Rocky Hill Road) antedating the Revolution and plainly depicted on Stewart's Map of 1797, even the wagon sheds and sign boards being shown.

D. MURRAY HILL.

Reached from Murray Hill Station, L. I. R. R.

32. **The W. Bowne residence** (Mitchell Avenue and Fourth Street), formerly a stately mansion in a large grove, approached from Broadway by a wide drive shaded with tall elms. But streets have been cut through and small houses erected near by, destroying the original picturesqueness.

33. **Murray Homestead**, of Dutch Colonial style, built about 1775, south side of Broadway, east of Murray Lane, Murray Hill, and the home of the family connected with the Murrays of Murray Hill, Manhattan (Exc. V, Section IV); the present Mr. Joseph K. Murray is a great-grandson of the famous Mrs. Murray, who aided in the saving of Washington.

E. COLLEGE POINT AND WHITESTONE.

(Reached from College Point Station, L. I. R. R., or College Point trolley, from Thirty-fourth Street Ferry to Thirteenth Street and Third Avenue, College Point; turn to the right up Third Avenue.)

34. **Lawrence Farmhouse**, on the Lawrence Neck Road, now Third Avenue and Twenty-first Street, College Point, east of the railroad crossing. It is of the Eighteenth Century; in fairly good condition.

35. **Wolf Pit Hill Farm**, of the Powell family, in Whitestone, on the same road, east of Whitestone Road (probably about 1750).

36. **OLD LANDING AND FERRY** to Westchester, reached by a lane, traces of which remain west of the railroad, called Ferry Road. Here, December 15, 1708, Governor Lovelace landed on his arrival after a rough passage from England. He reached New York by land two or three days later. June 17, 1726, Francis Doughty and others received a patent for the exclusive right of maintaining a ferry from here to the mainland, although it had probably been a crossing-place for some time.

37. **FORT HAMILTON**, shown roughly on the Stewart Map as on the low bluff just east of the L. I. R. R. sheds. It was built by the British during their occupation of Long Island and named for Colonel Archibald Hamilton, of Flushing, a prominent British commander. Remains consisting of brick, masonry, etc., were unearthed here in December, 1907.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

ROUTE 52.

SECTION VIII.—JAMAICA.

(See Plates LXI and LXII).

As no complete history of this town has been written, the chief facts must be gleaned from memorials of the several churches, scattered records and old maps. The first settlers, all English, purchased the land from the Yemacah Indians (hence the name) and made the first settlement at the intersection of the Hempstead Road (to New Amsterdam ferry) with the Flushing Road. The Dutch authorities called the settlement "Rustdorp" (frequently spelled "Rusdorp"), but this name was soon abandoned. The Yemacahs probably were located along the banks of the stream connecting Beaver Pond with Jamaica Bay. (For other historical notes see Historical Sketch.)

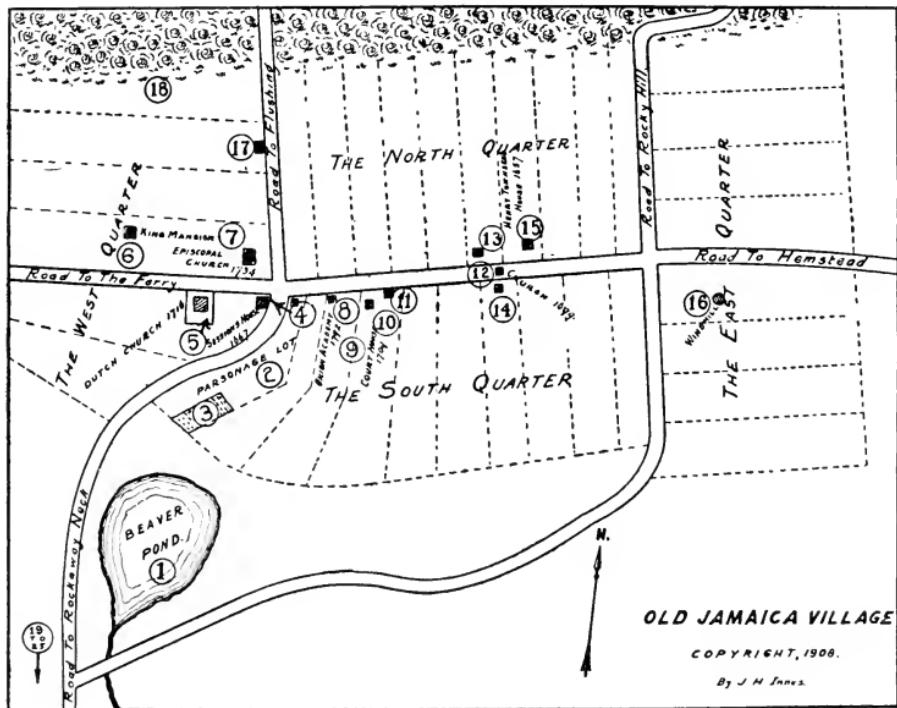


PLATE LXI. ROUTE 52.

1. Site of *Beaver Pond* (now filled), once occupying the space between Beaver, South and Church Streets and Rockaway Road.
2. The *Parsonage Lot* (east angle Fulton and Beaver Streets, extending toward 1), reserved from the beginning, and on which was erected a parsonage in or about 1662. It was used for other town purposes, including the *Town Burial Ground*, occasioning a long contention between the Presbyterians and the less numerous Episcopalians, Lord Cornbury confiscating it for the use of the latter. The Rev. Mr. Hubbard was accordingly ejected July 4, 1704, and the Rev. Wm.
3. *Town Burial Ground*, occasioning a long contention between the Presbyterians and the less numerous Episcopalians, Lord Cornbury confiscating it for the use of the latter. The Rev. Mr. Hubbard was accordingly ejected July 4, 1704, and the Rev. Wm.

Urquhart, the newly-appointed Episcopalian incumbent, although violently opposed by the townspeople, held it until 1710. Then, through the marriage of a Presbyterian theological student to the daughter of Urquhart's widow, it came back to the Presbyterians and was held by them until 1813, when sold. See the **Memorial Chapel** of the Laidlow family in the east end of the yard.

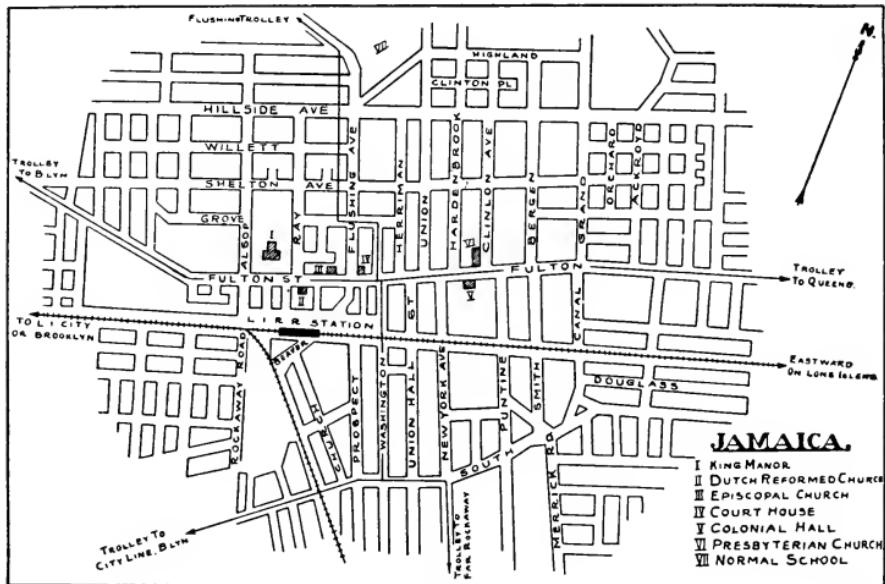


PLATE LXII. MODERN JAMAICA.

C. K.

Walk north to Fulton Avenue.

4. Site of the first *Meeting and Sessions House*, on what seems to have been originally part of the Parsonage Lot (west corner Fulton and Beaver Streets), built about 1663, and used for religious as well as town meetings (N. Y. Ecclesiastical Records, p. 1892); it was only 26 feet square. Governor Nicoll having determined to organize Jamaica with adjoining territory for judicial and legislative purposes into "the West Riding of Yorkshire," proposed that the Long Island towns lay special taxes to erect a larger building at Jamaica as a Sessions and Meeting House. This was done in 1667, the new Sessions House and prison standing next to the old town house, which later was made an annex to the prison. Still later, the Jamaica Hotel occupied this spot for many years.

Walk west on Fulton Street.

5. **The Dutch Church** (corner Church Street), on the site of the first church (built 1716), an octagonal structure, and of the second (1832), burned in 1857. Previous to 1716 the congregation worshipped with the Presbyterians in their temporary meeting house (see 12). See notice in front of the church with coat of arms and date of organization, 1702.

6. **The King Mansion** (incorrectly called "Manor," as there never was a "manor" in Queens County—it being inconsistent with the township system, under which this part was settled), erected about 1750, and in 1805 becoming the country seat of Rufus King, one of the first two New York senators; also of John A. King (son of Rufus), governor from 1856 to 1858. Though severely simple, this house formerly presented a very imposing appearance, owing to its extensive grounds, surrounded by a thick hedge of large forest trees.

The grounds are now public property, known as King Park, and the mansion (bought by the town in 1896) is fitted up in part as a colonial museum under the care of the "King Manor Association." It is free and open to the public on Mondays (for information address Mrs. E. C. Chickering, Sec. King Manor Association, Jamaica, N. Y.).

Walk east on Fulton Street.

7. **Grace Episcopal Church** (east of Church Street), on the site of the first church of 1734 and the second (1822), burned in 1861.

8. Original site of *Union Hall Academy* (southwest corner Fulton and Washington Streets), a famous educational institution (the third academic building on Long Island, after East Hampton and Flatbush), erected by voluntary contributions about 1792, and succeeded in 1820 by a larger edifice, the later

9. **Union Hall Academy** (west side Union Hall Street, near L. I. R. R.), still standing and now used for dwellings. The old hall continued in use for some time as a female seminary, but was burned in 1841. The principal was Miss Eliza McHanna, a native of Ireland, who, in 1832, married the Rev. Wm. Thompson, an American missionary, whom she accompanied to the Holy Land, dying soon after in Jerusalem.

10. Site of the *Court House* of 1709 (apparently occupying part of the site of the present County Clerk's Office), where in 1710 the Episcopalians held services until 1734. A new Court House was built in 1786 near Mineola.

11. **Van Wyck House**, southwest corner New York Avenue.

12. Site of the first *Presbyterian Church building* (middle of Fulton Street, southwest of the present structure), "a stone church with a high spire and a bell," erected in 1699, but seized (July, 1703) by the Episcopal rector, the Rev. Mr. Bartow, who was backed by Lord Cornbury. The latter forbade the Presbyterians to use it, but in 1708, after Gov. Lovelace's appointment, the two sects used it alternately, by advice of the colonial authorities. In 1710 the Episcopalians were excluded, and in 1727 the Presbyterian claims were confirmed by the Court, and they used this building until the present church was built.

13. **The Presbyterian Church**, erected 1814 (see 12). See tablets within containing names of former pastors.

14. **Colonial Hall** (opposite 13) opened in 1843 as a female seminary, under Miss Mary Adrain, remodeled about 1897 by Ex-Sheriff Wm. C. Baker, to be used as a public hall and for club rooms, and now used as a boarding house.

15. Site of *Henry Townsend's House* (northwest corner Clinton Avenue, where in 1657 he sheltered some Quakers who had come to New Amsterdam, presumably bound for Rhode Island. They had landed at Flushing, which they were compelled to leave, Wm. Hallett's banishment for harboring Baptists having proved the hostile attitude of the authorities. Finally John Bowe placed his house at their disposal.

16. Site of the *old windmill* (see early plan of Jamaica) south of Fulton and east of Canal Street, a venerable round building, in later years used as a carpenter shop. Its wooden "wings" were blown down in 1841.

OUTLYING POINTS NORTH OF FULTON STREET.

17. **Old House** (18th Century) southwest corner Flushing Avenue and Willett Street.

18. Site of *Duke's Woods* on the hill portion of the King Farm, where could once be seen the grave of "Duke," a negro slave, the inscribed headstone battered with the bullets of thoughtless sportsmen.

POINTS SOUTH OF FULTON STREET.

19. **Baisley's Mill Pond**, near Locust Manor, where the bones of a mastodon brought here in the glacial drift were discovered in 1858.

20. *Duryea's Mill* site, "Three Mile Mill" southwest of 19 near its outlet, famous in early days.

21. *Seat of Citizen Genet*, on the Rockaway Road, south of 19 (as shown on the Stewart Map of 1797) on a farm of 370 acres conveyed to him by his father-in-law, DeWitt Clinton, October 17, 1795. Although recalled by the French government at Washington's request, because of his insolence and arrogance, and insults to the administration, he continued to live here, as a private citizen for several years, ending his days in the northern part of the State.

22. **Ditmars Farm House**, corner Rockaway Road and Lincoln Avenue, claimed to be about 180 years old.

23. **Greenwood House**, Lincoln Avenue near Hawtree Creek Road.

Turn down Hawtree Creek Road.

24. **Old House** on Hawtree Creek Road about half a mile below 23.

See on left across Lincoln Avenue

25. **Van Sicklen House** and ancient barns, on Road to Bergen's Landing, just southwest of 23.

Continue across Rockaway Road passing stud farm of John C. Stevens, owner of the yacht "America."

26. **Thomas Bergen House** (built 1805) with large gambrel window.

Turn to left on Old South Road.

27. Site of *Bergen Homestead* of 1700 (near first house on left).

28. **Jacob Bergen House** one-third of a mile further.

Return via Lincoln Avenue to trolley for Woodhaven.

NOTES

NOTES

NOTES

q

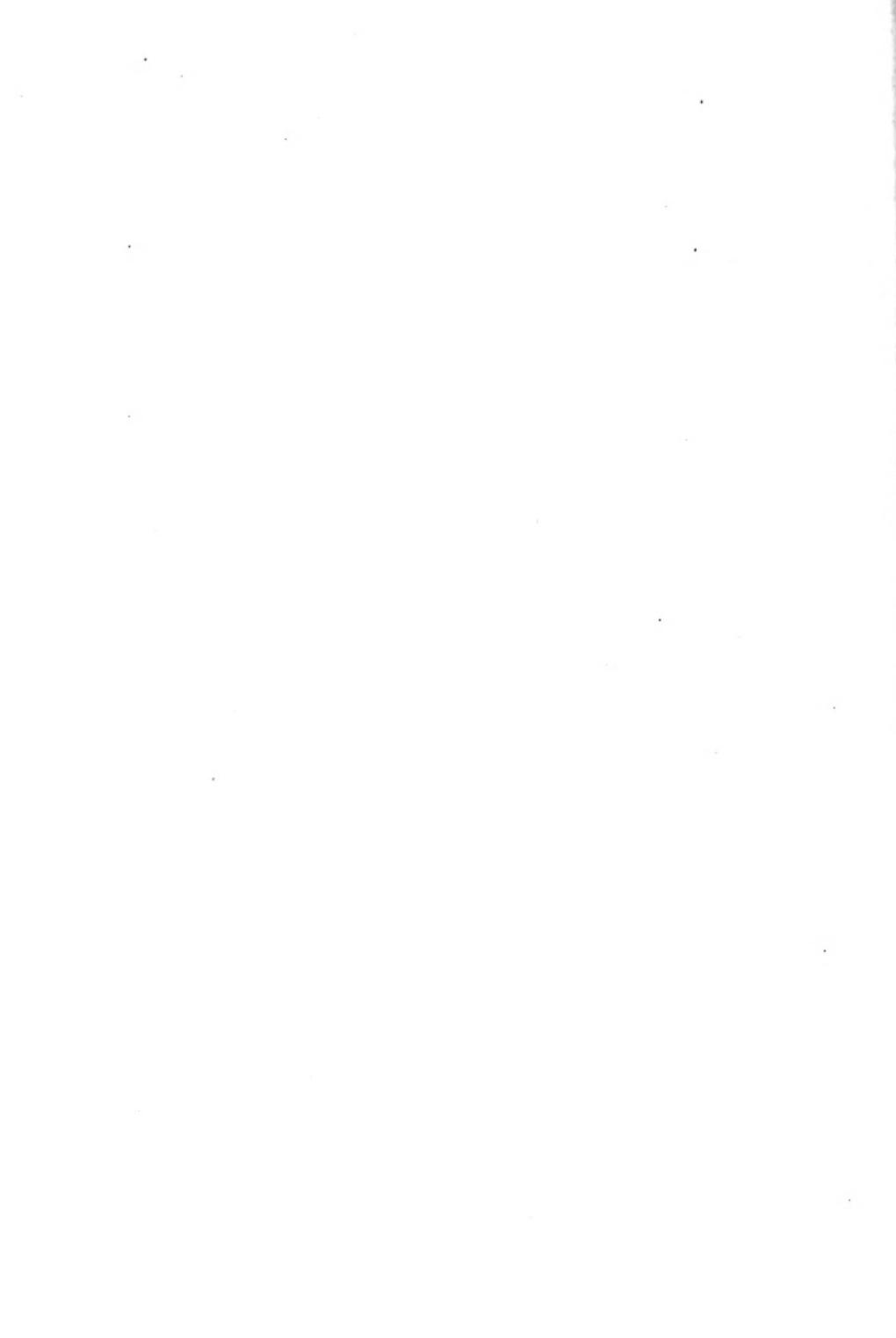
NOTES

NOTES

PART FIVE

BOROUGH OF RICHMOND

EXCURSION X.—ROUTES 53-60a.



EXCURSION NO. X.—HISTORIC RICHMOND.

By GEORGE W. NASH, M. D.

Compiled from the "Memorial History of Staten Island," by Ira K. Morris, and from information given by many friends on the Island. Thanks are due to William T. Davis, James H. Innes and Edward Hagaman Hall for valuable suggestions and criticisms.

Copyright, 1908, by the City History Club of New York.
Revised 1909.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

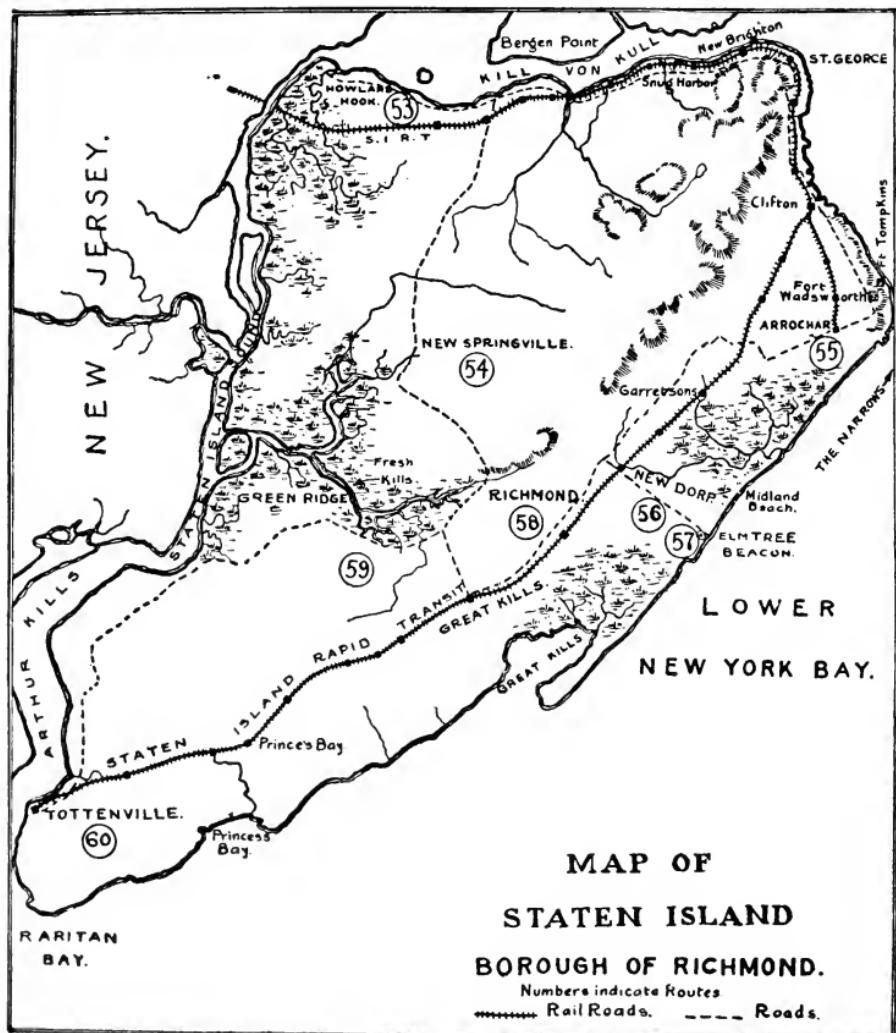


PLATE LXIII.

C. K.

HISTORIC RICHMOND.

Bibliography.

- “Annals of Staten Island,” by J. J. Clute (1877).
- “History of Richmond County, New York,” edited by R. M. Bayles (1887).
- “Historical Sketches of Staten Island,” by Ramond Tysen.
- “History of Staten Island,” by I. P. Van Pelt.
- “Staten Island Magazine,” Vol. I, Nos. 2 and 3, August and October, 1888.
- “Proceedings of the Natural Science Association of Staten Island,” Vols. I-IX, 1883-1903 and (under the Society’s new name), “Proceedings of the Staten Island Association of Arts and Sciences,” Vol. I, 1906-1907.
- “Staten Island Names,” by William T. Davis, containing a valuable map by Charles W. Leng and “Supplement to Staten Island Names,” by William T. Davis, both published by the Natural Science Association, New Brighton, Staten Island, N. Y.
- “Memorial History of Staten Island,” by Ira K. Morris, 2 Vols. 1898 and 1900.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF STATEN ISLAND.

The island contains about 49,280 acres; the greatest length is a little over 13½ miles and the greatest breadth is 200 feet over 7½ miles.

The Indian name was "Aquehonga Man-ack-nong," meaning the place of the high, sandy banks; in some old documents it is called "Eghqua-hons," which has the same meaning.

Morris quotes Schoolcraft as giving the meaning "the place of the bad woods."

Previous to the coming of the white man, the island was occupied by the Raritans, a branch of the Delawares, under tribute to the Mohawks. Traces of the shell heaps made by the Indians are found in various parts of the Island.

With the coming of the European, the history of Staten Island is wrapped up with that of the neighboring territory.

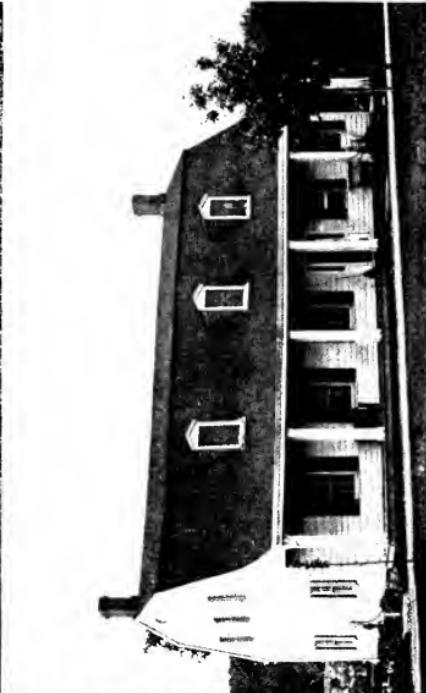
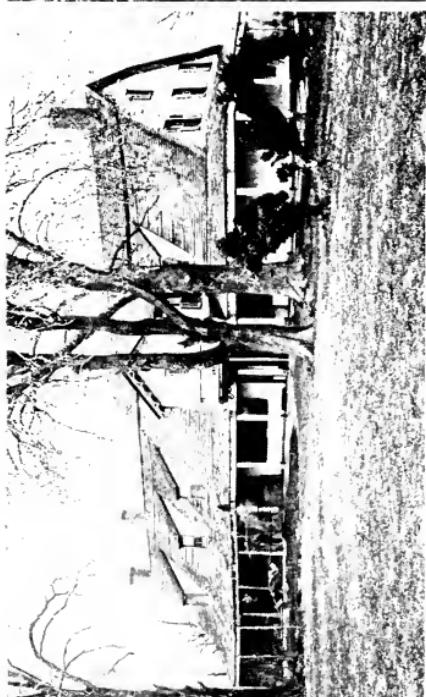
Verrazano discovered the island in 1524. On September 2, 1609, Henry Hudson anchored in the Lower Bay and first saw the island, which was named "Staaten Eylandt" as a memorial to the States General of the Netherlands under whose direction he was sailing.

The first settlement was at "Oude Dorp" (old town) early in the period of the Dutch colonization. Among the first settlers were the Rapaelje family, who were connected with the first white inhabitants of Long Island.

The Indians sold the island repeatedly; first to Michael Pauw in 1630, the first patroon, who called his grant "Pavonia." The Indian claim was finally extinguished in 1670 by Gov. Lovelace. In 1639, David Peterson de Vries, having obtained a grant from Governor Van Twiller in 1636, introduced some settlers. In 1641, Cornelis Melyn was made a patroon and the third attempt to settle the island was made at Oude Dorp. The Indians destroyed this village in 1641 and again in 1655, after which it was never rebuilt. (But see Note).

In 1652 the Waldenses founded a village at Stony Brook which lasted until the middle of the eighteenth century, when it crumbled away. The latter part of the seventeenth century saw the Huguenots settling at Marshland, now Greenridge. During Kieft's misrule, the island suffered with the adjoining territory the ravages of the Indians.

The English settled on the island in Stuyvesant's time and finally, in 1664, it came with other Dutch possessions under the British rule of Governor Nicolls, his first act being the capture of a block house on Staten Island. The setting off of the island from New Jersey was due partly to the difficulty of collecting the taxes; the Duke of York, to whom his brother, the King, had previously given New York, on this account decided in 1668 that all islands in the harbor that could be circumnavigated in twenty-four hours should belong to New York, otherwise to New Jersey. Captain Billopp successfully accomplished the feat in the prescribed time and the island was adjudged to New York. A tract of land was awarded to him and he established the Manor of Bentley, at what is now Tottenville. New Jersey disputed this decision and the question was satisfactorily settled only in 1833. In 1673 the island was retaken by the Dutch, but was finally restored to the English on February 9, 1674. In 1670, the Labadists visited the island, and it is from them that so much of the everyday life of the colonists is known. The island was made into Richmond County in 1683; in 1688 it was divided into the towns of Northfield, Southfield, Westfield and Castleton; Middletown was established in 1860. Cucklestowne, now Richmond, was made the county seat in 1729.



GRUYON-CLARKE HOUSE, NEW DORP
LAKE-TYSEN HOUSE, NEW DORP

Photographed by G. W. Nash

CHRISTOPHER HOUSE, NEW DORP
MORAVIAN CHURCH, NEW DORP

As headquarters of the British during the Revolution, the island was under martial law; many of the inhabitants were lukewarm to the patriot cause.

General Sir William Howe brought his forces here July 3, 1776; making his headquarters at New Dorp. His brother, Admiral Lord Howe, commanded the fleet here. The British erected forts at various places: at times the Americans attempted to oust the British, and on their part the British made excursions from the island to the neighboring country. The British troops vacated the island on November 25, 1783, when many of the American Loyalists moved to various parts of the British Empire.

By act of Legislature, slavery was abolished on July 4, 1825, when the fact was much celebrated. (See No. 12.) The island was governed by about seventy different boards until 1898, when it became the Borough of Richmond of Greater New York. It now feels the same impulses that exist in the other boroughs.

NOTE: Mr. James H. Innes thinks that Oude Dorp was not built until 1662-63 by Stuyvesant, on the order of the West India Company to fortify points on either side of the Narrows. In 1661 he informed the Company that all the houses in Staten Island had been destroyed during the Indian wars. Later he wrote that the village had been built about one-half hour's walk from the Narrows, there being no convenient place nearer the water. It was visited by the Labadists in 1679 (see their Journal in the L. I. Soc. Memoirs), when there were seven houses, three only inhabited, the people having removed on account of the poor soil to "Nieuwe Dorp."

He doubts that the Rapaelje family ever settled in Staten Island, or that Waldenses founded Stony Brook, there being no documentary proof of these statements extant (see Nos. 62, 66, 77).

HISTORICAL GUIDE

c. K.

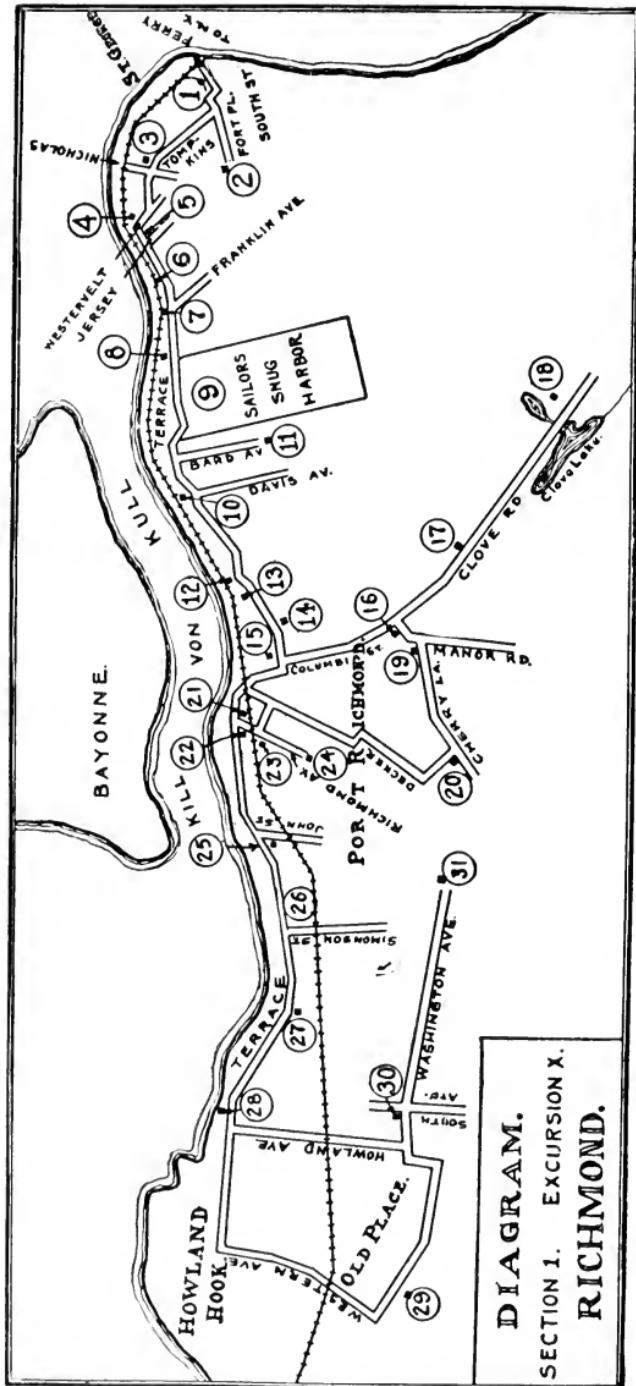


PLATE LXIV. ROUTE 53.

DIAGRAM.
SECTION 1. EXCURSION X.
RICHMOND.

RICHMOND

ROUTE 53.

From Manhattan take the Staten Island Municipal Ferry, at South Ferry, to St. George.

(Figures refer to Plate LXIV).

SECTION I.—ST. GEORGE TO HOLLAND'S HOOK.

Walk up Jay Street to South, then up to

1. **Richmond Borough Hall;** here are the rooms of the Staten Island Association of Arts and Sciences, containing, among other relics, the last **milestone** known to exist on the island; it stood at the corner of Signs Road and Richmond Turnpike on the post route between New York and Philadelphia; all that is now to be made out is

Miles
to
N. YorkE.

2. **Fort Hill,** at the head of Fort Place, just above Sherman Avenue; here can be seen a masonry cavern used formerly as a reservoir, and also the outlines of a British fort.

Walk back to Tompkins Avenue; go north.

3. **Castleton Hotel;** burned November, 1907, occupying the site of the old St. Marks Hotel, at the corner of Nicholas Street and St. Marks Place; St. Marks Hotel was constructed out of the old "Marble House," built by Gilbert Thompson as a private house and at one time occupied by August Belmont; the large building opposite is the Curtis High School.

Walk down Nicholas Avenue to and along the Terrace.

4. **Pavilion Hotel;** between Church Street and Westervelt Avenue, now a tenement house; it was built in 1828, as a residence for Thomas E. Davis, and later became a hotel for wealthy Southerners.

5. **Hessians Springs;** north on Jersey Street and parallel to it, off the Terrace; now utilized by the Hessian Springs Ice Company. It was once the most noted resort near New York, and was so called from the Hessian camp located here during the Revolution; there were two redoubts here on the heights at the entrance to the Kills.

Nearby, on the shore, Gilbert Thompson, son-in-law of Governor Tompkins, built a schooner, in which he conveyed his family to Mexico; later it was used to bring Santa Anna, after the Mexican War, to Staten Island, where he lived in the DuBois House; see 19.

Not far away was the site of *Belmont Hall*, where Isaacs' department store now is, between Westervelt Avenue and Jersey Street. It was built in 1832 as a private residence and was used for many years by Major Duff, a West Pointer, as a military academy. The major became colonel of a New York regiment in the Mexican War and died in Mexico.

6. *John Drake Sloat* lived where the Muralo office now stands, between York and Franklin Avenues: the house was destroyed by fire and was one of the oldest residences in New Brighton.

7. **The Cement House or Ward House**, at the corner of Franklin Avenue, is nearly a century old; it is so called from being the first house built of cement blocks. It was the property of George A. Ward, who is said to have closely resembled George Washington.

Continue on the Terrace.

8. **The Neville House or Stone Jug**, at the corner of Tysen Street, now a hotel. It was built about 1770 and later became the residence of Captain John Neville, U. S. N.

9. **Sailors' Snug Harbor**, an institution for old and disabled seamen. It was planned by Captain Thos. Randall and founded by his son, Robert Richard Randall, who bequeathed his property, the Minto farm, just south of Union Square, Manhattan, for this purpose. Alexander Hamilton and Daniel D. Tompkins prepared the will, and Gov. DeWitt Clinton aided in securing the charter. Though founded in 1801, on account of litigation, the corner-stone of the institution was not laid until 1831 and the first buildings were opened in 1833. The annual income from the rents of the Manhattan property yields about \$400,000. There are accommodations for about 1200 inmates, all of whom must have served five years under the American flag.

Continue on the Terrace to Davis Avenue.

10. **The Kreuzer-Pelton House** at the Cove. It was built by Rolph in 1722 and later came into the hands of the Kreuzers. It was the headquarters during the Revolution of Gen. Cortland Skinner, commandant of Skinner's "American Loyalists," and, for a time, Prince William, who later became King William IV, was entertained here by General Skinner. Here Cruzer, Barnum's lightning calculator, was born. It was bought by Daniel Pelton in 1839, and his daughter, Mrs. Gen. Duffie, still lives here.

On September 9, 1609, Henry Hudson sent out a small boat from his ship, the *Half Moon*, then in the Narrows, to explore the Kills; when opposite the Cove, at West New Brighton, they were attacked by the Indians from the shore, and an English sailor named Coleman, who was in command of the boat, was killed by an arrow; his remains were taken to Sandy Hook (some say Coney Island) and buried, the place being still called "Coleman's Point."

Go up Bard Avenue to Henderson Avenue, at the northwest corner of which see

II. The house where George William Curtis lived.

Return to Richmond Terrace.

12. Swan Hotel, a shingle-sided building opposite the Post Office. It stood originally on the adjoining ground and was the political center of Staten Island; here, in 1825, the recently freed slaves of New Jersey, Staten Island and Long Island celebrated their emancipation.

13. Fountain House site, between Van and Water Streets, now occupied by a store near the Church of the Ascension. The house, built in 1750, was the headquarters of the British officers attached to the fort, which stood where the church is located; it was burned, as a war measure, by order of General Sullivan. It was the scene of the first public ball on Staten Island; the phrase "fiddler's change" originated here, as it was customary to take up a collection for the musicians after each dance. It was also the local political headquarters. When the house was torn down in 1895 a painting by Milburn the artist, who stopped here in 1840, was discovered.

Walk to the Square bounded by the Terrace, Dongan, Bodine and Cedar Streets.

14. Dongan House site, owned by the English Governor, Thomas Dongan (1682-1688), who in 1687 "purchased a manor house and some 25,000 acres of ground" on Staten Island, which he formed into the "Lordship and Manor of Casseltowne." The house was his hunting lodge. Here he lived until 1691, when he fled to England during the Leisler troubles. The estate went to his nephews, one of whom, Walter, succeeded to the title; finally it went out of the family into other hands, among them Judge Ogden Edwards. At the time of its destruction by fire, Christmas, 1878, it was owned by J. H. Williamson.

Indian remains have been found nearby in the sand bank, and at the foot of the embankment was a famous spring, a meeting place for Indian harvest festivals and treaty making.

15. The DeGroot House, of Dutch architecture, at the corner of Columbia Street. DeGroot is the Dutch for LeGrand, the name of the original French family.

Side trip along Columbia Street.

16. The Scott-Edwards House, at the northwest corner of Columbia and Prospects Streets, was the residence of Judge Edwards, the first Supreme Court Justice to reside on Staten Island under the Republic; he was the grandson of Jonathan Edwards and a cousin of Aaron Burr.

17. The Tyler House, Clove Road, here a continuation of Columbia Street and Broadway; it was owned by Mrs. Juliana Gardiner, mother of President Tyler's wife, later by Mrs. Tyler. It was bought in 1878 by Hon. W. M. Evarts and later occupied by the Russian Consul-General. The park has been cut up by speculators.

Continue on the Clove Road.

18. Oldest **Corsen House** on the island, a few rods north of Richmond Turnpike. It was built about 1690.

Britton Mill, near Clove Lake, was the scene of local romances.

Return on Clove Road to Cherry Lane, then south on Manor Road.

19. The **Dubois House**, on the northwest corner; General Santa Anna lived here (see 5).

Go west on Cherry Lane to

20. The **Decker House**, on Barrett Street, just off Cherry Lane; the Decker family descended from Johannes de Decker, who arrived in 1655.

Walk north on Decker Avenue and continuing streets to the Terrace at Port Richmond.

21. **Danner's Hotel**, the old Port Richmond Hotel, also called the St. James Hotel, near the corner of Richmond Avenue. It stands on the site of the Revolutionary Fort Decker and was built soon after the war, as a private residence; it became a hotel in 1820 and was then the largest hotel in the county. Aaron Burr was a guest of the Winant family and died here in September, 1836. 1854-1856 it was the headquarters of the Know-Nothing or American Party. Its name has been changed many times, and the building itself is materially altered from the original form.

There was another fort west of this locality.

22. **Van Pelt Academy**, behind the Post Office at Port Richmond on the Terrace just west of Richmond Avenue, was once a famous school under the management of Dr. P. I. Van Pelt, minister of the Reformed Church; it is now a furniture shop.

23. **Dutch Reformed Church**, a short distance up Richmond Avenue from the Terrace, opposite Church Street; it is on the site of the church burned during the Revolution; the Sunday School is said to be the oldest in the United States. See **tablet** over the front door.

Go up Richmond Avenue, nearly opposite Harrison Street; see

24. **The Jacques House**, now Progress Hall; also called Harrison House. It was built by Isaac Jacques, a New York merchant and a descendant of the French Count Jacques, who came to this country toward the end of the 17th century. The willows came from St. Helena, the boxwood from Mt. Vernon and the fence from the residence of Mr. Jacques in Whitehall Street in Manhattan.

Walk along the Terrace to the Linseed Oil Mills.

25. *The Housman House site*, southwest corner John Street. The original Housman came to America in 1675 or 1676.

26. **The Lake-Croak House**, between Bay and Simonson Streets. The land on which it stands was part of a lot granted by Sir Edmund Andros to John Lee, December 16, 1680.

27. **The Post House**, on the Terrace, in the grounds of the Milliken Iron Works, was erected in 1691.

28. **The DeHart House**, next the car barn, a short distance east of Holland Avenue. This house is over 150 years old and was once a school.

There is an Indian graveyard on Holland's Hook, and on the heights at the approach to the ferry were two British forts.

Go south on Western Avenue, under the R. R. bridge, to Old Place.

Old Place was at one time called Tunissen's Neck. Morris says the name originated in the following manner: Religious services were held in such a dilapidated building that a new place of worship was selected. This was so inconvenient that the early building was repaired and worship resumed at the "Old Place." One section of Old Place was called "Skunkville."

See two or three old houses on the right, on the old Daniel Jones place.

29. *Old Place Mill*, a little east, on Washington Avenue; some of the foundations are still to be seen on the edge of the creek on the right side of the road.

Go east on Washington Avenue past the school-house, and on the opposite side of the avenue, near South Avenue, see the

30. **Van Pelt-Decker House**; the house stands a little back from Washington Avenue. Tradition says that the American forces, on one of their raids from New Jersey, found Van Pelt in bed; he was summarily pulled out of bed and forced to accompany the troops into New Jersey, where he fought with the patriot army: the next day his wife succeeded in getting clothes to him. Later his wife kept a tavern for soldiers of both armies.

Some distance farther east, opposite Harbor Street, stood until 1904 the *Van Pelt Cottage*, over 200 years old.

HISTORICAL GUIDE



PLATE LXVI. ROUTE 54.

C. K.

RICHMOND

ROUTE 54.

SECTION II.—ST. GEORGE TO NEW SPRINGVILLE.

(Figures refer to Plate LXV).

Take the trolley at St. George for Elizabeth Ferry and change to Bull's Head car at Port Richmond, passing

31. *Builer's Hotel Site*, near the head of Washington Avenue: this was a favorite resort of the sporting fraternity; during the Revolution it was occupied by British officers as headquarters; burned in 1892.

Get off the car at Wedder Avenue, walk east to Willow Brook Road and then South to Watchogue Road.

32. **Pero-Christopher House**, at northwest corner: across the road see

33. **Mersereau House**, where Col. Joshua Mersereau lived and from which he had a hairbreadth escape during the Revolution; the British commander had put a price on his head.

Southeast from Watchogue Road and Willow Brook Avenue.

34. Site of the Vreeland House, recently destroyed.

Walk east on Watchogue Road to Prohibition Park.

35. **The Corsen-Ives House**, at the corner of St. John Street. Ives was at one time the bicycle champion of the United States.

36. *Bodine's Inn site*, at Castleton Corners: it was built by David Jacques before the Revolution; was made a hotel later and became the home of the actor Keene during his last days.

Walk south on the Willow Brook Road to Willow Brook; among the willows back of the ice-house, see

37. **The Christopher Homestead**, where the Committee of Safety met during the Revolution: it was reached by secret paths through the swamps; many Americans were captured while trying to reach it.

Walk back to Richmond Turnpike, then west to Richmond or Old Stone Road.

38. *Bull's Head Tavern site* at the corner: it was built in 1741, and was a Tory headquarters and the scene of many outrages; burned 1890.

Continue south to New Springville.

Long Neck, now known as New Springville, was the fourth oldest settlement on Staten Island.

39. *School House site* where the present building stands: the original school was built in the 17th century; the old stone was used in the present building.

Walk south to Rockland Avenue, then east to

40. **Corsen House site;** the Corsen family is one of the oldest on the island; the earliest mention of the name is in 1680. There are some fine family relics in the house, which stands on the old site.

Get information here as to route to the wolf pit.

41. **Wolf Pit,** reached by a pleasant trip through the woods to the north, or may be visited from 37. The pit was built many years ago by Captain Jones, who owned the surrounding woods. It was covered with brush and leaves and was baited with a piece of meat hung from a sapling just above it; the wolf would leap to this and fall through the brush into the hole.

Go back to the village and, at the corner of Union Street, see

42. **The Old Crocheron House;** a little farther west is

43. **The later Crocheron House,** which contains some fine old furniture. John Crocheron, the founder of the family here, was a prominent Huguenot; to escape execution in France he hid in a hogshead on board a vessel by which his neighbors were coming to America. His will was dated December 13, 1695.

Walk along Union Street to Richmond Turnpike, then toward Travisville.

44. **The Ridgeway House;** a long, low building, south of the road in the field. At Linoleumville, then called New Blazing Star, was a Revolutionary fort.

Return to New Springville, walk south on Richmond Road, now Broadway.

45. **Simonson House site;** built about 1690 by William, the son of Simon La Blait, who escaped from France during the Huguenot persecution, and on his arrival here was known as Simonson; he was the ancestor of the Simonson family in this country. The old house was of stone of the Dutch style of architecture, and, when it was destroyed, a brick building took its place.

Continue on Broadway.

46. **The Blake-Miller House,** built about 1668; it is situated on the left, a short distance from Union Street.

A short walk brings one to Karles Neck.

47. **The Barne-Tysen House,** stands off the road to the west; the family came from Holland in 1660 and received a grant of land from Sir Edmund Andros in 1667.

Walk back to Bull's Head and take the trolley home or follow the Richmond Hill Road to Richmond, where the car may be taken for St. George.

RICHMOND

ROUTE 55.

SECTION III.—ST. GEORGE TO ARROCHAR.

(Figures refer to Plate LXVI.)

Take the trolley or walk along the streets near the shore through Tompkinsville and Stapleton.

There was formerly a large spring near the south end of the R. R. tunnel, where ships obtained water; the vicinity was called from this, the "Watering Place."

48. **Old Health Officer's Residence**, the only remains of the former Quarantine property, now owned by the American Cotton Docks Co., next to the United States Light-House Reservation. The property made an extensive plant; it was destroyed in 1858 by the summary action of some of the inhabitants. For some time, the people of Staten Island had petitioned for a change of Quarantine to a less exposed place. Incensed by inaction, they took their own measures and burned the plant. The landing was the site of an old fort.

Walk along Central Avenue to Arietta Street.

49. **QUARANTINE FERRY LANDING**, at the foot of Arietta Street, passing the R. R. Station, where was the site of Nautilus Hall (built 1808); this hall was a popular political resort, because "out of the way"; it was the scene of receptions to Lafayette, Garibaldi, Van Buren, Tompkins, Scott, Seward and others.

At the corner of Griffin and Arietta Streets, see

50. **The Dutch Reformed Church site**. The church was built 1818, and after many years used as a shop; it was demolished in 1907, to make way for a block of shops; Governor Tompkins aided in its erection.

Just above, on the south side of Sarah Ann Street, near the Richmond Turnpike, see

51. **General Van Buren's Home**.

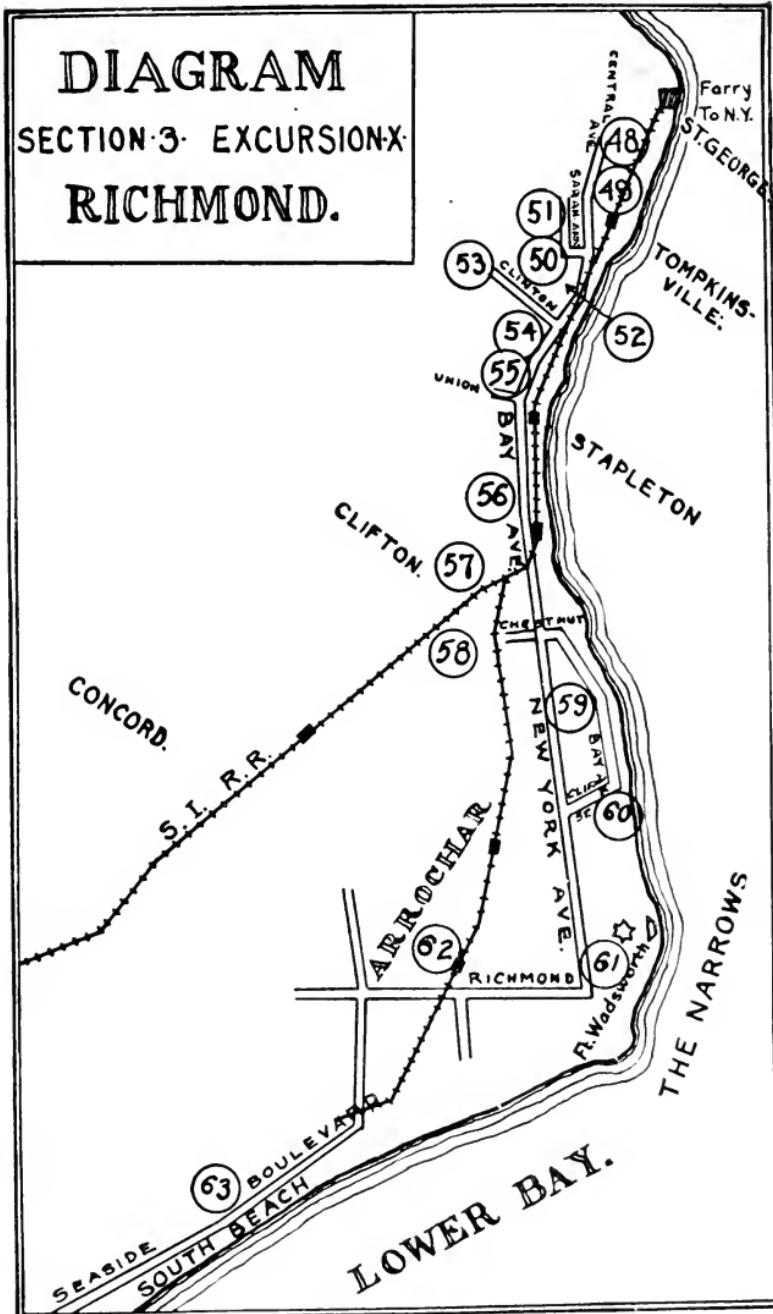
Walk along Griffin and Bay Streets.

52. **The Planters' Hotel**, at the northwest corner of Grant Street, was a popular resort for wealthy Southern planters.

Go up Clinton and Church Streets; see

53. **The Pavilion Hill**, known as Mt. Tompkins in the early days, where are the remains of two Revolutionary forts; one may get a fine view from this hill. The forts were rebuilt during the War of 1812.

DIAGRAM
SECTION 3. EXCURSION-X
RICHMOND.



Continue on Bay Street nearly to Congress.

54. **Commodore Vanderbilt's** later house.

Farther along, at the N. W. corner of Union Street, see

55. **Commodore Vanderbilt's** earlier home. Mrs. Vanderbilt, wife of the Commodore, died here.

Continue on Bay Street.

56. **United States Marine Hospital.** Originally a State hospital, erected 1834-1835, it was maintained by a State tax, which was later declared unconstitutional, on seamen entering the Port of New York. Later the Marine Society of New York purchased the property and rented it to the United States Government, in 1883, as a Marine Hospital. Finally, in 1903, it was purchased by the United States Government. It contains 150 beds.

In the rear is a building called the Seaman's Retreat, over 100 years old. This was the original *hospital building* established by the Marine Society. A short distance to the west, corner of Bay Street and Simonson Avenue, is the site of the *first National headquarters of the Republican party*, where General Fremont received the news of his defeat in 1856.

Walk along Bay Street to Townsend Avenue.

57. *Townsend Castle site*, at the west end of the avenue; three brothers came about 1661 and founded the family; the house was burned in 1885 together with a number of fine historical paintings.

Follow New York Avenue to Chestnut Street.

58. **The Garibaldi House**, near Bachman's brewery, at the corner of Tompkins Avenue; it is marked by a **tablet** placed on it by the lovers of the Italian General, who lived here for some time. He lived with Antonio Meucci, the inventor of a telephone system, who died here in 1889. The house was presented to the Italian Government by Frederick Bachman. It is now protected by a cement superstructure.

Walk east on Chestnut Avenue to Bay Street, then south.

59. **The Austin House** at foot of Clifton Avenue, said to have been erected in 1710 by a Dutch merchant; it is well preserved in the original style and contains many relics of the Revolution.

60. **Quarantine** at the foot of Cliff Street; a British fort was located here.

Continue on up Bay Street and New York Avenue to

61. **Forts Wadsworth and Tompkins**, established by New York State during the War of 1812. In 1847 the United States Government bought the reservation, demolished the old forts and built the present works, which have been constantly improved and brought up to date. It is said the first Dutch immigrants stopped here and a block house was erected here by DeVries; this was several times destroyed by the Indians.

The fort was rebuilt by the English in 1776. The last shot of the Revolution was fired at this fort by a British gunboat on Evacuation Day, 1783, because of the open derision expressed by the onlooking Staten Islanders. It is hoped to mark this fort by a tablet. Inside the reservation is the **Old Fountain House**.

62. **ARROCHAR** is reached from the fort by the railroad or one can walk there by way of Richmond Avenue. Arrochar Park was once known as Oude Dorp (Old Town) and is the site of the first Dutch settlement on Staten Island, 1641. The village consisted of several log huts and was destroyed three times by the Indians. (But see Note, p. 325.)

63. *The Vreeland Homestead at South Beach was recently destroyed.*

Take the trolley back to St. George.

RICHMOND

ROUTE 56.

SECTION IV.—ST. GEORGE TO NEW DORP AND RICHMOND.

(Figures refer to Plate LXVII).

Take the trolley for New Dorp, passing

64. **Emerson Hill** and site of the house called "The Snuggery." It is in Concord, earlier called Dutch Farms, on the west side of the road, just beyond the Clove Road, where the trolley from the North Shore connects with this line. The present house was built by William Emerson, Judge of Richmond County, 1841-1843, not far from his original house, "The Snuggery." Ralph Waldo Emerson spent some time here; Henry D. Thoreau was a teacher in the family.

65. **The Clinch Homestead**, near Spring Street, Concord, opposite the hotel, was built about 1700, and was the early home of Mrs. A. T. Stewart.

Further on, at Garretson, lately called Dongan Hills, on the east side of the road, see

66. **The Perrine Homestead**, built about 1668. The village was named for John C. Garretson, whose two-century-old mansion here has lately disappeared. It was occupied at one time during the Revolution by Capt. Coghlan of the British Army. Opposite is Todt or Toad Hill, one of the high points on Staten Island.

Todt Hill was also called Iron Hill, this metal having been extracted, at times, from the hill. The ravine penetrating the hill was called Valley of the Iron Hill and Mersereau's Valley. It was the scene of the rescue of a young woman from a British officer, by her lover Mersereau.

NEW DORP, including Elm Tree Light, now embraces also Stony Brook; here General Moncton rested with his army several weeks after the French and Indian war, during which time Sir Jeffrey Amherst was invested with the Order of the Bath, October 25, 1761.

It contained an important military post during the Civil War.

The trolley car passes on the right

67. **The Moravian Cemetery**, within which is the Old Moravian Church and Parsonage (now used as a Sunday School-room and the cemetery office); the original plot for this cemetery was bought on June 9, 1763, for \$124.08 $\frac{1}{2}$, being part of the estate of Governor Dongan (see No. 14); the Vanderbilt family have added largely to the church property; the cornerstone of the old church was laid July 7, 1763; in the cemetery are many graves antedating the church. See the Vanderbilt mausoleum.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

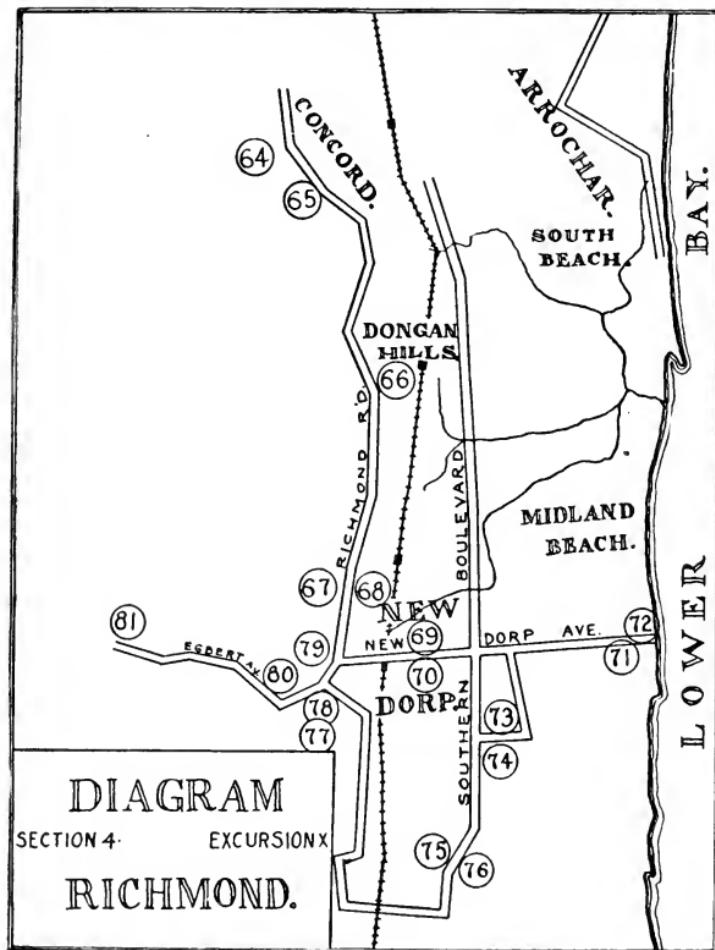


PLATE LXVII. ROUTES 56, 57, 58. C. K.

68. **The Aaron Cortelyou Homestead**, opposite the cemetery gate; also called the Lake or Gifford House. Because of a burglary in this house, a negro suffered the first legal execution in the county.

77. **STONY BROOK**; the original Waldensian settlement in 1658 (Note, p. 325), the second oldest settlement on Staten Island, and the County Seat from 1683 to 1827. Here were Staten Island's first Court House and Jail, 1683; first Church, 1670; first Whipping Post (witches were punished here); first market or trading place; first marriage.

The Huguenots settled here in 1658.

The old *Britton House* was here; the site is just about opposite Tysen Avenue, on the west side of the road; it was built between 1650 and 1660 and demolished in 1896, being one of the oldest structures on Staten Island. It was used as a court house; the family were driven out during the Revolution, and the colonel of one of the British mounted regiments had his headquarters here; it was also used as a small-pox hospital. In early days it was the scene of an Indian massacre, where a whole family was killed.

Continue to New Dorp, see

78. **The Black Horse Tavern**, at the corner of Amboy Road and Richmond Road, a resort of British officers during the Revolution.

Opposite, at the head of New Dorp Lane, is the site of the *Patten House*, built in 1837 to accommodate the crowds who came to see the New Dorp races along the Lane. It was a favorite resort of the Vanderbilts; in its later days it was used as a Roman Catholic institution and finally as a tenement.

79. *The Rose and Crown House* stood a little to the north of New Dorp Lane on the west side of Richmond Road; it was built by early Huguenot settlers, and was the birthplace of Bishop Bedell; while the headquarters of Sir Wm. Howe, here he and his brother, Lord Howe, first heard the reading of the Declaration of Independence; later it was occupied by British officers, among them General Knyphausen, Sir Henry Clinton, Lord Cornwallis and Sir Guy Carleton. It was torn down in 1854.

80. **The Fountain House**, on the opposite side of Richmond Road and just above the Black Horse Tavern, recently remodeled; it is one of the oldest houses remaining on Staten Island. Here Margaret Moncrieffe met Captain Coghlan; here, also, Lieut. Sidney A. Simons, U. S. N., was born. He was drowned off Cape Hatteras.

Near by is Camp Hill, a British gambling resort and duelling ground. During the occupation of the island by the British, many officers were court-martialled for gambling and duelling.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

ROUTE 57.

SIDE TRIP A.—TO ELM TREE LIGHT.

(Figures refer to Plate LXVII).

Leave trolley at New Dorp Lane, then walk east; cross the R. R. track, passing on the left

69. **The Jacobsen House**, built by Christian Jacobsen; during the Revolution, British soldiers entered the house and fatally shot him; his will is dated January 10, 1782.

Nearly opposite, see

70. **The W. H. Vanderbilt House**, now owned by George W. Vanderbilt. This house was given to W. H. Vanderbilt by his father, who sent him here to recover his health. His income from the farm, at one time, was over \$12,000 a year.

Near the foot of the lane, see

71. **The Cubberly House**; the original name of the family is Coverle; the first of the name came in 1769; see the quaint kitchen.

At the extreme end of the lane, see

72. **Elm Tree Beacon**, the landing place of the Huguenots, 1658. There was a chain of British breastworks near the shore; the old *Track House*, until lately, stood on the Vanderbilt farm at the foot of the lane.

On Coles Avenue, see

73. **The Lake Tysen House**, situated in the field; the Lake family settled on the island in 1670, coming from England. The house is kept in its original condition by the descendants of the builders.

To the south, see

74. **The Guyon-Clarke House**, at the foot of Guyon Avenue. It is an early Huguenot house, where was organized a British Masonic Lodge; see the old clock in the hall, and the land patent signed by Sir Edmund Andros.

The Club House, near by, was frequented by the most prominent people of the island.

Not far away to the south on the Boulevard, see

75. **The Cole House**; the family came to America in 1639, by way of Holland, where the name was changed to "Kool"; in America this became Cool, then Cole.

Nearly opposite, on the edge of the marsh, see

76. **The Lockman House Ruins**; the lintel piece, now in the possession of Mr. Hetherington, of Giffords, bears the inscription, May 22, 1782.

RICHMOND

ROUTE 58.

RICHMOND.

(Figures refer to Plates LXVII and LXVIII).

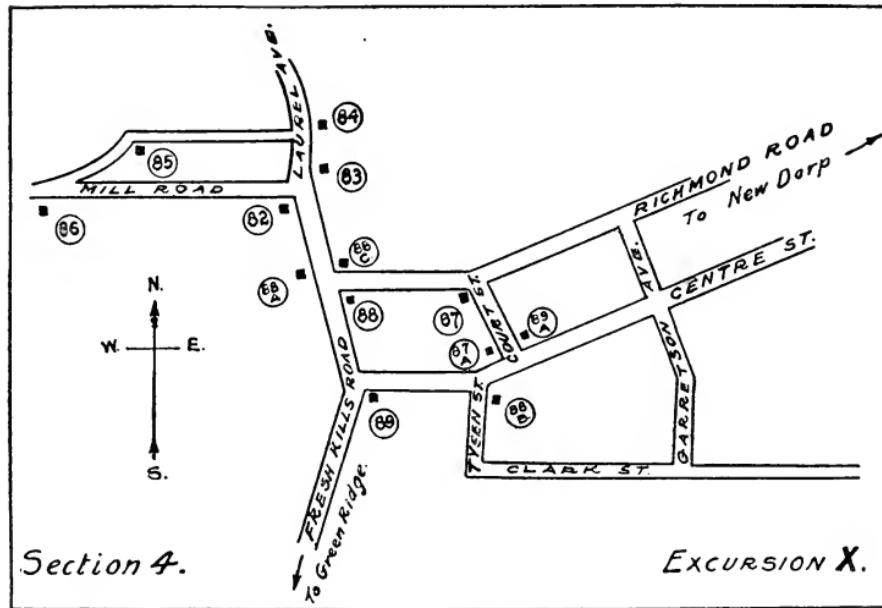
Take trolley to Richmond, passing at the bend of the road, just beyond New Dorp village, the duelling ground of the British officers.

81. **The Grote House**, later occupied by Dr. Rotton, just beyond the corner of Egbertville and Rockland Avenues; it is over 100 years old and was originally the home of Colonel Richard Connor, where Aaron Burr made his last call. Above the ravine is the old **Egbertville Academy**.

Richmond, formerly Cuckoldstowne or Cucklestowne, became the County Seat in 1729.

At the end of the trolley line turn to the north.

82. **St. Andrews Church**, one of the four churches established (1708) by Queen Anne; the church has still part of the silver service given by her to the church; it was occupied by the British as a hospital and was the center of two Revolutionary fights. The original building was built in 1713. See memorial tablet to commemorate Anne's gift in 1708 (unveiled October 21, 1908).



On the hill where the school house stands were

83. The *Whipping Post*, removed 1825, and the *Gallows*, the scene of the first execution in the county.

84. **Later Latourette House**, made of brick; see

85. The older *Latourette House ruins*—a council of war took place here leading to the battle of Springfield, N. J. It was the headquarters of Lt.-Col. Simcoe, commanding the “Queen’s Rangers.” The Holmes family, ancestors of Nancy Hanks and Abraham Lincoln, once lived in this house. The earliest mention of the Latourette family is in 1726.

86. **Old Mill.**

Return to the Village on the Mill Road.

87. *The Barton House and old Cuckoldstowne Inn site*, corner of Richmond Road and Court Street, behind the County Clerk’s office; this was the headquarters of General Cleveland, chief engineer of the British Army; here it was that André wrote his will.

87A. **County Clerk’s Office.**

88. *Second County Court House site*; building destroyed by the British in the Revolution (the first was at Stony Brook); the site was occupied for many years by the Richmond County Hall and since 1890 by St. Andrews Parish House.

88A. **Third County Court House**, occupied by the Board of Supervisors, October, 1794, for the first time. In 1837 it was a dwelling and now a hotel.

88B. **Fourth County Court House**, on Tysen Street, now in use. It was erected in 1837. See old graveyard near by.

88C. **Second County Jail**, 1727, where now the street leads to Richmond Road. The first jail in Stony Brook.

Nearly opposite was

89. *Old Dutch Reformed Church*, original site; built 1808.

89A. *Site Old Dutch Reformed Church* (second location, foundation may still be seen).

There were three Revolutionary forts in Richmond, all on the hill above St. Andrews Church: one about 300 yards from the church, one still standing about a third of a mile west, and another on the hill overlooking the meadows, where the Bedell graveyard is located.

Richmond was the site of the camp of the Seventeenth British Dragoons, the only regular British cavalry regiment in the Revolution; they acted as General Clinton’s bodyguard.

RICHMOND

ROUTE 59.

SECTION V.—ST. GEORGE TO GREENRIDGE AND GREAT KILLS.

(Figures refer to Plate LXIX).

Take the trolley at St. George to Richmond; then the Fresh Kills Road to Greenridge, called in the early days Marshland and Fresh Kills, passing on the right, just across the bridge,

90. **Benham Mansion** ruins; the house was built by Commander T. G. Benham when he was a Lieutenant in the Mexican War; it was burned down 1897. It was also the home of Admiral A. E. K. Benham.

Pass on the right the Cortelyou House, of late Dutch architecture, to the road leading to the right of the mill, now a cement block factory; see the picturesque ruins of the millwheel behind the building.

Pass on the left

91. **Bedell House site**, built in 1670, and a little farther on the site of the "House by the Mill," built in 1685; the latter house was a military storehouse during the Revolution; near it was a British fort and a Dragoon camp. Two battles were fought here. The Bedells came to America 1673, settling on Long Island, and on Staten Island a century later, 1767; see mention of the family in the county records, where Silas Bedell rendered a bill for doctoring.

92. The **Seaman House site**, at the S. E. corner of Fresh Kills Road and Eltingville Road; this was the home of Benjamin Seaman, the last of the Colonial judges in Richmond County; he went to New Brunswick after the Revolution. The house was burned in 1890.

93. The **Huguenot Church site**, near where the present barn stands on the Seaman estate; it was built between 1680 and 1695; the spot is to be marked with a stone; in the old churchyard were buried the last of Staten Island Indians in 1826.

Return on Fresh Kills Road to Giffords Lane, then south.

94. Small **Stone Building** on the west side of the lane, a few feet from Fresh Kills Road; it is said that this is one of the houses where courts were held years ago.

95. **Holy Spring House**, on the east side of the lane, at the corner of Dewey Avenue, in the hollow by a big tree. The earliest Roman Catholic services on this part of the island were held here. The house gets its name from a miraculous spring in the basement.

Continue to Giffords, called Great Kills.

96. **Old School House site**, near the Post Office and store of J. W. Hetherington, where may be seen relics of the Poillon family and other relics. *Go down Hillside Avenue to the Boulevard, where are situated the three following Poillon houses built about 1694:*

97. **The Seguine House**, a few feet east of Hillside Avenue.

98. **The Erastus Wiman House**, a short distance west of Hillside Avenue. Wiman did a great deal to awaken Staten Island.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

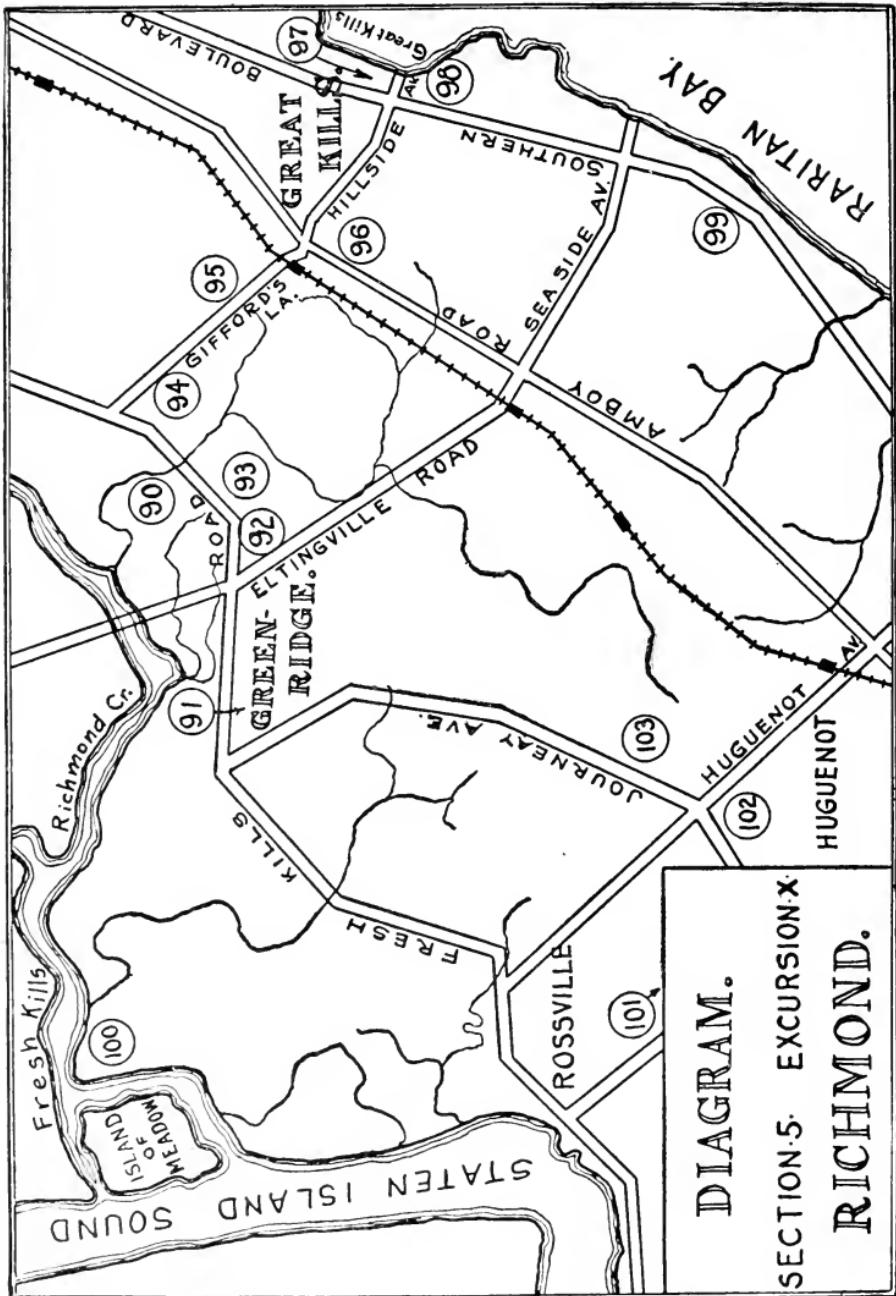


PLATE LXIX. ROUTE 59.

C. K.

99. **The Woods of Arden House**, quite a distance farther along, near Townsend Avenue. The name was given by Wiman. The *Journeay House* ruins are passed on the way.

There was an Indian burying-ground in Great Kills.

Seguine's Point was the scene of an uprising of the people in 1859, on account of the establishment of quarantining hospitals here. The buildings were burned, as were those at Tompkinsville, and the county was forced to pay the State \$110,000, which sum included the loss of the buildings at Tompkinsville, destroyed in 1858.

A floating hospital for yellow fever cases was located here in 1859. In 1860 **Swinburne Island** was made by filling in, and in 1873 **Hoffman Island** was made in a similar manner, and so Seguine's Point was freed from the terror of contagious diseases.

Return by Townsend Avenue to R. R. Stations at either Eltingville or Annadale.

ROUTE 59a.

SIDE TRIP TO ROSSVILLE AND WOODROW.

Follow Fresh Kills Road to Rossville; previous to the Revolution this was called "Smoking Point" and during the Revolution, "Blazing Star."

100. **Old Mill**, where Richmond Creek empties into Fresh Kills.

101. *Oakley House site*, near the foot of Rossville Avenue, sometimes called Shea's Lane; it was the birthplace of James A. Bradley, the founder of Asbury Park; Bishop Asbury was entertained here soon after his arrival from England, in 1771. It was a tavern before the Revolution.

It is claimed that the old stone house that stood until 1850 on the farm of Samuel W. Benedict, near Rossville, was built by David Petersen de Vries, who came here from Holland in 1636 and established a bouwerie on Staten Island. There was a military redoubt at Rossville on the site of the Decker House.

Walk down Rossville Avenue to Woodrow Road, then turn east.

102. **The Winant House**, used by Tory marauders; a quantity of silver was found in the cellar several years ago.

Opposite is the **Methodist Church**, on the site of the first M. E. Church on Staten Island, about 1787.

Walk across Huguenot Lane and follow Journeay Avenue.

103. *Peter Van Pelt House site*, known as the Nolan House, destroyed in 1904; it is located just back of the present Nolan House. Bishop Asbury preached here shortly after his arrival in America.

Return to Huguenot Lane, then south to Huguenot R. R. Station.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

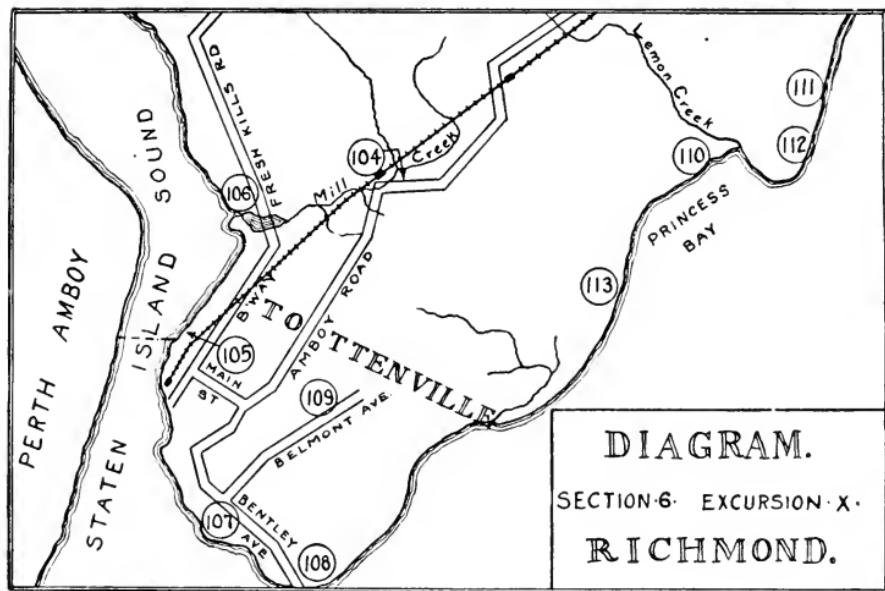
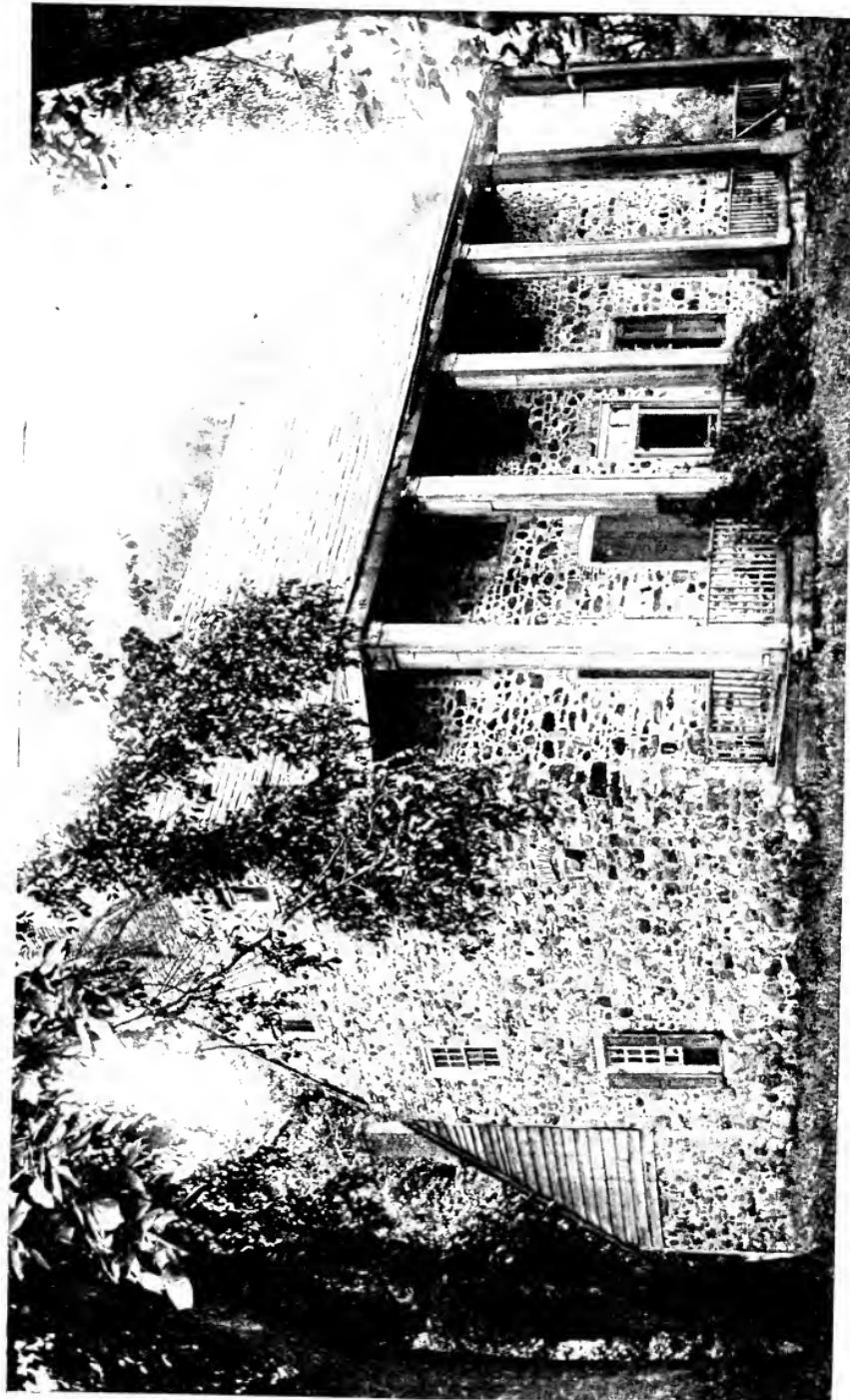


PLATE LXX. ROUTE 60.

C. K.



BILLOPP HOUSE, TOTENVILLE
Photographed by G. W. Nash

RICHMOND

ROUTE 60.

SECTION VI.—ST. GEORGE TO TOTTENVILLE.

(Figures refer to Plate LXX).

Take the train to Tottenville, passing through Richmond Valley.

104. *The Old Tabernacle Ruins*, built 1822 as a place for Methodist worship, at Richmond Valley, near Railroad Station.

TOTTENVILLE was formerly known as the Manor of Bentley.

105. *Union House site*, between the two shipyards on Railroad Avenue, at the foot of Tyrrell Street. It was built in 1784 and was originally the Johnson farmhouse; it was in the parlor of this house, later used as a barroom, that Commodore Vanderbilt married his cousin, Sophia Johnson.

Walk along Broadway to Church Street, then over the mill dam.

106. *The Disosway-Cole site*, over 100 years old at the time of its destruction; some of the foundation stones can yet be seen at the end of the dam to the left.

Return to the village, then follow Broadway, Main Street and Amboy Road to the Lane and Bentley Avenue.

107. **The Billopp House**, built about 1668 by Christopher Billopp, who, in 1688, aided New York's claim to Staten Island by circumnavigating the island in his own vessel in less than 24 hours; his reward was the grant of 1163 acres on the south shore, which he named for his vessel "Bentley Manor." His grandson, Christopher, was a loyalist and was carried off for ransom by some American Rangers and kept until exchanged for an American prisoner. He was again taken but was freed by Washington at Howe's request. After the war he went to live in Nova Scotia.

In this house took place an interview between Howe and an American committee, composed of Adams, Franklin and Rutledge, after the battle of Long Island, but no satisfactory agreement was reached. There have been several attempts to get the State to buy and preserve the house. The old family burying-ground has disappeared, but two old gravestones lean against the veranda. Sir Henry Clinton, Generals Robertson and Knyphausen and Major André visited here. Near the house is an old Indian burying-ground. At the present writing, a small fee is expected on being shown over the house.

Continue to the extreme point of the island.

108. *Fort ruins*; the fort was started by the War Department during the Spanish-American War; blocks of concrete can be seen.

109. *Garretson House site*; the boat-house keeper on the beach will show the way across the meadow to Belmont Street; then walk to Manhattan Street to Arlington; a bungalow is now on the site. The family is Dutch and came here in 1660, from Holland, bringing with them a certificate of good character and good deportment from the burgomaster of their native city. There was a Revolutionary fort at Kreisherville.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

ROUTE 60A.

SIDE TRIP TO PRINCESS BAY.

Get off the R. R. train at Princess Bay Station and walk south on Princess Bay Road.

110. **Purdy's Hotel**, on the shore; it is nearly 200 years old, but well preserved.

A short walk along the shore brings one to

111. **The Androvette House**. The family took up land in 1699.

112, 113. The sites of *British forts*.

Return by train to St. George.

NOTES

NOTES

NOTES

NOTES

PART SIX

SPECIAL ROUTES

- I. ROUTES FOR CHILDREN.
- II. WATER ROUTES.
- III. AUTOMOBILE ROUTES.



SPECIAL ROUTES

I. ROUTES FOR CHILDREN.

For Museums, etc., see Appendix D.

MANHATTAN.

- A. Bowling Green, Fraunces Tavern, Willett tablet, Pearl Street, Wall Street, Sub Treasury, Trinity Churchyard. R. 1, 2, 3.
- B. Battery Park, Aquarium, Ericsson statue. R. 4.
- C. Governor's Island. R. 4.
- D. City Hall, City Hall Park, Post Office, St. Paul's Chapel and Churchyard. R. 5, 6.
- E. Washington Square, Exempt Firemen's Rooms in Jefferson Market. R. 10.
- F. St. Mark's-in-the-Bowery, pear tree tablet, Cooper Union Museum. R. 11.
- G. Chatham Square, Jewish Cemetery, Mulberry Bend and Paradise Parks. R. 12.
- H. American Museum of Natural History (Indian remains found in Manhattan).
- I. Metropolitan Museum of Art (historical prints and objects).
- J. The New York Historical Society.
- K. McGown's Pass, remains of Fort Clinton, Block House No. 1. R. 21.
- L. Block House No. 3, Grant's Tomb. R. 19.
- M. Washington's Headquarters. R. 23.
- N. High Bridge, Holyrood Church, Fort Washington, Fort Washington Point. R. 23, 24, 25.
- O. Inwood and Cold Spring: particularly suitable for an all-day outing, pure water at the spring. Take Broadway Subway to Two Hundred and Seventh Street Station, walk west to the public school, north to the old Dyckman House, and west along the trail through the woods. R. 28b.

THE BRONX.

- A. Van Cortlandt Park and Mansion. R. 29.
- B. New York University, Hall of Fame, Historical Museum. R. 30.
- C. Tomb of Drake and walk to Hunt's Point. (Half day or all day outing.) R. 31.
- D. Botanical Garden, Horticultural Hall, in Bronx Park. R. 32.
- E. Indian Well, Hemlock Grove, Lorillard Mansion Museum in Bronx Park. R. 32.
- F. Zoölogical Gardens, Rocking Stone, Bronx River in Bronx Park. R. 32.
For Routes D, E, take Lenox Avenue Subway to One Hundred and Forty-ninth Street, transfer to the Suburban Elevated R. R. to Bronx Park.
For Route F, take West Farms Subway to One Hundred and Eighty-second Street.
- G. Glover's Rock, Macedonia Hotel, City Island. R. 34.

BROOKLYN.

- A. Bushwick Dutch Reformed Church and Churchyard; Cooper Park. R. 35c.
- B. Williamsburg Plaza and Bridge. R. 35a.
- C. Borough Hall, Beecher Statue, Long Island Historical Society. R. 36.
- D. Martyrs' Tomb, Fort Green Park; Navy Yard. R. 37.
- E. Prospect Park (best seen from the electric omnibus, 25 cents). R. 38.
- F. Children's Museum (Brooklyn Institute), Bedford Park. Particularly valuable. R. 38.
- G. Fort Hamilton. R. 42.

QUEENS.

- A. Cross Queensboro Bridge, car to Steinway, walk along the Old Bowery Road to North Beach. Return by trolley or College Point Ferry to Ninety-ninth Street, Manhattan. R. 44.
- B. Astoria Ferry from East Ninety-second Street, old houses in Astoria, walk along the Shore Road to Steinway, return by trolley to Astoria or by Queensboro Bridge. R. 45.
- C. Elmhurst, the old village of Newtown. R. 49.
- D. Quaker Meeting House, Bowne House (admission 25 cents) and other old houses of Flushing. R. 51.
- E. King Mansion, Jamaica. R. 52.

RICHMOND.

- A. Municipal Ferry to St. George to see the Upper Bay, islands, light houses, old forts and Statue of Liberty.
- B. Borough Hall and Rooms of the Staten Island Association of Arts and Sciences. R. 53.
- C. Sailors' Snug Harbor and old houses near by. R. 53.
- D. Forts Wadsworth and Tompkins. R. 55.
- E. Billopp House, Tottenville. R. 60.
- F. Old houses in New Dorp. R. 56.
- G. Old houses in Richmond. R. 58.

HISTORICAL GUIDE

II. WATER ROUTES

Many interesting trips may be taken by ferries and excursion steamers. A few only are suggested, the chief historic points to be seen en route being outlined. For definite information as to rates and hours of sailing, consult the daily papers.

I. STATEN ISLAND AND THE HARBOR.

- A. *Governor's Island.* See R. 4.
- B. *Liberty Island.* See R. 4.
- C. *Municipal Ferry to St. George, Staten Island.* Boats leave the Battery at intervals of twenty to thirty minutes. Views of lower Manhattan; Governor's, Ellis and Liberty Islands; South Brooklyn; Jersey City and Bayonne.
- D. *Central R. R. of N. J. Boat for Atlantic Highlands,* leaving Cedar Street, or West Forty-second Street; nine boats daily, May-October. Same as (C) to Staten Island, then Quarantine, the Narrows, Forts Tompkins and Wadsworth (R. 55), Forts Lafayette and Hamilton (R. 42), Elm Tree Beacon (R. 57:72) and Lower Bay.
Points named above may be seen from the boats of the *Merchant's Steamboat Company to Atlantic Highlands* (pier foot of Franklin Street); the *Midland Beach Steamboat "William Stone"* (five trips from the Battery, Saturday, Sunday and holidays) and the *Iron Steamboat Company's* boats to *Coney Island and Rockaway*.
- E. *N. Y. and N. J. Steamboat Company boat to Elizabeth, Tottenville, Perth Amboy and Keyport* (from Coenties Slip). Daily, except Sundays and holidays at 2:30; points on the north and west shores of Staten Island. (R. 53 and 60). Return by train from Tottenville.
- F. *P. R. R. Annex Ferry to Jersey City;* from Fulton Street, Brooklyn; boats every ten minutes. Lower Manhattan and islands of Upper Bay. (R. 4).

II. HUDSON RIVER.

- G. *Palace Iron Day Line Steamers to Yonkers*; from foot of Desbrosses Street, West Forty-second Street and West One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Street. (Connection from Fulton Street, Brooklyn by special ferry). Daily, except Sunday, 9 a. m., May-October. Dewitt Clinton Park (R. 18:C); Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument (R. 18:5); Columbia Library, Grant's Tomb and Claremont (R. 19:3, 7, 9); Fort Lee (R. 19: Side Trip); Fort Washington Point (R. 25); Fort Tryon (R. 26); north end of Manhattan (R. 28b); Spuyten Duyvil, Riverdale and Font Hill (R. 29: a.).

Leave Boat at Yonkers to see Manor Hall; take Riverdale Avenue car south to Valentine Lane for points in R. 29.

Points named in (G) may be seen from the Ben Franklin Transportation Company's boat to Yonkers; leaves Franklin Street 3 p. m., daily except Sunday.

- H. *Riverside and Fort Lee Ferry to Edgewater, N. J.*, from West One Hundred and Thirtieth Street every half hour. Points named in Side Trip to Fort Lee, R. 19.

III. EAST RIVER AND SOUND.

- I. *Harlem and Morrisania Transportation Line to Harlem, Morrisania, Long Island City, Astoria, Ward's and Randall's Islands*, from Pier 30, East River, foot of Roosevelt Street. East River islands and shores (R. 20 and 45).
- J. *Ferry to College Point* from East Ninety-ninth Street; boats leave Manhattan hourly in summer and at 9, 11, 1 and 3 in winter. (R. 33, 45, 44 and 51 E.).
- K. *U. S. Government Boat to Forts Schuyler and Totten, Willet's Point, Fort Slocum and David's Island*, from Pier 12, East River, foot of Wall Street, Tuesday, Thursday, Saturday 9 a. m. A party of not more than fifteen adults may secure a pass in advance from the Commandant, Fort Schuyler. (R. 33). Many of the points in (I), (J) and (K) may be seen from the Sound steamers.

IV. AROUND MANHATTAN.

- L. *Sight Seeing Yachts* make the tour of Manhattan twice daily, a lecturer on board explaining the points of interest. The chief historic buildings and localities seen en route are described in the Guide Book as follows:

North River: Gansevoort Market, site of First State Prison and old houses (R. 8: 1, 7, 8); Aquarium, Battery Park and islands (R. 4); Custom House and Bowling Green (R. 1:4, 5).

East River: Jeannette Park (R. 3:33, 34), Navy Yard and Martyrs' Tomb (R. 37: 9, 10); Corlaer's Hook Park (R. 13: 28); Kip's Bay, Shot Tower, Smith and Schermerhorn Houses, East River Islands and Hell Gate (R. 20); Hallett's Point and Astoria (R. 45); Horn's Hook, East River Park and Gracie House (R. 20); sites of Bronck and Gouverneur Morris Houses (R. 31:49, 50).

Harlem River: Macomb's Dam (Central) Bridge (R. 30:25); Washington's Headquarters, High Bridge and Fort George (R. 23: 47, 50, 53); Hall of Fame, New York University (R. 30:30); Inwood and Marble Hill (R. 27 and 28).

The Ship Canal: Spuyten Duyvil (29 a); Cold Spring and the north end of Manhattan (R. 28b: 93-95).

Hudson River: Fort Tryon (R. 26); Fort Washington and Fort Washington Point (R. 24 and 25); Fort Lee, N. J. (R. 19 Side Trip); Claremont, Grant's Tomb, Columbia University (R. 19: 3, 7, 9); Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument (R. 18:5); DeWitt Clinton Park (R. 18:C).

SPECIAL ROUTES

III. CARRIAGE AND AUTOMOBILE ROUTES.

MANHATTAN.

- A. Fifth Avenue Electric Bus: *Washington Square to East Ninetieth Street.* Washington Square (R. 10); old First Presbyterian Church and Lenox Houses (R. 14: 10); Madison Square, site of Fifth Avenue Hotel, Worth Monument, Farragut Monument (R. 15:24-28); Marble Collegiate Church and the Church of the Transfiguration (R. 15: 40, 41); Brick Presbyterian Church, New York Public Library, Collegiate Church of St. Nicholas, St. Patrick's Cathedral, Sherman Statue (R. 17: 2, 3, 5, 8); Hunt Monument and Lenox Library; Metropolitan Museum of Art.
- B. Fifth Avenue Electric Bus, West Side line. Same as A to Fifty-seventh Street. At the Circle pass Columbus Column, R. 17:9.
- C. *Uptown Route:* Sight Seeing Automobile.
These automobiles usually go up Fifth Avenue, across northern Central Park and along Riverside Drive, covering most of the points in (A) and (B) and, in addition, the following points in Central Park: McGown's Pass, Fort Clinton, Block House No. 1 (R. 21: 21-25).
- D. *Downtown Route:* Sight Seeing Automobile.
These cars usually go south on Fifth Avenue to Waverly Place and thence down Broadway to the Battery, return via Broad and Wall Streets and the East Side. Madison Square (R. 15); old First Presbyterian Church and Lenox Houses (R. 14:10); Washington Square (R. 10); Hotel Raleigh and site of Niblo's Garden (R. 13:36); City Hall Park with adjacent public buildings, Statue of Nathan Hale and Post Office (R. 5); Astor House and St. Paul's Chapel (R. 6:18, 19); Trinity Church and Churchyard (R. 2:19); Revolutionary cannon, historical tablets, the Stevens House, Bowling Green and Custom House (R. 1, reversed); Battery Park and Aquarium (R. 4); Fraunces Tavern (Excursion VI); Willett tablet and Stock Exchange (R. 3:41, 42); Wall Street (R. 2).

E. *Upper Manhattan.*

Broadway to One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Street and east to Convent Avenue, north to One Hundred and Forty-third Street, passing the College of the City of New York and Hamilton Grange (R. 23:41). West on One Hundred and Forty-third to Broadway, then north, passing tablets at One Hundred and Forty-seventh, One Hundred and Fifty-third and One Hundred and Fifty-ninth Streets, Trinity Cemetery, buildings of the Hispanic Society of America and the American Numismatic Society (R. 23:43 a, b, c; 45; 46). East on One Hundred and Sixty-second Street to Edgecomb Avenue to Washington's Headquarters (R. 23:47); west on One Hundred and Sixty-second Street to Amsterdam Avenue and north to High Bridge (R. 23:50); west on One Hundred and Eighty-first Street to Fort Washington Avenue, passing Holyrood Church on the left (R. 24: 58, 59); north on Fort Washington Avenue, passing Fort Washington Monument and the Bennett House on the left and Death Gap on the right (R. 24: 60, 61, 62); Libby Castle on the right, site of Fort Tryon and tablet on the left and the Abbey on the right (R. 26: 68, 69, 70); descend the hill beyond the Abbey to Broadway and go north, passing, on the left, just beyond the public school, the old Dyckman House (27:98); the 12th Milestone and the Marble Arch (R. 28: 78, 79); on the right, the colonial burying ground (28:80); cross the U. S. Ship Canal (R. 27:77), see, on the right, the Farmers' Bridge (R. 27:76); cross the Broadway Bridge, noting, to the left, old King's Bridge (R. 27:73).

THE BRONX.

F. (Continuation of E). From Broadway Bridge, go north on Broadway, passing the Macomb House (R. 29:2); Van Cortlandt Park and Mansion (R. 29: 3-11); on Newton Avenue, just west of and paralleling Broadway, are the 15th Milestone, Van Cortlandt Miller's House and the Hadley and Samler Houses (R. 29: 13-15); continue to Valentine Lane, just beyond the City Line, go west to Hawthorn Avenue, passing Washington's chestnut and the Lawrence House (R. 29: 18, 19); south on Hawthorn Avenue to the Leake and Watts Orphan Asylum;

see the statue of John Watts and, from a point within the grounds, near the river, Font Hill (R. 29:19); return by the same route to Broadway.

G. *Circular Trip through the Bronx.*

Fifth, Lenox or Seventh Avenue to One Hundred and Twenty-Fifth Street, east to First Avenue and across Willis Avenue Bridge at the north end of which turn back one block to the Southern Boulevard; go east to Hunter's Point Road and follow Route 31. Return to Southern Boulevard, continue to Fox Corners (R. 31: 59, 60); from here follow Westchester Avenue to the village of Westchester, see St. Peter's Church (R. 33 a:98); cross Westchester Creek Causeway, site of the Battle of Westchester (R. 33 a:96). Go down Throgg's Neck (Fort Schuyler) Road to Fort Schuyler, following Route 33; from the Spy Oak (R. 33a:94) continue to and cross Pelham Bridge, then go down City Island Road to visit points on Route 34. At the end of Route 34 cross the Hutchinson River Bridge and turn to the right into Eastchester to see the Groshon and Vincent-Halsey Houses and St. Paul's Church (R. 34a: 130-132); follow Nelson Avenue (East Two Hundred and Thirty-third Street) to the west, passing the Seton Mansion, the cave and falls near by in the woods (R. 34a:128). Cross Rattlesnake Brook to the White Plains Road which follow to the City Line, passing the Havens, Hustace and Penfield Houses (R. 30 b: 40-43); return to Two Hundred and Thirty-third Street and go west past Woodlawn Cemetery to Napier Avenue, which follow north to Two Hundred and Thirty-seventh Street to see the Stockbridge Indian tablet (R. 29:12), follow Mt. Vernon Avenue (Old Mile Square Road) to Two Hundred and Thirty-third Street, go to the right into Van Cortlandt Park. Keep south past the Golf Links, turn to the right under the railroad bridge and again to the right to the Van Cortlandt Mansion (R. 29: 3-10); go back under the railroad and turn to the left to Gun Hill Road which follow to Mosholu Parkway, crossing Jerome Avenue; see the new reservoir on the right. Continue on the Parkway to Bronx Park to visit points on Route 32:72-81. From the Botanical Museum go east to the drinking fountain, turn left, passing Hemlock Grove, to the right and across Bronx River, from

the second fountain turn right to the Lorillard Mansion, then south to cross road and to the right for the Snuff Mill and Old Fashioned Flower Garden. Return to the main road and go south on Pelham Avenue where turn to the right, passing the entrance to the Zoölogical Park. Continue west on Pelham Avenue, passing on the left the Howell and Stenton Houses (R. 32:66, 67); at Fordham Square see Nolan's Hotel (R. 32:68); and, near by, St. John's College (R. 32:71); follow Fordham Road up hill to Kingsbridge Road, turn to right at One Hundred and Ninety-second Street to see Poe Cottage and Park (R. 32:69); follow Kingsbridge Road to the left, passing Fordham Manor Reformed Church (R. 30a:32). Follow Aqueduct Avenue south, crossing Featherbed Lane; at east end of Washington Bridge turn south on Boscobel Avenue and continue to and then down Jerome Avenue, passing en route the Devoe Cottage and the Cromwell House (R. 30: 29, 27). Cross Central Bridge into Manhattan.

BROOKLYN

H. *Prospect Park, Flatbush and Flatlands.*

Follow Routes 38, 39, 40 and return from the Magaw Homestead via Ocean Avenue.

I. *Fort Hamilton, New Utrecht and Prospect Park.*

Shore Road through Bay Ridge to Fort Hamilton, then follow Routes 42, 43 and 43a; return via Twenty-second Avenue and Ocean Parkway to Prospect Park and reverse Route 38.

QUEENS.

J. *Long Island City, Woodside and Corona.*

Queensboro Bridge or Thirty-fourth Street Ferry to Long Island City; follow Borden Avenue to Jackson Avenue, see Jackson, Riker, Purdy and Lent Farmhouses (R. 47); turn at Thompson Avenue into Elmhurst (R. 49).

K. *Astoria to North Beach.*

Astoria Ferry and follow R. 45 to the Lawrence burial ground (33); continue on Winthrop Avenue or the Old Bowery Road to the Moore House (R. 44:8) and follow Route 44 to North Beach.

L. Flushing and Jamaica.

Astoria Ferry, Fulton Street, Eastern Boulevard, Franklin Street, Flushing Avenue to Flushing; then follow Route 51 A; from Flushing take Main or Jamaica Avenue to Jamaica, then follow Route 52.

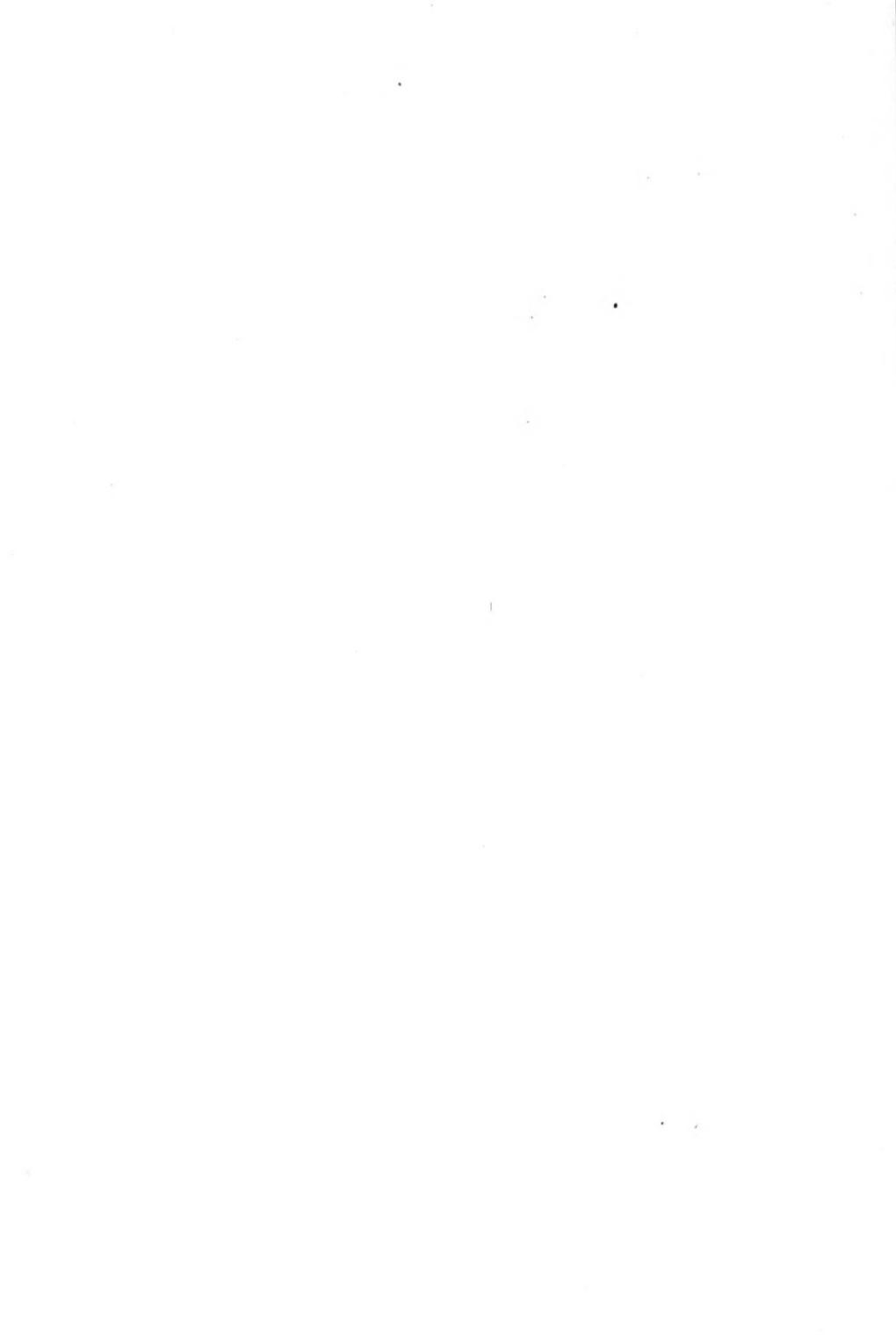
RICHMOND.

The routes in Richmond (53-60) are best covered by carriage, although many roads are suitable for automobiles.

NOTES

APPENDICE

- A. The Milestones and the Old Post Road.
- B. Historical Monuments, Statues and Tablets.
- C. Notable Historic Buildings.
- D. Museums, Libraries and Collections.
- E. Historic Trees, Rocks and other Objects.



HISTORICAL GUIDE

POST ROADS AND MILESTONES.

By GEORGE W. NASH, M. D.

The associations of highways and milestones is so intimate that a few words may be said of milestones in general. These stones, which now call forth a merely sentimental interest, were considered by our forefathers a necessity. In 1768 the State of New York passed the following: "As milestones are a great public convenience, removing or damaging any milestone is punishable by a fine of three pounds for such damage, part to go to the informant, part to be applied to the repair of the damage, and a third part to be paid to the overseers of the town in which the offence shall be committed." If unable to pay a fine, the party was to suffer thirty days' imprisonment. This law still remains in effect except that a term of imprisonment of two years may be imposed.

No less person than Benjamin Franklin selected the positions for many milestones along the highways, when as Postmaster General, in a specially contrived wagon, he measured off the miles at which the stones should be erected. Some of these so-called Franklin Milestones are still standing, one of them being on the Milford Road in Stratford, Conn.

The first two or three milestones in Manhattan are of white stone, then a brown stone is used the rest of the way up the river until Red Hook is reached, when again a white stone is used. While mostly Arabic numerals are used in milestone inscriptions, occasionally we find the Roman numbers, as on the XXIV milestone at Scarsdale, N. Y.

In early days the people of New Amsterdam felt the need of communication with the outer world, especially with their neighbors and kinspeople at Fort Orange. In the winter when the river was frozen over, it was a comparatively easy matter to arrange this communication, although the post carrier's task was anything but a pleasant one as he skirted the shores of the wilderness and rounded the points through the gorges against the cold north wind, while skating his lonely way to Albany, with Indians often lurking along the route. Something more permanent was needed, and in 1669, the Albany

Post Road was established. This was so successful that three years later a road was opened from New York to Boston, by order of Governor Lovelace. On January 1, 1673, a mounted post was instituted, among the multifarious duties being the carrying of the mails; it was not until 1772 that a stage coach appeared carrying passengers at the rate of four pence a mile.

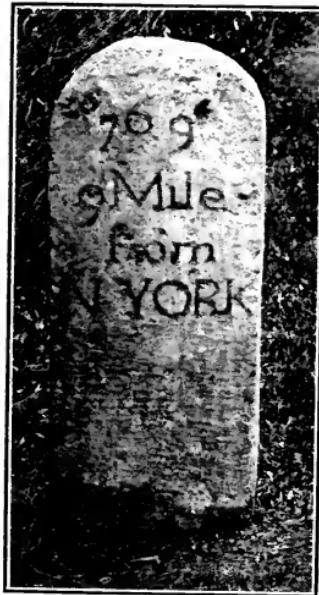
At that time the City Hall was on Wall Street, at the corner of Nassau, where now stands the Sub-Treasury. Broadway up to St. Paul's was opened mainly to reach the Post Road where Park Row now begins, any further development of the street being undreamed of, even to accommodate the outlying farms along the Hudson. From the site of the Post Office the Post Road ran through Park Row, up the Bowery and Fourth Avenue to Madison Square (Excursion V, Section II) whence it turned and twisted northward over toward the East River, then doubled on itself. About Eighty-sixth Street it entered the boundaries of the present Central Park, went through McGown's Pass; thence continued more or less steadily to the northwest until it struck the lines of Broadway and Kingsbridge Road, when it went soberly along to the toll bridge over Spuyten Duyvil Creek (Excursion IV, 2). After getting well over the bridge, the road soon separated into the *Albany Post Road*, following Broadway through Yonkers and up the river; and the *Boston Post Road*, going up the hill to the right across to Williamsbridge, thence across country through Eastchester to New Rochelle, and beyond to Boston. So long ago as the English occupation, the people of New York, feeling crowded, overflowed into Harlem, whence the Dutch farmers casting their eyes across the Kills, saw a country "fair to look upon." Means of getting across were soon considered and a ferry established connecting with the road to Harlem which branched off from the Post Road at Central Park. (Excursion IV, Section 1). This ferry was at about Third Avenue and One Hundred and Thirty-first Street and a bridge was built in 1795. As the lower Bronx section across the Kills grew, old trails were developed, the early Westchester Path becoming a Post Road, following the line of Third Avenue and Boston Road to Bronx Park and then northeast, until it joined the early road some distance above, thus making quite a cut-off from New York to this junction, saving the long detour around Kingsbridge. Lonely as the road was, it was not without interesting features. Hardly had the traveler left the starting point when he arrived at the first Kissing Bridge, near Chatham Square; then came the milestones telling slowly, but steadily, the



15 MILESTONE



1 MILESTONE



9 MILESTONE



NEW Utrecht

Photographed by G. W. Nash



progress made, and, as taverns and road houses were always convenient, there was ever a place for rest and refreshment. Among the old road houses may be mentioned the Bull's Head Tavern, near the first milestone, where the friends of the traveler who had accompanied him thus far, drank to his health and safety on his journey to the wilderness beyond.

At the second milestone, where Cooper Union now stands, was the Bowery Village Church. Cato's Road House at Fifty-second Street was a noted hostelry; at Seventy-second Street was another Kissing Bridge.

That part of the road near McGown's Pass has a special interest from its connection with the march of the British before the Battle of Harlem Heights and the presence of Forts Clinton and Fish. At the bridge across Spuyten Duyvil Creek, also a Kissing Bridge, there was a celebrated tavern well described by Madame Knight where sleighing parties came out from town for their frolics. Thence the traveler on either of the diverging Post Roads had more time for the enjoyment of the scenery, as the evidences of civilization faded away and the wilderness opened before him broken only occasionally by village or hamlet.

According to the old maps there was, starting from the City Hall in Wall Street, a stone for every mile in what is now Manhattan and the Bronx. With the erection of the present City Hall (1803-12) these milestones were replaced to bring them in conformity with the new starting point. This accounts for the apparent discrepancies in their names. Some of the milestones have disappeared, while others have had a varied experience. Some of the stones have been used by bill posters; one was rescued from a police station and now stands in good surroundings not at all embarrassed by the falsehood showing on its face; another was removed from a tottering position in a neglected section of the road and now occupies a place safe from destruction; one stone that stood in the way of public improvement was apparently improved off the earth; another reposes in a back yard uptown, while still another has its resting place in a cellar.

Milestones in Manhattan.

1. Bowery, opposite Rivington Street.
2. Third Avenue, between Sixteenth and Seventeenth Streets.
4. Third Avenue and Fifty-seventh Street.
5. Third Avenue and Seventy-seventh Street.
7. Third Avenue and One Hundred and Seventeenth Street.

7. Another stone, now stored at 107 West One Hundred and Twenty-second Street. (The duplicate 7 Milestone was probably on the eastern Post Road after it branched off the old Post Road near Central Park).
9. One Hundred and Fifty-second Street, between Amsterdam and St. Nicholas Avenues.
10. 561 West One Hundred and Sixty-ninth Street.
11. Broadway and One Hundred and Eighty-first Street.
12. Kingsbridge Road and Two Hundred and Ninth Street, Inwood.
15. Albany Avenue, near Spuyten Duyvil Parkway, Kingsbridge (near Van Cortlandt Mansion).

Milestones in the Bronx.

10. One Hundred and Sixty-eighth Street and Boston Road.
13. Boston Road, near Pelham Parkway (this stone has lately disappeared and may be in the vicinity).
15. Boston Road, near Eastchester.

Milestones in Brooklyn.

At Sheepshead Bay, corner of Neck Road and Ryder's Lane. Inscription reads: "8 Miles and () quarters to Brockland Ferry."

At Van Pelt Manor, New Utrecht; has two inscriptions: one reads: "8½ Mile to N. York Ferry This Road To Denys's Ferry 2½ Mile." The other reads, "10½ Mile to N. York Ferry This Road. To Jamaica 15 Mile."

Milestones in Queens. (All between Long Island City and Flushing).

At Jackson Avenue, near Grinnell Avenue: "5 Miles to 34th Street Ferry. 1 Mile to Flushing Bridge."

At Jackson, near Buckley Avenue: "3 Miles to 34th Street Ferry, 3 Miles to Flushing Bridge."

At Jackson, near Hulst Avenue: "2 Miles to 34th Street Ferry, 4 Miles to Flushing Bridge."

Milestone in Richmond.

Formerly at corner of Signs Road and Richmond Turnpike, now in Borough Hall, St. George, in the rooms of the Staten Island Association of Arts and Sciences. Inscription reads: "() miles to N. Yorke."

MILESTONES.

MILESTONES IN BLOOMINGDALE.

BY HOPPER STRIKER MOTT.

Little attention, if any, has been given to the two lines of milestones along the Bloomingdale Road. The first stone was about opposite the present Twenty-fourth Street, at the junction of the Post Road. This advertisement from the *Columbian* of June 6, 1815, has been found:

“A stray steer was found on the premises of the subscriber on the 5th of August last. The owner may have the said steer by proving property and paying all reasonable charges.

“Isaac Varian Jun.
“Bloomingdale—3 mile stone.”

This also fixes the Bloomingdale name as extending as far south as Twenty-third Street.

The fourth stone must have been at about Forty-fourth Street and we have this advertisement from the *Mercantile Advertiser* of December 10, 1814, confirming the location there:

“To let for one or more years, the farm at Bloomingdale, near the four mile stone, known by the name of Eden’s Farm, consisting of about 22 acres of land, on which are two dwelling houses and 2 farms and to which may be added 2 pieces of pasture land of about 10 acres each. Apply to

“John Jacob Astor, cor. Pine and Pearl Streets.”

This farm was owned by Medcef Eden, an Englishman, and extended as far south as Forty-first Street. It was acquired by Astor under foreclosure in 1803 for \$25,000. So much for the distances from Wall Street.

The evidences for saying that there was a second series marking the distance from the City Hall is as follows: We have personally seen a stone which stood on the Road at Fifty-fourth Street, during our boyhood, which was marked “Four miles from N. Y.”

In John Austin Stevens’ notes to the *History of the Chamber of Commerce*, p. 314, he says: “The five mile stone stands near the corner of Seventy-fourth Street and the Bloomingdale Road, opposite

grounds lately owned by Pelatiah Perit (20th President of the Chamber) and the 6 mile stone near Ninety-sixth Street, in front of the property of Dr. Williams."

The *Evening Post* announced that John Moir opened the Bloomingdale Academy in 1815, located 5 miles from the city, on the Bloomingdale Road. This was at Seventy-fourth Street.

Samuel Beman, A. M., opened a boarding school for small boys in 1838 at the six mile stone, situated "on Dr. Valentine Mott's beautiful mansion grounds." The house stood at Ninety-fourth Street.

The 7 mile stone was at One Hundred and Sixteenth Street and the 8 at One Hundred and Thirty-sixth Street, a half mile south of the junction of the Bloomingdale and Kingsbridge Roads at One Hundred and Forty-seventh Street.

APPENDIX B.

HISTORICAL MONUMENTS, STATUES AND TABLETS.

Monuments and Statues in Manhattan.

N. B. *Those in cemeteries and churchyards and within buildings are, as a rule, omitted.*

Columbus Column, at the Circle, Fifty-ninth Street and Eighth Avenue; bas reliefs by Gaetano Russo; presented by Italian citizens of the city. R. 17.

Firemen's Monument, Hudson Park, to some Volunteer Firemen; erected by members of Eagle Fire Engine Company, No. 13. R. 8.

Grant's Tomb, Riverside Drive, near One Hundred and Twenty-second Street; erected by popular subscription, under the care of the Grant Monument Association. R. 19.

Martyrs' Monument, Trinity Churchyard; erected by the Trinity Corporation to the memory of American patriots who died in British Revolutionary prisons. R. 2.

Mural Monument to Major-General Richard Montgomery, under the Broadway Portico of St. Paul's Chapel, Broadway and Fulton Street. R. 6.

Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument, Riverside Drive and Eighty-ninth Street; erected by the city to the heroes of the Civil War. R. 18.

Washington Arch, Washington Square; designed by Stanford White; erected by popular subscription on the one hundredth anniversary of the inauguration of Washington. R. 10.

Worth Monument, Broadway and Twenty-fifth Street; designed by Jas. C. Batterson; erected by the Corporation of the City. R. 15.

Sculptured Pediment, N. Y. C. and H. R. R. Freight Station, Hudson Street, to the railroad achievements of Vanderbilt. R. 9.

Chester A. Arthur, Madison Square, designed by G. E. Bissell. R. 15.

Bust of Edwin Booth, 70 West Twenty-third Street, marking the site of Booth's Theatre. R. 15.

Simon Bolivar, at the West Eighty-first Street entrance to Central Park; by De La Cora, the gift of the people and the Government of Venezuela.

Roscoe Conkling, Madison Square; by J. Q. A. Ward. R. 15.

Dewitt Clinton: (1) 52-56 Broadway; by J. Massey Rhind. R. 1; (2) Hall of Records; by Philip Martiny. R. 5; (3) Chamber of Commerce, 65 Liberty Street, R. 7.

Cadwalader Colden, Hall of Records; by Philip Martiny. R. 5.

Columbus: (1), Central Park, near the Eighth Avenue and Fifty-ninth Street entrance; (2), Mall, Central Park; a replica of Suñol's statue; erected by the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society; (3), McGown's Pass Tavern, Central Park.

S. S. Cox, Astor Place; by Louise Lawson; erected by the letter-carriers of the United States. R. 11.

Peter Cooper, in front of Cooper Union, Fourth Avenue and Bowery; by St. Gaudens; erected by popular subscription. R. 11.

William E. Dodge, Broadway and Thirty-sixth Street; by J. Q. A. Ward; erected by the merchants of the city.

Abraham de Peyster, Bowling Green; Geo. E. Bissell, sculptor; erected by John Watts de Peyster. R. 1.

Mayor James Duane, Hall of Records; by Philip Martiny. R. 5.

David P. De Vries, Hall of Records; by Philip Martiny. R. 5.

John Ericsson, Battery Park; by J. Scott Hartley; erected by the Corporation of the City. R. 4.

Admiral Farragut, Madison Square; by St. Gaudens; presented by the Farragut Memorial Association. R. 15.

Benjamin Franklin: (1), Printing House Square; by Plassman; presented by Captain Albert De Groot. R. 5; (2), in front of the Staats Zeitung Building, Spruce and William Streets. R. 5.

Horace Greeley (1), Printing House Square; by J. Q. A. Ward; erected by private subscription. R. 5; (2), Broadway and Thirty-third Street (Greeley Square); by Alexander Doyle; erected by a Grand Army Post and Typographical Union.

Gutenberg: (1), on the Staats Zeitung Building, William and Spruce Streets. R. 5; (2), Hoe Building, Grand and Sheriff Streets. R. 13.

Garibaldi, Washington Square; by Giovanni Turini; erected by Italian residents of New York City. R. 10.

Alexander Hamilton: (1), on the Chamber of Commerce, 65 Liberty Street; presented by John S. Kennedy. R. 7; (2), near Hamilton Hall, Columbia University; by Ordway Partridge. R. 19; (3), bust on the duelling ground at Weehawken. R. 18; (4), on the West Drive, near the Metropolitan Museum, Central Park; by Conradts; presented by his son, John C. Hamilton.

HISTORICAL STATUES

Manhattan

Bust of *Richard M. Hunt*, Fifth Avenue and Seventieth Street; by D. C. French; the gift of several art societies.

Bust of *Alexander L. Holley*, inventor of Bessemer steel, in Washington Square; by J. Q. A. Ward; erected by Mechanical Engineers of Europe and America. R. 10.

Henry Hudson, 52-56 Broadway; by J. Massey Rhind. R. 1.

Nathan Hale, City Hall Park; by MacMonnies. R. 5.

Caleb Heathcote, Hall of Records; by Philip Martiny. R. 5.

Winfield Hancock, in Hancock Square, St. Nicholas Avenue and One Hundred and Twenty-third Street; erected by members of the Grand Army of the Republic.

Bust of *Washington Irving*, Bryant Park; by Beer; presented by Joseph Wiener. R. 17.

John Jay, Chamber of Commerce, 65 Liberty Street. R. 7.

Lafayette, Union Square; by Bartholdi; presented by French residents. R. 14.

Lincoln, Union Square; by H. K. Browne; erected by popular subscription under the auspices of the Union League Club. R. 14.

Bust of *Mazzini*, West Drive, Central Park; by Turini; presented by Italian residents.

S. F. B. Morse, Central Park, near the East Seventy-second Street entrance; by Byron M. Pickett; erected by the telegraphic craft.

Peter Stuyvesant: (1), 52-56 Broadway; by J. Massey Rhind. R. 1; (2), Hall of Records; by Philip Martiny. R. 5; (3), effigy, outer wall of St. Mark's-in-the-Bowery, Second Avenue and Tenth Street. R. 11.

J. Marion Sims, Bryant Park; by Miller; erected by public subscription. R. 17.

Wm. T. Sherman, Plaza entrance to Central Park; by St. Gaudens; erected under the auspices of the Chamber of Commerce. R. 17.

Wm. H. Seward, Madison Square; by Randolph Rogers. R. 15.

General Franz Sigel, Riverside Drive and One Hundred and Sixth Street; by Karl Bitter, erected by public subscription.

Washington: (1), Union Square; by H. K. Browne; erected by popular subscription. R. 14; (2), Sub Treasury; by J. Q. A. Ward; erected by public subscription under the auspices of the Chamber of Commerce. R. 2; (3), *Washington and Lafayette*, Manhattan Avenue and One Hundred and Fourteenth Street; by Bartholdi and the gift of C. B. Rouss.

Daniel Webster, West Drive, near Seventy-second Street, Central Park; by Thos. Ball; the gift of Gordon W. Burnham.

Allegorical Statuary.

Statue of Liberty. Bedloe's or Liberty Island; by Bartholdi; paid for by popular subscription in France, the pedestal by popular subscription in America. R. 4.

The Pilgrim, Central Park, near the East Seventy-second Street entrance; by J. Q. A. Ward; presented by the New England Society of the City of New York.

The Seventh Regiment (a figure of a private soldier of this command), on the West Drive of Central Park, near the Seventy-second Street entrance; by J. Q. A. Ward; erected in commemoration of those members who fell during the Civil War.

Recording of the Purchase of Manhattan, Hall of Records; by Albert Weinert. R. 5.

The Consolidation of Greater New York, Hall of Records; by Albert Weinert. R. 5.

The Movement of American Commerce, pediment of the Stock Exchange; by J. Q. A. Ward. R. 3.

Groups representing *Asia, Africa, Europe and America*, on Custom House; by D. C. French. Above the cornice are statues representing *France, England, Germany, Scandinavia, Spain, Portugal, Holland, Venice, Genoa, Phoenicia, Greece and Rome*; by Elwell, Gelert, Graefly, Jacques, Lukeman, Louiš St. Gaudens and Tonetti.

Tablets in Manhattan.

Period of the Dutch Occupation.

41 Broadway, *first white men's houses in Manhattan*; Holland Society. R. 1.

Collector's Office, Custom House, *Fort Amsterdam*. R. 1.

Middle Dutch Church, Seventh Street and Second Avenue, *Church of St. Nicholas in Fort Amsterdam* and the *original Middle Church on Exchange Place*. R. 11.

Within the Middle Dutch Reformed Church, to *Minuit, Krol, Huyck and Michaellius*, officers of the original church. R. 11.

Collegiate Dutch Reformed Church, Forty-eighth Street and Fifth Avenue, *the Church in the Fort*. R. 17.

23 Whitehall Street, *house of Domine Bogardus and Anneke Jans Bogardus*; Knickerbocker Chapter, D. A. R. R. 1.

73 Pearl Street, *Stadt Huys*; Holland Society. R. 3.

Thirteenth Street and Third Avenue, *Peter Stuyvesant's pear tree*; Holland Society. R. 11.

Wall of Jewish Cemetery, Oliver Street and New Bowery, *first Jewish Cemetery* and a *Revolutionary fort*; American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society and the Jewish Historical Society. R. 12.

8-10 Pearl Street, *first Dutch settlers*; Holland Dames of New Netherlands. R. 1.

8-10 Peck Slip, *Warehouse of Isaac Allerton*; General Society of Mayflower Descendants. R. 7.

Period of the English Occupation to 1765.

Battery Park, opposite Custom House (Fort George Monument); *southwest bastion of Fort George*; Corporation of the City of New York, replaced under the auspices of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society and the New York Historical Society. R. 1.

East wall of Produce Exchange, *First Huguenot Church*; Huguenot Society of America. R. 1.

81 Pearl Street, *first printing press in New York*; New York Historical Society. R. 3.

Cotton Exchange, Hanover Square, *New York Gazette, the first New York newspaper*; New York Historical Society. R. 3.

Murray Street and West Broadway, *Kings College*. R. 6.

Mutual Life Building, Nassau and Cedar Streets, *Middle Dutch Church*; Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York. R. 7.

Schieren Building, Cliff and Ferry Streets, *the Old Swamp*; Hide and Leather Association of New York. R. 7.

First Presbyterian Church, *old Presbyterian Church in Wall Street*. R. 14.

Tablet, on Custom House, to mark *site of Fort Amsterdam*; N. Y. Society of the Order of the Founders and Patriots of America.

Tablet, 48 Wall Street, to mark *site of a bastion in the old city wall*; Society of Colonial Wars in the State of New York.

Period of the Revolution, 1765-1783.

1 Broadway, *Kennedy House and the Statue of George III; Sons of the Revolution.* R. 1.

Fraunces Tavern, 52 Pearl Street, (1) *Frederick Samuel Tallmadge; Sons of the Revolution;* (2), in the Long Room, *establishment of the Chamber of Commerce, meeting of the Committee of Correspondence and Washington's Farewell; Sons of the Revolution.* R. 3.

Broad and Beaver Streets, *exploits of Marinus Willett; Sons of the Revolution.* R. 3.

City Hall, *Reading of Declaration of Independence to the Army; Sons of the Revolution.* R. 5.

Within the General Post Office, *Liberty Pole and Battle of Golden Hill; Mary Washington Colonial Chapter,* D. A. R. R. 5.

Ann and William Streets, *Battle of Golden Hill; Sons of the Revolution.* R. 7.

Thames Street and Broadway, *De Lancey House (Burns' Coffee House), City Hotel, signing of Non-Important Agreement (?)*; Holland Society of New York. R. 6.

Sub-Treasury, *Washington in prayer at Valley Forge; Lafayette Post No. 140,* G. A. R. R. 2.

Park space, Park Avenue and Thirty-seventh Street, *Murray House, scene of Mrs. Murray's detention of British officers; Knickerbocker Chapter,* D. A. R. R. 17.

1497 Broadway, *meeting of Washington and Putnam, September 15, 1776; Sons of the Revolution.* R. 18.

Engineering Building, Columbia University, *Battle of Harlem Heights; Sons of the Revolution.* R. 19.

Park Space, One Hundred and Forty-seventh Street and Broadway, *first line of defences in the Revolution; Washington Heights Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution.* R. 23.

Wall of Trinity Cemetery, Broadway and One Hundred and Fifty-third Street, *defences of the Revolution; Sons of the Revolution.* R. 23.

One Hundred and Fifty-ninth Street and Broadway, *third line of defences in the Revolution*; Washington Heights Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution. R. 23.

Washington's Headquarters (Roger Morris, Jumel Mansion), *Headquarters of Washington*; Washington Heights Chapter, D. A. R. R. 23.

Washington's Headquarters, *acquisition of the building and grounds for a museum*; Park Department. R. 23.

Fort Washington Avenue, near One Hundred and Eighty-third Street, *Fort Washington*; James Gordon Bennett. R. 24.

Fort Washington Avenue, near One Hundred and Ninety-sixth Street, *Fort Tryon*; C. K. G. Billings and the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. R. 26.

Within Holyrood Church, One Hundred and Eighty-first Street and Broadway, *exploit of Margaret Corbin*; Mary Washington Colonial Chapter, D. A. R. R. 24.

Within the Collegiate Dutch Reformed Church, Fifth Avenue and Forty-eighth Street, *soldiers and sailors of the Revolution*; Daughters of the Revolution, State of New York. R. 17.

Under barred window on Rhinelander Building, Rose and Duane Streets, *Cuyler-Rhinelander Sugar House*. R. 7.

City Hall Park, near Bridge Terminal, *Provost Prison*; Mary Washington Colonial Chapter, D. A. R. R. 5.

23 Whitehall Street, *Whitehall Ferry, scene of Washington's departure in 1783*; Mary Washington Colonial Chapter, D. A. R. R. 1.

Modern Period, since 1783.

Sub-Treasury, *Ordinance of 1787*; Ohio Company of Associates. R. 2.

Within the Sub-Treasury, *inscribed slab on which Washington stood while delivering his first inaugural address*. R. 2.

Within St. Paul's Chapel, *Centennial of Washington's inauguration*; the Aisle Committee at services held in St. Paul's Chapel. R. 6.

Within St. Paul's Chapel, *One Hundredth Anniversary of Washington's death*. R. 6.

Brooklyn Bridge Pier, Franklin Square, *First Presidential Mansion*; Mary Washington Colonial Chapter, D. A. R. R. 7.

Hamilton Grange, *home of Alexander Hamilton*; Washington Heights Chapter, D. A. R. R. 23.

German Reformed Church, *Baron Steuben*. R. 20.

William and Wall Streets, *cornerstone of the Bank of New York*. R. 2.

Directors' Room, Life Insurance and Trust Company, 52 Wall Street, *cornerstone of the United States Branch Bank*. R. 2.

56 Wall Street, *Morris Robinson and the establishment of the business of modern life insurance in America*; Canadian Society of New York. R. 2.

Within City Hall, two inscribed marble slabs transferred from the top course of the coping of City Hall, giving *names of the Building Committee, architect, stone cutter, masons, etc.*, and a tablet in commemoration of these being placed here on the 250th anniversary of the City Charter. R. 5.

Block House No. 1, Central Park, *defences of the War of 1812*; Woman's Auxiliary to the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. R. 21.

Block House No. 3, Morningside Park and One Hundred and Twenty-third Street, *defences of War of 1812*; Woman's Auxiliary to the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. R. 19.

Near McGown's Pass, Central Park, *Fort Clinton and McGowen's Pass*; children of the City History Club. R. 21.

Aquarium, *acquisition of Castle Garden for a Museum*; Park Department. B. 4.

Aquarium, Battery Park; to mark the place of defence called the *West Battery* during the War of 1812 and in honor of the *Ninth Regiment, N. Y. State Artillery*, stationed here 1812; erected by the National Society of the United States Daughters of 1812 and the National Guard. R. 4.

Fayerweather Hall, Columbia University, *defences of the War of 1812*; Empire State Society, Daughters of 1812. R. 19.

90 Pearl Street, *fire of 1835*. R. 3.

136 Fulton Street, *Shakespeare Tavern and organization of Seventh Regiment*; Veterans of the Seventh Regiment. R. 7.

Grove Street School, *Lafayette's visit to the old school in 1824*; Charles R. Lamb. R. 8.

Firemen's Monument, Hudson Park, *acquisition by the city of St. John's Cemetery for a public park*. R. 8.

Within Middle Dutch Reformed Church, *J. C. Lanphier, founder of Fulton Street Prayer Meeting.* R. 11.

63 Prince Street, Gouverneur House, *where President Monroe died;* Woman's Auxiliary to the American Scenic and Historical Preservation Society. R. 13.

Madison Avenue, between Forty-ninth and Fifty-first Streets, *Columbia College.* R. 17.

5 West Twenty-second Street, *home of S. F. B. Morse.* R. 15.

Sidewalk, near west gate of Gramercy Park, *gift of park land.* R. 14.

University Place and Eighteenth Street, *home of Ninth Regiment; Veterans of the Ninth Regiment.* R. 14.

North of Grant's Tomb, *to the memory of General Grant; Li Hung Chang.* R. 19.

In Tompkins Square, *to the memory of the victims of the Slocum disaster;* erected by popular subscription. R. 11.

Within the Middle Dutch Reformed Church, *to the memory of the victims of the Slocum disaster.* R. 11.

50 Broadway, *first skeleton frame steel structure;* Society of Architecture and Ironmasters in New York. R. 1.

Twenty-second Street and Twelfth Avenue, *Chelsea Improvement; Dock Department.* R. 16.

Pavement in front of City Hall, *first excavation for the Underground Railway.* R. 5.

City Hall Subway Station, *completion of the first New York Subway.* R. 5.

West Street, near Bank Street, *widening and improvement of West Street.* R. 8.

New York University Building, Washington Square, *Andrew Haswell Green; Frederick W. Devoe.*

Monuments, Statues and Tablets in the Bronx.

Henry Hudson Monument, Spuyten Duyvil Hill; erected by the Henry Hudson Monument Committee of the Bronx Citizens' Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission.

Statue of Major-General Josiah Porter, north of Van Cortlandt Mansion; erected by the National Guard, State of New York. R. 29.

Monument to the Founders of New York University, on the University Campus. R. 30.

Tablet on Van Cortlandt Mansion, *historic events connected with the house*; Colonial Dames of the State of New York. R. 29.

Inscription on the window from the Rhinelander Sugar House stating its use as a *Revolutionary prison*; placed in Van Cortlandt Park; by J. F. Oakley Rhinelander. R. 29.

Tablet on cairn in Van Cortlandt Park, near Mount Vernon Avenue and Two Hundred and Thirty-seventh Street, in memory of the *Stockbridge Indians who aided the patriots in the Revolution*; Bronx Chapter of the Mount Vernon (New York) Chapter, D. A. R. R. 29.

Tablet on Glover's Rock, near Bartow, Pelham Neck, to mark the *Battle of Pell's Point*; Bronx Chapter of the Mount Vernon Chapter, D. A. R. R. 34.

Inscription on the Macedonia Hotel, City Island, marking the *British Frigate Macedonia*; placed by the War Department. R. 34.

Tablets in St. Ann's Church, St. Ann's Avenue and One Hundred and Fortieth Street, to the memory of the *Morris family*. R. 31.

Tablet on Chemistry Building, New York University, near site of Fort No. Eight, to the *men of the Revolution and Revolutionary defences* near by; Sons of the Revolution. R. 30.

Tablets in the Hall of Fame, New York University, to honor *great Americans*. R. 30.

Split Rock, Pelham Bay Park, in memory of *Ann Marbury Hutchinson*; erected by the public school children of the Bronx. R. 34.

Monuments and Statues in Brooklyn.

Martyrs' Tomb, Fort Greene Park, to the victims of the old prison ships in the Wallabout.

Maryland Monument, Lookout Hill, Prospect Park, in honor of Maryland's Four Hundred in the Battle of Long Island; presented by the Maryland Society, Sons of the American Revolution. R. 38.

Monument to the United States soldiers who fell in China in 1856, Brooklyn Navy Yard. R. 37.

Soldiers' and Sailors' Memorial Arch, main entrance to Prospect Park; by John H. Duncan, bas reliefs by Power, quadriga by Mac-Monnies; to the heroes of the Civil War. R. 38.

Skene Monument, triangle north of Prospect Park Plaza, by J. Massey Rhind.

Henry Ward Beecher, in front of Borough Hall; by J. Q. A. Ward. R. 36.

General Fowler, Fort Greene Park.

General Grant, Bedford Avenue, near Dean Street; by William Ordway Partridge; the gift of the Union League Club of Brooklyn.

Alexander Hamilton, entrance to the Hamilton Club, Clinton and Remisen Streets.

Washington Irving, Prospect Park, near the Italian Flower garden; the gift of Demas Barnes.

Lincoln, Prospect Park, near the flower garden overlooking the lake; by popular subscription.

Henry W. Maxwell, Prospect Park Plaza; by his friends.

General Slocum, Bedford Street and Eastern Parkway; by Mac-Monnies.

James S. T. Stranahan, Prospect Park; by subscription.

Bust of Peter Turner, St. James Pro-Cathedral, Jay and Chapel Streets. R. 36.

Major General Warren, Prospect Park Plaza; by Henry Baerer; presented by G. K. Warren Post No. 286, G. A. R.

Washington, Plaza, Williamsburg; H. W. Shrady; the gift of Ex-Register James R. Howe. R. 35a.

Tablets in Brooklyn.

Flatbush Dutch Reformed Church, *Colonial and Revolutionary events in connection with the church*; Colonial Daughters of the 17th Century. R. 39.

Smith-Gray Building, Fulton Street and Flatbush Avenue, *line of defence, Battle of Long Island*; Sons of the Revolution. R. 37.

Battle Pass, East Drive, Prospect Park, *Valley Grove, and outer line of defence, Battle of Long Island*. R. 38.

Fifth Avenue and Third Street, *Vechte-Cortelyou House and Battle of Long Island*; Sons of the Revolution. R. 42.

On Liberty Pole, in front of New Utrecht Dutch Reformed Church, *Revolutionary Liberty Pole*; Descendants of the Patriots who erected the first pole in 1783. R. 43.

Borough Hall Subway Station, *opening of the first Subway connecting Manhattan and Brooklyn*. R. 36.

Monuments and Tablets in Queens.

Soldiers' Monument, Flushing, to the heroes of the Civil War. R. 51.

Tablet, within St. George's Church, Flushing, to *Francis Lewis*, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. R. 51.

Tablet on boulder, opposite the Bowne House, Flushing, to mark site of *Fox Oaks*; Flushing Historical Society. R. 51.

Soldiers' Monument, Jamaica, to Civil War heroes; by F. W. Ruckstuhl.

Tablet in Grace Church, Jamaica, to *John A. King*, Governor of New York.

Tablets in Richmond.

Two tablets on either side of the flight of steps of Borough Hall, giving the dates of *principal events in the Borough of Richmond*. R. 53.

Memorial slab on the Garibaldi House, Stapleton, to commemorate the residence of *Garibaldi*. R. 55.

St. Andrew's Church, Richmond, in memory of *Queen Anne's gift to the church*. R. 58.

NOTES

NOTES

APPENDIX C.

NOTABLE HISTORIC BUILDINGS STANDING (1909).

MANHATTAN.

Fraunces Tavern, 52 Pearl Street, built 1719 by Etienne De Lancey.

R. 3.

Golden Hill Inn, 122-4 William Street, built about 1750. R. 7.

St. Paul's Chapel, Broadway and Vesey Street, built 1764-6. R. 5.

Washington's Headquarters (Roger Morris or Jumel Mansion), One Hundred and Sixty-second Street and Jumel Place, built shortly before the Revolution. R. 23.

St. Mark's-in-the-Bowery, Second Avenue and Tenth Street, built 1795-9. R. 11.

St. John's Chapel, 46 Varick Street, built 1803-7. R. 9.

St. Patrick's Church (formerly the Cathedral), Mott and Prince Streets, built 1809. R. 13.

Hamilton Grange, One Hundred and Forty-first Street and Convent Avenue, built 1802-4. R. 23.

Gracie House, East River Park, near Eighty-eighth Street, built 1813. R. 20.

Claremont, north end of Riverside Park, built shortly after the Revolution. R. 19.

City Hall, City Hall Park, built 1803-12. R. 5.

Aquarium (Castle Clinton or Southwest Battery), Battery Park, built 1807-11. R. 4.

Fort Jay (Fort Columbus), Governor's Island, built about 1811. R. 4.

Castle Williams, Governor's Island, built about 1811. R. 4.

Southeast Battery, Governor's Island, built about 1811. R. 4.

Block House No. 1, Central Park, built 1814. R. 21.

Block House No. 3, Morningside Park and One Hundred and Twenty-third Street, built 1814. R. 19.

United States Assay Office, 32 Wall Street, oldest Federal building in Manhattan, built 1823. R. 2.

St. Luke's Chapel, Hudson Street, opposite Grove Street, built 1821-4. R. 8.

St. Peter's Church, Barclay and Church Streets, the oldest Roman Catholic Church in Manhattan, built 1838-9. R. 6.

Trinity Church, Broadway, opposite Wall Street, built 1839-46. R. 2.

Bedford Street Church, corner of Morton Street, built 1840. R. 8.

John Street Church, between William and Nassau Streets, successor to the oldest Methodist Church in America, built 1841. R. 7.

THE BRONX.

Macomb Mansion, Broadway and Two Hundred and Thirtieth Street, built 1693. R. 29.

Van Cortlandt Mansion, Van Cortlandt Park; built 1748. R. 29.

Hunt Mansion, Hunt's Point, built 1688. R. 31.

Ferris Mansion, Westchester County Club grounds, near Throgg's Neck, Pre-Revolutionary. R. 33.

St. Paul's Church, Eastchester, built 1765. R. 34a.

St. Peter's Church, Westchester, on the site of the church of 1700. R. 33 a.

Macedonia Hotel, City Island, consisting in part of a British frigate of the War of 1812. R. 34.

Poe Cottage, Kingsbridge Road, Fordham. R. 32.

BROOKLYN.

Schenck-Crooke House, Mill Lane, Flatlands, built about 1650. R. 40.

Bergen Homestead, East Seventy-second Street, Bergen Beach, built about 1655. R. 40.

Wyckoff House, Canarsie Lane and Remsen Place, Canarsie, built 1664. R. 41.

Van Pelt Manor House, Eighty-first Street and Eighteenth Avenue, New Utrecht, built about 1664. R. 43.

Van Brunt House, 1752 Eighty-fourth Street, built about 1660. R. 43.

Hick's Platt House, Neck Road, Gravesend, built about 1660. R. 43a.

Gerritsen Tide Mill, Gerritsen's Creek, near Neck Road, on the site of the original mill of 1636. R. 40.

Schenck House, Canarsie Park, built about 1670. R. 41.

Old Mill (now known as Van Wicklen Mill), Old Mill Village, New Lots, built 1770. R. 41.

Flatbush Dutch Reformed Church, corner of Flatbush and Church Avenues, built 1793-6, on the site of the oldest church in Long Island. R. 39.

Erasmus Hall High School (concealed behind new structure), Flatbush Avenue, near Erasmus Street, built 1786. R. 39.

VanDerveer Homestead, 1159 Flatbush Avenue, built 1787 (98). R. 39.

Fort Lafayette (old Fort Diamond), the Narrows, built about 1812. R. 42.

Fort Hamilton, built 1825-31, on the site of military works of 1808. R. 42.

Bushwick Dutch Reformed Church, successor to the first church in Bushwick, built 1825. R. 35c.

St. James Pro-Cathedral, Jay and Chapel Streets, first Roman Catholic church on Long Island, organized 1822. R. 36.

Borough Hall, built for a City Hall, 1836-40. R. 36.

QUEENS.

Bowne House, Flushing, built 1655. R. 51.

Quaker Meeting House, Flushing, built 1694-5. R. 51.

Garretson House, Flushing, built before 1700. R. 51.

Moore House, Elmhurst, built about 1661. R. 49.

Corner House, Elmhurst, built 1716. R. 49.

St. James Church, Elmhurst, built 1735. R. 49.

Moore House, Steinway, built 1690-5. R. 44.

Riker Homestead, Steinway, built before 1700. R. 44.

De Witt Clinton House, Maspeth, built 1725. R. 46.

King Mansion, Jamaica, built about 1750. R. 52.

RICHMOND.

Billopp House, Tottenville, built 1688. R. 60.

Fountain House, New Dorp, built before 1700. R. 56.

Guyon-Clarke House, New Dorp. R. 56.

Lake-Tysen House, New Dorp. R. 56.

- Moravian Church and Parsonage*, New Dorp, built 1763. R. 56.
- Black Horse Tavern*, New Dorp, pre-Revolutionary. R. 56.
- St. Andrew's Church*, Richmond, on site of church established 1708. R. 59.
- Purdy's Hotel*, Princess Bay, built about 1700. R. 60a.
- Barne-Tysen House*, Karles Neck, land granted in 1667. R. 54.
- Christopher Homestead*, Willow Brook, pre-Revolutionary. R. 54.
- Austin House*, Rosebank, Stapleton, built about 1710. R. 55.
- Garibaldi House*, Stapleton. R. 55.
- Forts Wadsworth and Tompkins*, the Narrows, built 1847 on site of forts of War of 1812. R. 55.
- Danner's Hotel*, Port Richmond, built about 1800. R. 53.
- Kreuzer-Pelton House*, the Cove, West New Brighton, built 1722. R. 53.
- Sailors' Snug Harbor*, West New Brighton, built 1833. R. 53.

APPENDIX D.

MUSEUMS, COLLECTIONS, AND LIBRARIES

Of special interest to students of local history.

MANHATTAN.

American Museum of Natural History (incorporated 1865); Manhattan Square, Seventy-seventh-Eighty-first Streets, west of Central Park. Open (free) Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, Saturday and holidays, 9-5; Sunday, 1-5; Tuesday and Saturday evenings (free) 7-10; Monday and Tuesday (25c.). Free lectures Tuesday and Saturday 8 p. m., October to April. Collections to illustrate Natural History, Geology and Palaeontology. The Indian relics found in the upper end of Manhattan, the Bronx and Richmond are of particular interest.

Metropolitan Museum of Art (incorporated 1870); near Fifth Avenue and Eighty-third Street, in Central Park. Open (free) Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, 10-5; Saturday, 10-10; Sunday after 1 p. m.; Monday and Friday (25c.). Collections of works of ancient and modern art. The Huntington Collection of likenesses of Washington and Franklin, embracing drawings, engravings, prints, busts, pottery, medals and cameos is of special interest. On application, teachers may obtain a bulletin giving detailed information concerning the practical use of the collections for classes of children.

The New York Aquarium, Battery Park. Open (free) every day in the year; 9-5, April 15-October 15; 10-4, October 16-April 14; closed Monday forenoon, except to teachers with classes and to members of the New York Zoölogical Society; when Monday is a holiday, open as on other days. Exhibits of fishes, turtles, crocodilians, frogs, salamanders, marine mammals and invertebrates. By arrangement with the Curator, the casemates, bomb proof and other traces of the old fort may be seen.

Washington's Headquarters, One Hundred and Sixty-second street, east of St. Nicholas Avenue. Open (free) daily 10-5. Fitted up as a Colonial Museum; under the care of the Washington Headquarters Association. For detailed account see R. 23.

Municipal Collections.

In *City Hall*, City Hall Park. Open (free) 10-4 (except holidays); Saturday, 10-12. *Governor's Room*: portraits of Washington and former governors; battle flags; furniture used by the officers and members of the first Federal Government. *Aldermanic Chambers*: portraits; ceiling painting: New York welcoming the Nations. *Mayor's Reception Office*: portraits of Lafayette and of mayors since 1783. *City Clerk's Office, Office of the President of the Board of Aldermen, Old Council Chamber and President's Office*: *Office of the Municipal Art Commission*: portraits of historic persons and former officials.

County Court House, City Hall Park: Portraits.

Comptroller's Office, Stewart Building, Chambers Street and Broadway: Portraits of Andrew H. Green and heroes of the War of 1812.

Corporation Counsel's Office, Hall of Records: Portraits.

Criminal Courts Building, Centre and Franklin Streets: Allegorical mural paintings, portrait of Richard Riker.

Hall of Records, Chambers and Centre Streets: Old records, dating back to the Dutch Period and early maps may be seen on application.

Board of Education Building, Park Avenue and Fifty-ninth Street: Portraits of De Witt Clinton and former members of the Board of Education.

Appellate Division of the Supreme Court, Twenty-sixth Street and Fourth Avenue: Mural paintings in the vestibule and Court Room: Portraits.

General Post Office Law Library, City Hall Park: Portraits and tablets.

State Arsenal, Seventh Avenue and Thirty-fifth Street: War relics and tablets from the Elm Street Armory.

Private Museums and Collections.

American Geographical Society (organized 1852), 15 West Eighty-first Street: Early maps, copies of Valentine's Manual, Annals of Albany, histories of the Counties of New York, documents and documentary history of New York. Open 10-5, free to those introduced by members.

American Numismatic Society, One Hundred and Fifty-sixth Street, west of Broadway. Collection of 40,000 coins and medals of all coun-

tries and all ages, and a large numismatic library. Open to members and their friends.

Fraunces Tavern, 52 Pearl Street. Open (free) daily, under the care of the Sons of the Revolution. Collection of Revolutionary relics, flags, china, coins, medals, military commissions, letters, etc. See Excursion VI.

Hispanic Society of America, One Hundred and Fifty-sixth Street, west of Broadway. Open (free) daily, including Sundays, 1-5, except August, Christmas and Thanksgiving. Library open to holders of readers' cards, 10-5, except Sundays, legal holidays and the month of August. "A free museum and educational institution for the advancement of the study of the Spanish and Portuguese language, literature and history." Collections of manuscripts, pictures and maps.

Chamber of Commerce, 65 Liberty Street. Admission only by member's card: Portraits of old New York merchants and public men connected with the advancement of commerce; curios; commercial statistics.

Cooper Union Museum for the Arts of Decoration, Cooper Union, Astor Place. Open (free) daily (secure pass at the office) 9-5, except Sunday and Monday; closed July 1-September 13. Collection of Colonial furniture, costumes, needle-work and relics of Peter Cooper.

Exempt Firemen's Organization, 10 Jefferson Market, Sixth Avenue and Tenth Street. Open (free) daily. Collection of old fire apparatus and pictures.

Volunteer Firemen's Association, 220 East Fifty-ninth Street. Open (free) daily. Collection of old fire apparatus, pictures and documents.

Museum of the Military Service Institution, Governor's Island. Open (free) daily, except Saturday afternoon and Sunday. Collection of war relics and historic flags.

New York Historical Society, Central Park West and Seventy-sixth Street. Open daily except Sunday; free on presentation of member's card. Collection of rare antiquities and paintings, manuscripts and books. The relics and prints of New York are of special interest.

Historical Museum of the College of the City of New York, Convent Avenue and One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Street. Open (free) daily during the college year. Collection of prints and maps.

Middle Dutch Reformed Church, Second Avenue and Seventh Street. See R. 11:7.

St. Mark's-in-the-Bowery, Second Avenue and Eleventh Street. See R. 11:2.

Collegiate Church, Fifth Avenue and Forty-eighth Street (Lecture Room). See R. 17:5.

Brick Presbyterian Church, Fifth Avenue and Thirty-seventh Street. See R. 17:2.

John Street Methodist Church. See R. 7:34.

St. Cornelius Chapel, Governor's Island. R. 4:46.

Methodist Historical Society, Methodist Book Concern, Fifth Avenue and Twentieth Street. Relics in connection with Methodism in New York.

Hotel Astor, Broadway and Forty-fifth Street. See R. 18:B.

Dolan's Café, 33 Park Row. See R. 5:15.

Stewart's Café, 161 Fulton Street. See R. 5:17.

Britting's Restaurant, 126 Greenwich Avenue. See R. 8:3.

Hotel Netherland, Fifth Avenue and Fifty-ninth Street. Paintings: "The Purchase of Manhattan," and "Stuyvesant Receiving the English Terms of Surrender."

Hotel Imperial, Broadway and Thirtieth Street. Painting: "Bowling in Bowling Green."

New Amsterdam Theatre, 214 West Forty-second Street. Painting representing the reading of the Declaration of Independence to the Army on the Common, July 9, 1776.

DeWitt Clinton High School, Fifty-ninth Street and Tenth Avenue.

Mural paintings in connection with the Erie Canal. See R. 18:D.

Police Headquarters, Centre Street. Mural painting: "Rattle Watch of New Amsterdam."

Libraries.

The New York Public Library, on the Astor Lenox Tilden Foundation. Main Building, Bryant Square (not yet completed). Reference Branches: *Astor Library*, 425 Lafayette Street, near Astor Place. Open (free) daily; *Lenox Library*, 890 Fifth Avenue (Seventieth Street). Open (free) daily. Collection of 11,500 volumes and pamphlets on local and state history; 2,500 volumes and pamphlets of historical and patriotic society publications and 3,150 volumes and pamphlets of American genealogies. The collection of prints is of particular value. Exhibitions of rare books and prints are held at frequent intervals.

The *Carnegie Circulating Branches* are scattered over the city; these are usually open 9-9, a few until 10 p. m.; several are open Sunday.

The Traveling Library, headquarters 190 Amsterdam Avenue, will arrange to make up and loan (free of expense) sets of books on various subjects for the use of schools, teachers and study clubs.

The Library for the Blind publishes and circulates books in raised type.

American Jewish Historical Society, 736 Lexington Avenue. Open to members and their friends. Collection of books referring to the history of the Jews on the American Continent.

City Library, City Hall. Open (free) for reference 10-4; Saturday 10-12. Collection of city records; reports and various municipal publications.

Columbia University, *Low Memorial Library*. Open 8:30 a. m.-11 p. m. (8:30 a. m.-10 p. m. in summer); daily, except Sunday; closed on Good Friday, Thanksgiving and Christmas. Free for inspection; books may be used for reference by those properly recommended. The collection includes 450 titles on local history, embracing some of the rarest books and prints and 2,500 DeWitt Clinton letters. The *Holland Society* has deposited here its valuable collection of books on the early history and settlement of this country by the Dutch.

Cooper Union Library, Astor Place. Open (free) daily 8 a. m.-10 p. m.; Sunday, October to May, 12 m.-9 p. m. Books for reference only.

General Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen, 16-24 West Forty-fourth Street. Open 9-8. Reference department free to the public.

Huguenot Society of America, 105 East Twenty-second Street. Open to members and their friends 9-5, except Sunday and holidays. Books relating to the settlement of America by the French.

Mercantile Library, Clinton Hall and Astor Place. Open to subscribers. General collection of 300,000 volumes.

New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, Genealogical Hall, 226 West Fifty-eighth Street. Open daily, except Sunday, 10-6; Monday evening, 8-10. Admission through member's card. Collection of New York town and county histories; military records; records of wills; indexes to conveyances; the Burhaus Collection of copies of New York church records; files of the Genealogical and Biographical Record from 1869.

New York Historical Society Library, 170 Central Park West. Open 9-6, admission by member's card. 150,000 volumes and pamphlets on American (particularly New York) History. Occasional exhibits of rare books and prints.

New York Society Library, 109 University Place, near Twelfth Street. Open 9-6. Free to the public for reference. Files of eighteen New York newspapers; rare prints; laws of New York from 1694; all the well-known histories and guide-books of New York; nearly all the New York Directories; reports of institutions, clubs and city departments.

See also mention above of libraries of the *American Geographical Society*; *American Numismatic Society*; *Hispanic Society of America*; *Methodist Historical Society*; *Staten Island Association of Arts and Sciences*.

THE BRONX.

Botanical Garden, Bronx Park (R. 32). Reached by Harlem Division N. Y. C. and H. R. R. to Bronx Park or Lenox Avenue Subway to One Hundred and Forty-ninth Street and (free) transfer to Suburban Branch of the Elevated R. R., to Bronx Park. Open (free) daily; buildings open 10-4. *Exhibits*. In the grounds: hardy herbaceous plants, shrubs, trees and natural woodlands. In the conservatories: tropical and warm temperate zone plants. In the museums: plant products utilized in the arts, sciences and industries; illustrations of the natural families of plants, plants growing naturally within one hundred miles of New York; fossil plants. *Library*: Herbaria; Laboratories. Lectures on Saturday afternoons, autumn and spring. An attendant will explain the exhibits, leaving the museum at 3 p. m.

Lorillard Mansion Museum, Bronx Park, east of the Botanical Garden. (R. 32). Open (free) 2-5 daily. Under the care of the Bronx Society of Arts and Sciences. Collection of natural specimens of the borough; specimens illustrative of the industries, educational features and park system of the Bronx; Indian, Colonial and Revolutionary relics; historical photographs and rare prints; a reference library.

Zoölogical Garden, Bronx Park (R. 32). Reached by the Lenox Avenue Subway to One Hundred and Eighty-second Street, West Farms or by the Harlem Division N. Y. C. and H. R. R. R. to Fordham and thence by carriage or 15 minutes walk east, along the Southern Boulevard. Under the care of the New York Zoölogical Society. Open daily 9 to half hour before sunset in summer, after 10 in winter. Free except on Monday and Thursday (25c.); when a holiday falls on Monday or Thursday, the fee is remitted, but is charged on the day following.

Van Cortlandt Mansion, Van Cortlandt Park (R. 29.) Open (free) daily except Sunday 10-6; Thursday 25c. Under the care of the Colonial Dames of the State of New York. Rooms fitted up in Colonial style; a collection of Revolutionary and Colonial relics.

New York University Museum, under the Hall of Fame. (R. 30.) Open (free) daily during the college year.

New York University General Library. Open daily, free on proper introduction.

BROOKLYN.

Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences, Museum Building, Eastern Parkway and Washington Avenue. (R. 38). Open week days 9-6; Thursday evening 7:30-9:45; Sunday 2-6; free except Monday and Tuesday (if these are not holidays), when there is a fee of 25c for adults and 10c. for children. Collections in natural and applied sciences; paintings; sculptures; historical casts, etc.

Children's Museum, Bedford Park and Brooklyn Avenue. Open (free) daily 9-5:30; Sundays 2-5:30. See R. 38:12.

Municipal Collections.

Hall of Records: Collection of portraits of recorders and other officials.

County Court House: Portraits of Supreme Court justices and other judges.

Borough Hall: Portraits of mayors of the former City of Brooklyn.

Long Island Historical Society, Clinton and Pierrepont Streets. See R. 36:6. Open (free) daily.

Libraries.

Brooklyn Public Library, central office, 26 Brevoort Place. Circulating branches in all parts of the borough. Open (free) daily 9-9. Sunday 2-6.

The department of *Traveling Libraries*, 197 Montague Street.

Catholic Historical Society Library, 101 Greene Avenue.

Long Island Historical Society Library, Clinton and Pierrepont Streets. Open 8:30-9:30. Reference only for members and those introduced by members. Collection of 76,000 volumes largely on the history of Brooklyn and Long Island.

Pratt Institute Library, Ryerson Street, between De Kalb and Wiloughby Avenues. Open week days 9 a. m.-9:30 p. m. (free). Collection of 90,000 volumes.

QUEENS.

Bowen House, Flushing. Admission 25c.; six people only allowed at a time; larger parties must arrange in advance with Miss Parsons, 371 Broadway, Flushing. See R. 51, 14.

King Mansion, Jamaica. Open (free) Monday; other days by special arrangement with Mrs. E. C. Chickering, Secretary King Manor Association, Jamaica. See R. 52, 6.

Queens Borough Public Library, central office, 25 Clinton Avenue, Jamaica. Circulating branches in various parts of the borough. Usually open daily (except Sunday) 9-9.

RICHMOND.

Staten Island Association of Arts and Sciences, Borough Hall, St. George. Open (free) daily. Collection of natural specimens of Staten Island and historic relics, manuscripts, maps, etc. See R. 53, 1.

Billop House, Tottenville. Open daily (small fee). R. 69:107.

APPENDIX E.—HISTORIC TREES, ROCKS AND OTHER OBJECTS.

MANHATTAN.

Two *English Yews* in front of the Low Memorial Library, Columbia University, said to have been brought from England about 1800 and set out in St. John's Park; later removed to the Elgin Botanical Garden at Fiftieth Street (R. 17); removed to the Bloomingdale Asylum grounds and replanted at their present site in 1897.

The *Wistaria vines* frequently seen in Greenwich (R. 8) are said to be descendants of those in Dr. Hosack's Arboretum in the Elgin Garden.

A stunted *English oak* on the northwest side of the Mall, in Central Park, was placed here by the Prince of Wales (now Edward VII) while here in 1860.

A number of trees remain in East River Park imported from China and Japan by Thomas Hogg (R. 20); some have been removed to Central Park, among them the Japanese elm near the gate at Fifth Avenue and Seventy-second Street.

Some of the trees in Washington Square are survivors of those set out when this was a Parade (R. 10).

A double row of trees in Madison Square formerly lined the eastern branch of the Post Road (R. 15).

In the churchyards of Trinity, St. Paul's and St. Mark's Churches are trees dating back to the first part of the last century.

Many old trees remain in Union and Stuyvesant Squares and in Gramercy Park.

The *Sparrows' Lodging House* on the north side of East One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Street, near First Avenue (old Harlem Lane), seems to be a favorite haunt of these birds.

The giant *tulip* at Cold Spring (R. 28) is considerably over one hundred years old. There remains some of the primeval forest near by at the northern end of Manhattan on the hill overlooking the Hudson.

Trees That Have Disappeared.

The *Stuyvesant Pear Tree*, once at the corner of Thirteenth Street and Third Avenue, now commemorated by a tablet (R. 11). Portions of this famous tree are preserved in the Governor's Room, City Hall, Police Headquarters and in the New York Historical Society Building. A descendant of the original tree from a graft obtained by Jesse Ryder about 1860 may be seen on the Ryder farm near Ossining.

The *Van Beuren Tree* stood until recently in front of the Van Beuren Mansion on the north side of Fourteenth Street (R. 14).

The *Varian Tree* used to stand on Broadway between Twenty-sixth and Twenty-seventh Streets.

The *Thirteen Trees* (sweet gum or liquid amber) brought from Mt. Vernon, Va., by Hamilton about 1802 remained on Convent Avenue and One Hundred and Forty-third Street until all died and were finally removed in 1908 (R. 23).

The "grand old elm" (variously located by different writers, but probably at Striker's Bay, near the Hudson at Ninety-sixth Street), which inspired George P. Morris to write the lines beginning "Woodman, spare that tree," was cut down only recently (R. 18).

It is related that a favorite tree on the farm of Hendrick Brevoort prevented the cutting through of Eleventh Street between Broadway and Fourth Avenue. (R. 14).

THE BRONX

The *Cowboy Oak* at the end of Two Hundred and Thirty-seventh Street, west of the Spuyten Duyvil Parkway, is alleged to have been the scene of hangings during the Revolution (R. 29).

The *Washington Chestnut* on Valentine Lane, now partially destroyed, is said to have been used by Washington as a place of concealment (R. 29).

The *Delancey Pine* still remains in Bronx Park (R. 34a).

The *Howe Chestnut* under which the British general is said to have lunched, still stands near the Pell Mansion (R. 34).

The *Spy Oak* of Revolutionary lore is near Westchester (R. 33a).

The *Pell Treaty Oak*, now nearly destroyed, is near the Bartow Mansion (R. 34).

HISTORIC TREES AND ROCKS

Hemlock Grove in the Botanical Garden, Bronx Park, is the oldest forest of native hemlocks in this part of the State (R. 32).

The *Stenton Willow* near Fordham Square is nearly 300 years old (R. 24).

Two *cypresses*, said to be the largest in the country, are at the foot of Cypress Avenue on what was once the Gouverneur Morris estate.

BROOKLYN.

“*Amusketahole*,” a white oak marking the boundary line between Flatlands and Flatbush; on Avenue G, near Flatlands Neck Road. R. 40.

QUEENS.

The *Maurice Woods*, east of Maspeth, was the only extensive woodland of Newtown to escape the ravages of the British when quartered in this part of Long Island.

The *forest* once covering what is now Forest Park and Cypress Hills Cemetery, was reserved as hunting grounds for the Indians in their deed to Middelburg (R. 50).

The site of *Fox Oaks* in Flushing is marked by a tablet (R. 51).

NOTED ROCKS AND CAVES.

MANHATTAN.

The *Capske Rocks* near Whitehall Ferry, now under made land and revealed when the South Ferry Subway Station was constructed. R. 1.

The *Smuggler's Cave* was near the East River shore about Seventieth Street. R. 20.

Marco Bozzaris Rock just north of Washington's Headquarters on West One Hundred and Sixty-second Street, where it is said Fitz-Greene Halleck composed his famous poem. R. 23.

Point of Rocks about One Hundred and Twenty-sixth Street and Convent Avenue (now largely cut away for street improvements), an outlook for Washington's sentinels in 1776. R. 19.

Indian Rock Shelter at Cold Spring, within which many remains of Indians have recently been discovered. R. 28b.

The *Death Gap Rocks*, Fort Washington, Bennett Avenue (One Hundred and Eighty-fourth Street), west of Broadway. R. 24.

THE BRONX.

Glacial Boulder in front of the Division Engineer's Office near the High Pressure Pumping-station of Jerome Park Reservoir. R. 30a.

Rocking Stone, south end of Bronx Park. R. 32.

Glover's Rock, near Bartow, on scene of the Battle of Pell's Point. R. 34.

Split Rock, near the home of Ann Hutchinson, not far from Pelham Manor. R. 34.

Pudding Rock, until recently on Boston Road and One Hundred and Sixty-sixth Street. R. 32.

Seton Cave and the *Indian Hiding Place* near Eastchester. R. 34a.

The Devil's Stepping Stones jutting out in the Sound. R. 34.

Rocks in East River at *Hell Gate*. R. 20.

Diamond Reef in the Narrows. R. 42.

HISTORIC OBJECTS.

Revolutionary Cannon: (1) at Broadway and Exchange (Tin Pot) Alley, R. 1. (2) at Pearl Street opposite Cedar Street, R. 7. (3) at Peck Slip and Water Street, R. 7.

Dutch Millstones at the rear of 18 South William Street, R. 3.

Millstones and *Sundial* in Van Cortlandt Park, R. 29.

Dutch Millstone in sidewalk opposite 437 Jackson Avenue near North Plaza of Queensboro Bridge, Long Island City; from Brouillard grist mill formerly on Dutch Kills Creek, brought from Holland about 1657.

Old Church Bells: (1) in the churchyard of the Marble Collegiate Dutch Reformed Church, Twenty-ninth Street and Fifth Avenue, R. 15. (2) in the steeple of the Fifth Avenue Dutch Reformed Church at Forty-eighth Street, R. 17. (3) in the Dutch Reformed Church at One Hundred and Twenty-first Street near Third Avenue, R. 22. (4) in St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church at Ridge and Grand Streets, R. 13.

Doliola, sun dial and marble seat from Italy in Grace Churchyard on Broadway and Tenth Street, R. 14.

Pompeian Columns at the entrance to Delmonico's at Beaver and South William Streets, R. 3.

Cleopatra's Needle in Central Park.

INDEX

- Abbey, the, 167
Abingdon road, 115
 square, 73
Academy of Music, 109
Albertus house, 288
Allen, Ethan, 54
Allerton, Isaac, site of his warehouse, 64
All Saints' church, 99
Ambleside, 198
American Museum of Natural History, 120
Amity street, 81
Anderson mansion, 187
Androvette house, 350
Appellate court house 111
Apthorp mansion, site, 123
Aquarium, the, 33
Arbitration rock, 89
Arnhem Village, 274, 287
Arrochar, 338
Arthur, Chester A., home of, 112
 statue of, 111
Artillery Park, 133
Aspinwall house Flushing, 306
Assay Office, U. S., 28
Astor House, 59
 library, 93
Astor Place Opera House, site, 93
Astoria, 275, 281
 Methodist church, 283
Audubon, home of, 153
 Park, 153
Austin house, 337

Baisley's mill pond, 313
Bank, Merchants', 28
 of the Manhattan Company, 28
 of New York, 28
 street, 73
Baretto, Francis J., former home, site, 196
Baretto's Point, 196
Bark mill, 31
Barne-Tysen house, 334
Barnum's museum, site of, 57
Barracks, the, of 1812, 73
Bartow mansion, 210
Battery, 33
 flagstaff, 34
 Place, 15
Bathgate avenue house, site, 199
Battle of Harlem Heights, 129
 Harlem Heights, tablet, 125
 Long Island, 225
 Pell's Point, 309
 Pass tablet, 245
Bayard farm, 95
Bayard, William, site of house, 73
Beadell homestead, site, 232
Bear market, 60
 swamp, 213
Beaver pond, site, 310
 street, 31
Bedell house, site, 345
Bedford street Methodist church, 76
Bedloe's Island, 35
Beecher, Henry Ward, statue of, 242
Beekman Hill, 133
 house, 133
 Place, 133
Belden mansion, 209
Bellevue Hospital, 113
Belmont hall, site, 328
Benham mansion, site, 345
Bennett homestead, 251
 homestead, Greenpoint, 231
 house, 164
Bennett-Schermerhorn house, site, 257
Benson house, 260
Bentley Manor, 349
Bergen homestead, 249
 Jamaica, 313
 house, 262
 J. C., site of house, 248
Berrian burying ground, 182
 Cornelius, farm house of, 285
 farm house, 185
Berrien's Lane, 285
"Beth Haim," 108, 112
Betts homestead site, Maspeth, 288
Billopp house, 349
Birdsall house, 247
"Black Cat," The, 80
Black Horse tavern, site, 167, 341
Black swamp, 199
Blackwell mansion, 283
 stone homestead, 283
Blackwell's Island, 136, 281
Blake-Miller house, 334
Blazing Star, 347

INDEX

- Block-house, Flushing, 304
No. 1, 146; No. III, 126
Bloemraet's Vly., 31
Bloem, Col. Bernardus, farm house of, 300
Bloomingdale, Daniel, site of home of, 297
Bloomingdale, 9, 121
Asylum, 125
Dutch Reformed Church, 123
road, 8
square, 124
Blue Bell tavern, site, 161
Bodine's Inn, site, 333
Bogardus, Dominie, tablet on site of house, 20
Booth's theatre, site, 112
Borough Hall, Brooklyn, 242
Botanical Gardens, 201; 400
museum, 201; 400
Bouwerie Lane, 7
Bouwerie Village, 89
Bowery Bay, 279
road, 85
school house, site, 279
the, 95
theatre, 97
Bowling Green, 17
Bowne homestead, Flushing, 306
house, 207
W. residence of, 309
Bradford, William, 30
Bradley farm house, site, 154
Brannon Garden, 76
Brettoniere house, 302
Brevoort house, 134
Brick Presbyterian church, 117
church, site of, 57
Bridewell, the, 54
Bridge of Sighs, 98
Brightside, home Col. R. M. Hoe, site, 198
British battery, Flushing, site of, 304
camp, Dutch Kills road, site, 291
camps, site, 170, 171, 300, 302, 344
earthworks, 155
headquarters, 324, 341
redoubt, 154
Britton house, site, 341
mill, 330
Broad Street, 6
Broadway, 5
Broderick House, 75
Bronck, Jonas, site of home, 195
Bronx, oldest house, 204
Park, 201
river, 203
Bronxdale, 213
Brooklyn, early settlements, 225
Brooklyn Heights, 241
Institute of Arts and Sciences, 245
Brower's mill, site, 257
Bryant Park 117
William Cullen, home of, 107
Buckhorn tavern, site, 112
Bull's Head tavern, site, 97, 333
Burger's sluice, 277
Burns' Coffee House, 15
Burr, Aaron, death place, 330
former residence, 62
law office of, 61
Burroughs farm house, 294
house, Newtown, 300
Bushwick, 232
churchyard, 232
Bust of Alexander Hamilton, 124
Alexander T. Holley, 80
Edgar Allan Poe, 201
Peter Turner, 242
Washington Irving, 117
Butler's hotel, site, 333
Calamus road, 288, 302
Calvary cemetery, 295
Camp Hill, 341
Canarsie Lane, 251
Cannon Point, 133
Carey Sisters, home of, 110
Carll's mill, 294
Carrigan house, 125
Casanova mansion, site, 196
Casseltowne, manor of, 329
Case's crew, 288
Castle Bogardus, 281
Garden, 33
Hill, 203
Stevens, 281
William, 35
Castleton hotel, 327
Cathedral of St. John the Divine, 125
Cuyler homestead, Greenpoint, 231
Cedar Grove cemetery, 308
Point, 165
Cemetery, N. Y. City Marble, 92
N. Y. Marble, 92
Central Park, 119
"Century" house, site, 170
Chamber of Commerce, 61
Chapel of St. Cornelius, 35
Chatham Garden, 65
square, 97
Cherry Hill, 64
Lane, 196
street, 64
Chelsea, 115
square, 116
Children's Museum, Brooklyn, 245
Christopher homestead, 333

INDEX

- Christopher street square, 82
 Church du St. Esprit, 113
 of St. Nicholas, 19
 of the Holy Nativity, 191
 of the Sea and Land, 97
 of the Transfiguration, 98, 113
 Churchyard at New Utrecht, 259
 City Hall, 53-4
 Colonial, 26
 Island, 209
 Claremont, the, 127
 Clason's Point, 203
 Cleopatra's Needle, 120
 Clermont Terrace, 298
 Clinch homestead, 339
 Clinton, DeWitt, house, 287
 statue of, 61
 Gov., statue, 21
 Hall, 93
 first site of, 57
 Cobweb Hall, 98
 Cock hill, 172
 Coe farm house, 294
 Coenties Alley, 30
 Slip, 30
 Coe's mill, 294
 Coffee House, Burns', 13
 Merchants', 29
 Tontine, 29
 Cold spring, the, 172
 Colden, Gov. Cadwallader, estate of,
 308
 Cole house, 342
 Coleman's Point, 329
 Collect pond, 78, 95
 College Point, 275
 of the City of New York, 131
 Collegiate Dutch Reformed church,
 119
 School, 122
 Collins house, 211
 Colonial burying ground, 170
 city hall, 26
 Hall, Jamaica, 312
 Colonnade Row, 93
 Columbia College, 30
 former sites, 119; 59
 heights, 221
 library, 125
 Columbus Column, 119
 Coney Island, 261
 Conkling, Roscoe, statue of, 111
 Conselyea house, site, 231
 Cooper Glue factory, site, 233
 houses, Bushwick, 232
 Park, 232
 Peter, 233
 statue of, 93
 Union, 93
 Corbin, Margaret, tablet, 161
 Corlaer's Hook Park, 99
 Cormer House, Newtown, 301
 Corona, 293
 avenue, 294
 Corpus Christi monastery, 196
 Corsen-Ives house, 333
 Carson house, site, 334
 Cortelyou house, 343
 Simon, house, site, 235
 Cortelyou-Vanderveer house, site, 218
 Cortlandt's Upper, 183
 County Court House, 55
 Court House, Jamaica, site, 312
 Cowwenhoven house, 200
 Cowboy oak, 185
 Cox, Samuel S., statue of, 93
 Cox's tavern, 181
 Crocheron house, 334
 Cromwell farm house, 187
 house, 201
 Crowther homestead, 213
 Cross Keyes tavern, site, 153
 Cruger mansion, 117
 Cuttler house, 342
 Cuckoldstowne, 343
 Inn, site, 342
 Cumbersom house, Woodsdale, 221
 Curtis, George William, house of, 211
 High school, 321
 Custom House, 19
 (Old), 29
- Dammer's hotel, 332
 Day's tavern, site, 106
 Death Gap, 101
 Debewvoise homestead, 234
 Peter, house of, 155
 Decker house, 332
 DeHart house, 331
 DeHart-Bergen house, site, 237
 DeGroot house, 330
 Delancy street, 93
 blockhouse, site, 113
 house, site of, 10
 pine, 213
 Demit avenue, 103
 Delmonico building, 32
 Denton's mill, site, 157
 Denysse's ferry, 238
 De Peyster, Abraham, statue of, 17
 house, 21
 De Sille house, site, 230
 De Voor farm house, 184
 Devoe house, Bushwick, 232
 DeWitt Clinton High School, 222
 house, 187
 Park, 187

INDEX

- Dirksen Volckert, former home of, Exchange Alley, 22
231
- Ditmars, A. D., house of, 284
farm house, Jamaica, 313
- Ditmas, Henry S., house, 248
John, house, 248
- Dolan's restaurant, 57
- Dominie's Hook, 277
- Dongan Hills, 339
house, site, 329
plantation, 308
- Doughty, Rev. Francis, site of house, 280
- Dow Suydam farm house, site, 296
- Drake, Joseph Rodman, grave of, 196
- Drovers' Inn, site, 212
- Dubois house, 330
- Duke's woods, Jamaica, site, 311
- Duryea farm house, site, Flushing, 308
homestead, 292
house, 254
- Dutch church, Jamaica, 311
Kills, 275
Lane, Newtown, 299
Reformed church, 147
New Utrecht, 259
Newtown, 299
Port Richmond, 330
- Dyckman dwelling, 172
house, site, 170
- Early road, Flushing, 304
- settlement of Brooklyn, 225
Coney Island, 261
Flatlands, 249
Flushing, 304
Gravesend, 261
Greenpoint, 229
New Utrecht, 259
Newtown, 297
North Beach, 279
Queens Borough, 274
Staten Island, 324
- East New York, 255
- Eastchester village, 214
- Edgar street, 22
- Egertville Academy, 343
- Elgin Botanical Garden, 119
- Ellis Island, 35
- Elm Tree beacon, 342
- Elmhurst, 297
- Emans house, 26
- Emerson Hill, 339
Ralph Waldo, former home of, 339
- Erasmus Hall High School, 247
- Ericsson, John, former home, 78
statue of, 33
- Essex market, 99
- Farmer's bridge, 169
- Farragut, Admiral, statue of, 111
- Fashion race course site of 293
- Featherbed Lane, 187, 288
- Ferris house (original), 205
mansion, 204-5
Point, 204
- Field, Jacob, site of house of, 303
- Fifth Avenue Hotel, site, 112
- Fire tower, 147
- First building of the Board of Education, 99
city hall, tablet, 19
church building in Newtown, 301
dwellings, Flushing, 304
- Dutch church, 20
elevated railroad, 59
free school building, site, 55
houses in Manhattan, tablet, 21
- Huguenot church, tablet on site, 21
- landing place, Flushing, 304
- meeting house, Jamaica, site, 311
- Merchants' exchange, 30
- newspaper office, tablet, 30
- N. Y. State Prison, site, 75
- Presbyterian church, 26
(old), 108
- printing press, tablet, 30
- Fish, Hamilton, birthplace, 89
- Fish's mill, 280
store, Flushing road, 292
tavern, Newtown, 301
- Five Points, the, 98
- Fitzroy road, 73
- Flatbush, 247
Dutch Reformed church, 247
- Flatlands church, 249
Neck, 251
Reformed church, 251
village, 263
- Flushing, 274, 304
Fly brook, 283
Institute, 307
Market, 62
old roads of, 304
road, 297
the block house, 304
town pond, 304
- Font Hill, former home Edwin Forrest, 184
- Fordham, 199
Lane, 212
University, 201
- Fordham's oldest house, 199
- Forrest, Edwin, former home, 184
- Forsyth Street Methodist church, 97

INDEX

- Fort Amsterdam, 3, 19
Clinton, 146, 155
Columbus, 35
Diamond, 258
Decker, 330
Fish, 146
Gansevoort, 73
George, 155
monument, 19
Greene Park, 243
Hamilton, 258
(old), 309
Hill, 327
Horn, 126
Jay, 35
Knyphausen, 164
Lafayette, 258

INDEX

- Hallett's cove, 281
 Lane, 283
 Point, 281
 Hamilton, Alexander, bust of, 124
 country seat, 151
 house where he died, 73
 law office of, 28
 statue of, 61
 Fish Park, 92
 Grange, 151
 Hall, Flushing, 305
 Hammer hotel, site, 212
 Hammond house, 205
 Hanover square, 30
 Harlem Heights, Battle of, 129
 Hart's Island, 210
 Hastings, town of, 275
 Havemeyer estate, 205
 Havens house, 191
 Hays house, 167
 Hazard homestead, 29
 Heemstede, 27 5
 Hell Gate, 136, 281
 Bay, 147
 Hemlock grove, 201
 Hempstead, 274
 swamp, 296
 Henricus Agricola, 279
 Hermitage, the, 191
 Hessian spring, site of, 164
 Hessians Springs, 327
 High Bridge, 154
 Hicks-Platt house, 262
 Hicksville, 275
 Hoe, Col. R. M., site former home,
 Brightside, 198
 Peter, former home, Sunnyside,
 196
 Hoffman Boulevard, 302
 Hoffman's Island, 347
 Holland's ferry, site, 171
 Hook, 331
 Holley, Alexander T., bust of, 80
 Holy Spring house, 345
 Holyrood Protestant Episcopal church,
 161
 Home of Bayard Taylor, 109
 Capt. Kidd, 30
 Chester A. Arthur, 112
 Daniel Webster, 17
 Edwin Forrest, 116
 Horace Greeley, 110
 John Morton, 19
 the Cary Sisters, 110
 William Cullen Bryant, 107
 Hopper, Yalless, house site, 135
 Horn's Hook, 135
 Horse brook, Newtown, 300
 road, 302
 Horticultural Hall, 201
 Horton homestead, 209
 Hotel Astor, 120
 Gruetli, 22
 Raleigh, 100
 Washington, 15
 House by the Mill, 345
 of Andrew Carrigan, 125
 Gov. Stuyvesant, 20
 Refuge, old, site of, 113
 Samuel J. Tilden, 110
 Washington Irving, 109
 where James Monroe died, 100
 Housman house, site, 331
 Howard farm house, Newtown, 300
 Howard's Half-way house, site, 255
 Howe, Sir William, headquarters, 302
 Hudson Park, 76
 Hunt burying ground, 196
 house, 212
 Inn, site, 197
 Jonathan, farm house of, 302
 mansion, 197
 Hunter-Iselin mansion, 210
 Hunter's Island, 210
 Point, 275, 277
 Huntington, C. P., former summer
 home, 205
 Hunt's Point, 197, 203
 Hustace house, 191
 Hutchinson, Ann, site of early home,
 211
 river bridge, 211
 Hyatt's tavern, site, 169
 Indian burying ground, 209, 331, 347
 fortifications, 214
 rock dwelling, 172
 trail, 147
 village site, 213
 Iron Hill, 339
 Irving, Washington, bust of, 117
 home of, 109
 former home, 62
 Jack-Knife, the, 62
 Jackson avenue, Hunter's Point, 291
 mansion, 291
 Jackson's mill-pond, 280
 Jacques house, 330
 Jacobsen house, 342
 Jamaica, 274, 310
 town burial ground, 310
 Jay, John, statue of, 61
 Jefferson market, 82
 Thomas, site of N. Y. home, 61
 Jeffreys Hook, 165
 Jennings homestead, site, 212
 Jessup house, site, 196

INDEX

- Jews' Burial Ground, 97
 John Street M. E. church, 62
 theatre, site, 62
 Johnson's tavern, site, 213
 Joncker's Island, 293
 Jones' Wood, site, 134
 Jumel mansion, 153, 156-9
- Kalch Hock, 78
 Kennedy house, the, 15
 Kidd, Capt., site of home, 30
 Kieft's tavern, 30
 King mansion, Jamaica, 312
 Park, 312
 King's Arms tavern, 15
 bridge, 168
 College, 59
 Kingsbridge, 181
 road, 9
 Kip's Bay, 133
 mill, 280
 Knickerbocker Cottage, 114
 Kouwenhoven farm house, 279
 house, Steinway, 285
 Kreisherville, 349
 Kreuzer-Pelton house, 328
- Labon's Inn, site, 243
 Lafayette Lane, 196
 statue of, 107; portrait, 53
 La Grange Terrace, 93
 Lake-Croak house, 331
 Lake house, 262
 Tysen house, 342
 Land poort (gate), 26
 Latourette house, site, 344
 Laura Keene's theatre, site, 100
 Laurel Hill, 155
 Lawrence farm house, 309
 homestead site, Flushing, 304
 house, 184, 308
 Jonathan, former home of, 284
 Lane, 283
 Neck road, Flushing, 304
 Lefferts homestead, 247
 Leggett burying ground, 196
 Leggett's Lane, 196
 Lent farm house, Corona, 293
 Lewis, Francis, tablet to memory of,
 307
 Libby Castle, 167
 Liberty pole, New Utrecht, 260
 tablet, 54
 Limerick, Earl of, plantation of, 308
 Lincoln, statue of, 107
 Linnaean Botanic Garden, 304
 Linoleumville, 334
 Little Church Around the Corner, 113
 Commons, Newtown, 299
- Little Hell Gate, 137
 Mill Rock, 281
 Livingston sugar house, 61
 Lodowick's brook, 279
 London terrace, 116
 Long Island, battle of, 225
 City, incorporation, 275
 Historical Society, 242
 Neck, 333
 Lord Howe Chestnut, 211
 Lorillard falls, 201
 Jacob, house, 199
 Mansion Museum, 201
 snuff mill, 202
 Lott house, 249
 Love Lane, 115
 Lovejoy's Hotel, site of, 57
 Lubbert's swamp, 278
 Ludlow house, Newtown, 300
 street jail, 99
 Lutheran church, 23
 Lydig's mills, 213
- McComb mansion, 21
 McGowen's Pass Tavern, 145
 McKinley Square, 21
 Macdonald, John, private insane asylum, 307
 Macedonia Hotel, 210
 Macomb mansion, 181
 Madison Square, 111
 Garden, 111
 Maiden Lane, 7, 61
 Manhattan Water Tank, the, 98
 Manhattanville, 127
 Manor house, Bushwick, 234
 Marble Arch, the, 169
 Hill, 168
 Collegiate Reformed church, 114
 Mariners' Temple, 97
 Market, Bear, 60
 Washington, 60
 West Washington, 60
 Marketfield street, 21
 Marshall mansion, 209
 Martyr's tomb, 243
 Maryland monument, 246
 Maspeth, 287
 Maurice Woods 288
 Meal Market, 29
 Merchant's bank, 28
 Coffee House, 29
 Mersereau house, 332
 Valley, 339
 Meserole family, 229
 homestead, 231
 Mespatkill, 274
 Metropolitan Museum of Art, 120

INDEX

- Metropolitan Opera House, first
 site, 100
 Middleburg, 274
 Middle Dutch church, 91
 site, 61
 Village, 295
 Midwout, 247
 Mile-stone, first, 97; 371 et seq
 second, 91
 fourth, 133
 fifth, 133
 ninth, 151
 tenth, 212
 eleventh, 161
 twelfth, 169
 fifteenth, 184, 213
 Mill brook, 21
 creek, 147
 camp, the, 147
 lane, 31, 214
 rock, 136
 Milligan Place, 108
 Minetta street, 81; lane, 81
 Minniesland, home of Audubon, 153
 Mitchell house, Flushing, 306
 Monroe, James, death place, 100
 Montagne's creek, 147
 Point, 147
 Monument, Fort George, 19
 in memory of Baron Steuben, 135
 Monuments of Greenwood cemetery, 257
 Moore farm house, site, 291
 house, 161, 278, 297
 Samuel, former home of, 297
 Moravian cemetery, 339
 Morgan residence, site, 214
 Morningside heights, 125
 Morosini mansion, 184
 Morris farmhouse, 199
 Gouverneur, mansion, site, 195
 High School, 195
 Lewis, site of home, 195
 Roger, mansion, 153
 Wm. H., mansion, 199
 Morrisania, 199
 Morrisania's oldest house, 199
 Morse, S. F. B., tablet on site of
 home, 112
 Morton, Gen., former home, 76
 John, home of, 19
 Mott homestead, 121
 mansion, 195
 Memorial Dutch Reformed church, 195
 Mount Morris Park, 147
 Mt. Napoleon (Stevens house), 281
 Mt. Tompkins, 335
 Mt. Zion cemetery, 288
 Mouquin's restaurant, 114
 Mulberry Bend Park, 98
 Murray Hill, 117, 309
 homestead, 309
 house, site of, 117
 Museum of the Hispanic Society of
 America, 153
 of the Numismatic Society, 153
 Narrow Passage, the, 291
 Narrows, the, 258
 Nautilus Hall, site, 335
 Navy Yard, 235, 243-4
 Neck Road, 262
 Negro burying ground, Newtown, 299
 site, 170
 Neville house, 328
 New Blazing Star, 334
 Dorp, 339
 Lots, 253
 churchyard, 204
 Dutch Reformed church, 253
 old school, 254
 Springville, 333
 street, 21
 Utrecht, 259
 old school house, site, 260
 Newton Hotel, Elmhurst, 299
 spring, 292
 New York City Marble cemetery, 92
 Marble cemetery, 92
 Public Library, 117
 Society Library, 109
 University bridge, 170
 University building (old), 80
 Newtown, 274
 and Bushwick turnpike, 288
 avenue, 294
 Baptist church, site, 302
 churches, 299
 first church building, site, 301
 Hotel, site, 300
 old colonial house, 300
 old town watering place, 300
 Parsonage, farm house, 303
 Presbyterian church, 302
 Quaker Meetinghouse, site, 303
 site of Gen. Robertson's (British)
 camp, 300
 old hotel 300
 old Town House, 299
 the "Corner House," 301
 town burying ground, 300
 halls, 300
 spring, 300
 village, 297
 Nible's Garden and Theatre, site, 100
 Nieuw Amersfoot, 249
 Haarlem, 147
 Nolan house, site, 347

INDEX

- Nolan's Hotel, 199
North Beach, 279
Brother Island, 203
commonfield, Newtown, 299
Dutch church, site, 63
Fort, 79
Northern Dispensary, 82
Nostrand house, 259
Nottston, 277
Nutter's Battery, 146
Oak villa, site, 123
Oakley house site, 347
Odell's barns, 214
Odellville, 133
Ogden mansion, 211
Old Bowery road, 278
 Brook school-house, site, 288
 school road, 288
 City Island bridge, 209
 Flushing road, 289
 Mill, 253
 village, 253
 Newtown town burying ground, 300
 Place mill, site, 331
 Roads of Flushing, 304
 "Swamp," tablet commemorating,
 64
 Stone Gate house, 199
 Jug, 212
 Tabernacle, site, 349
 Tom's chop house, 60
 Westchester ferry, 309
 Windmill, Jamaica, site, 313
 Wreck Brook, 65
Oliver Street Baptist church, site, 97
Oude Dorp, 325
Out Plantations, the, 274
Oyster Island, 35
 market, 73
Paine, Thomas, site of old home, 81
Paisley Place, 107
Parade ground, the, 182
Paradise Park, 98
Park avenue tunnel, 117
 theatre, site of, 57
Parsonage farm house, Newtown, 303
Patten house, site, 341
Patti, Adelina, former home, 193
Paul house, 205
Pavilion Hill 335
 hotel, 327
Paynter house, 277
Pearl street, 20, 30, 31
Peck house, 253
Pell family burying ground 210
 house, 211
 manor house, site, 210
 mansion, 211
 treaty oak, 210
Penfield homestead, 193
Pero-Christopher house, 333
Perrine homestead, 339
Peter Cooper tenements, 233
Petticoat Lane, 21
Piewoman's Lane, 26
Pitt, William, statue of, 28
Planters' hotel, 335
Plymouth church, 241
Poe cottage, 123, 201
 Edgar Allan, former home, 201
 Park, 201
Point of Rocks, 126
Poor Bowery, the, 279
Port Morris, 196, 203
 Richmond, 330
Porter, Gen. Josiah statue of -82
Post house, 331
Post office, 54
Post's tavern, site, 165
Pot Cove, 281
Potter's field, 210
Praa, Peter, house at Greenpoint, 231
Prime house, 135
Presbyterian church, Astoria, 283
 Jamaica, 312
 Newtown, 302
Prince mansion, Flushing, 305
Prince's Nursery, 304
Progress Hall, 330
Prospect Hill avenue, 211
 Park, 245
Pudding Rock, 212
Purdy farm house, 291
 mansion, 213
Purdy's hotel, 350
Quaker meetinghouse, Flushing, 305
 Newtown, site, 303
Quarantine ferry landing, 227
Queensboro bridge, 227
Queen's Farm, 8
 Head tavern, 287
Quiet Dale, 147
Randall's Island, 137
Rapalye, Abraham, farm house, 280
 house, 254
 house, Bowery Bay, 279
 house, Woodside, 292
 mill, 294
 Peter, house of, 285
Rattlesnake brook, 214
 spring, 292
Ravenswood, 281
Reason street, 81
Reeder, Joseph, site of house of, New-
 town, 300
Reformed Dutch church, Hallett's
 Cove, 283

INDEX

- Reformed Dutch church of Bushwick, 232
 Reid's mill, 214
 miller's house, 214
 Remsen farm house, 296
 house, site, 241
 Renne, Samuel, house of, Newtown, 302
 Revolutionary cannon, 21, 62, 64
 house at Williamsbridge, 191
 Rhinelander sugar house, site, 65
 Richardson house, site, 196
 Richmond, 343
 county court houses, 344
 Hill mansion, site, 76
 Terrace, 329
 valley, 349
 Ridge road to Dutch Kills, site of, 278
 Ridgeway house, 334
 Riker farm house, 291
 homestead, 279
 Roberts, homestead, 205
 Robinson, Morris, tablet commemorating, 29
 Rocking stone, the, 202
 Rocky Hill road, Flushing, 304
 Roosevelt street, 65
 Rose and Crown, house, site, 341
 Hill Manor, 201
 Rossville, 347
 Rotunda, the, site of, 55
 Rustdorp, 310
 Rutger's mansion, site, 78
 Ryder's Alley, 63
 Lane, 250
 Ryerson's Mill, 277
- Sailor's Snug Harbor, 328
 St. Alphonsus' church, 78
 Andrew's church, Richmond, 343
 Ann's Episcopal church, 195
 Hall, Flushing, 307
 Anthony's R. C. church, original, 231
 Clement's church, 81
 Cornelius, chapel of, 35
 George, 327
 George's building, 63
 church, 91
 Episcopal church, Astoria, 283
 Flushing, 307
 James' church, Newtown, 299
 Episcopal church, Newtown, 300
 hotel, Port Richmond, 330
 Pro-Cathedral, 242
 John's cemetery, 295
 cemetery, site, 76
- St. John's chapel, 78
 College, 201
 Lane, 78
 Lutheran church, 81
 New Utrecht, 259
 Park, 78
 Joseph's Academy, 307
 Luke's chapel, 75
 Mark's Hotel, 327
 Mark's-in-the-Bowery, 89
 Mary's R. C. church, 99
 Michael's Episcopal church, 123
 Ronan's Well, 293
 Patrick's Cathedral, 119
 R. C. church, 100
 Paul's chapel, 58
 church, Eastchester, 214
 Peter's church, 59, 116
 Westchester, 207
 Rectory, Westchester, 207
 Thomas, Hall, Flushing, 307
 Samler house, 184
 Sands Street church (old), 241
 Sanford Hall, Flushing, 307
 Santa Anna, Gen., residence of, 330
 Sappokanican, 8, 71
 Schenck-Crooke house, 249
 Schenck house, Canarsie, 254
 Schermerhorn farm house, site, 134
 mansion, 112
 Schreyer's Hock, 20
 Scott-Edwards house, 329
 Scott, Winfield, mansion, 135
 Screven's Point, 203
 Seguine house, 345
 Seguine's Point, 347
 Seton cave, 214
 falls, 214
 Seward, Wm. H., statue of, 111
 Shakespeare Tavern, site, 63
 Shell road Newtown, 298
 Sherman, W. T. Gen., statue of, 119
 Sherman's creek, 171
 "Shoemaker's Pasture," 64
 Shore Road Boulevard, 283
 Shot tower, Youle's, site of, 134
 Sign of the Goose, 73
 Simonson house, site, 334
 Sims, Dr. J. Marion, statue of, 117
 Skillman house, site, 234
 Skillman avenue, 277
 Smith's Folly, 134
 Smith's Island, 274, 287
 Meadows, Newtown, 303
 Snedeker home, 254
 house, 253
 Soldiers' and Sailors' Memorial Arch, 245

INDEX

- Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument, 123
Somerindyke house, site, 122
South Brother Island, 203
 Dutch church, site, 32
Spencer mansion, site, 81
Split Rock, 211
Spring Hill estate, 308
 street church, 76
Springsteen homestead, 295
Spy house, the, site, 212
 oak, the, 205
Stadt Huys, 30
State Street, 19
Staten Island, 324-50
 Association of Arts and Sciences, 327
Statue of Abraham de Peyster, 17
 Admiral Farragut, 111
 Alexander Hamilton, 61, 125
 Benjamin Franklin, 57
 Chester A. Arthur, 111
 DeWitt Clinton, 61
 Dr. J. Marion Sims, 117
 Henry Hudson, 21
 Henry Ward Beecher, 242
 Horace Greeley, 57
 Garibaldi, 80
 Gen. Josiah Porter, 182
 Gen. Sherman, 119
 Gen. Wolfe, 21
 George III, 17
 Gov. Clinton, 21
 Gutenberg, 57, 99
 John Ericsson, 33
 John Jay, 61
 Lafayette, 107
 Liberty, 35
 Lincoln, 107
 Nathan Hale, 54
 Peter Cooper, 93
 Peter Stuyvesant, 21
 Roscoe Conkling, 111
 Samuel S. Cox, 93
 Washington, 26, 106, 227
 William H. Seward, 111
 William Pitt, 28
Statues in Prospect Park, 246
Statues: Appendix B
Steinway, 285
Stenton residence, 201
Stepping Stones light, 210
Steuben, Baron, monument in memory of, 135
Stevens house, 17
 house (Mt. Napoleon), 281
Stewart, A. T., grave of, 89
Stillwell house, 262
Stock Exchange, 32
Stone street, 20
Stony Brook, 339, 341
Streets of early New York, 5
Strickland's tavern, 308
Striker, Gen. Garrit Hooper, site of mansion of, 121
 house, 248
Striker's Bay mansion, site, 123
Strong's causeway, 294
Stuyvesant, Gov., house of, 20
 Gov., tomb of, 89
 Nicholas, former home, 89
 Peter, statue, 21
 residence (old), 91
 square, 91
Stuyvesant's "Bouwerie House," 91
Sub-treasury, 26
Suicide slip, 78
Sun Building, 57
Sunnyside, former home Peter Hoe, 196
Sunset Lane, 165
Sunswick creek, 283
Suydam, Dow, site of homestead of, 296
 house, site, 255
Suydam's mill, 283
Swan hotel, 329
Swinburne Island, 347
Sylvan Place, 147
Tablet, at Battle Pass, Valley Grove, 245
 commemorating assault on Fort Washington, 152
 Lafayette's visit to Grove St. School, 75
 Liberty Pole, 54
 meeting of Washington and Putnam, 121
 Morris Robinson, 29
 N. Y. City defenses War of 1812, 126
 old "Swamp," 64
 prison ship martyrs, 243
death place of James Monroe, 100
first excavation for subway, 54
Fox Oaks, Flushing, 306
great fire of 1835, 30
house of Dominie Bogardus, 20
 in memory of Francis Lewis, Flushing, 307
 Margaret Corbin, 161
line of American intrenchments, 151
 defense, battle of Long Island, 243
 Marinus Willett, 32
 marking third line of American intrenchments, 153

INDEX

- Tablet on Glover's rock, 209
Liberty pole, New Utrecht, 260
Middle Dutch church, 92
old battle ground, Woodlawn heights, 183
Tower building, 21
site fight of Golden Hill, 63
site first Brooklyn district school, 242
first city hall, 19
houses, 21
Huguenot church, 21
newspaper office, 30
printing press, 30
home S. F. B. Morse, 112
home Walter Franklin, 64
Isaac Allerton's warehouse, 64
King's College, 59
of battle Harlem Heights, 125
Block House No. 3, 126
Booth's theatre, 112
de Lancey house, 60
Fort Washington, 164
Kieft's tavern, 30
Middle Dutch church, 61
Murray house, 117
old Register's office, 55
Peter Stuyvesant's pear tree, 91
Rhinelander sugar house, 65
Shakespeare's Tavern, 63
Vechten-Cortelyou house, 257
Oliver Street Baptist church, 97
veterans 9th Regt., 108
Washington, on Sub-treasury, 28
Washington's departure in 1783, 20
West street improvement, 75
Tablets: Appendix B
Tammany Hall, 109
Taylor, Bayard, home of, 109
Thalia theatre, the, 97
Thames street, 60
Theatre Alley, 57
Throgg's Neck, 203
Tin Pot Alley, 22
Tippett's mansion, 185
Tilden, Samuel J., house of, 110
Titus, Content, site of "new house" of, 298
Titus' mill, 294
Todt Hill, 339
Tomb of Gov. D. T. Tompkins, 89
Gov. Stuyvesant, 89
Tombs, the, 98
Tompkins farm house, 295
Gov. D. T., tomb of, 89
Tontine building, 29
Coffee House, 29
Tottenville, 349
Tower building, 21
Town burying ground, Jamaica, 310
cemetery, Bushwick, 234
dock, Maspeth, 287
Hall (fifth), Newtown, site, 300
(sixth), Newtown, 300
Williamsburg, site, 228
House of Middleburg, site, 299
(second), Newtown, site, 299
site, Bushwick, 232
(third), Newtown, 299
pond, Flushing, 304
spring, Newtown, 300
Woodside, 292
watering place, Corona, 294
Newtown, 298
Townsend, Henry, site of house, Jamaica, 313
Trains Meadow, 279
Trinity cemetery, 152
church, 23
churchyard, 25
Trotting Course Lane, 295
Tunissen's Neck, 331
Turner, Peter, bust of, 24
Turtle Bay, 133
Twain, Mark, former home, 184
Twelfth street school (old), 109
Twin Island, 211
Tyler house, 329
Underhill burying ground, 213
Covert farm house, 288
Union avenue, Newtown, 299
Hill academy, 312
Hotel, Newtown, 301
House, site, 112, 349
road, old, 107
square, 106
Theological Seminary, 126
United States Arsenal, site, 111
Marine Hospital, 235
Hotel, site, 63
Upper Cortlandt's, 185
Valentine farm house, 201
farm house, site, 193
Vallence's bark mill, 302
Van Alst avenue, 283
house, site, 277
Beuren house, 107
Brunt house, 253, 259
Buren, Gen., home of, 335
Cleef house, 262
Cortlandt house, original site, 182
lake, 182
mansion, 181
grist mill, site, 182
gardener's cottage, 185
miller's house, 184
der Donck house, site, 182
den Illeval mansion, site, 123

INDEX

- Van Duyn homestead, 296
 Keulen's Hook, 149
 Nuyse-Magaw homestead, 251
 Pelt Academy, 330
 house, 260
 manor house, 260
 Pelt Decker house, 311
 Raust house, site, 234
 Schaick mansion, 205
 Sicklen house, 254
 house, Jamaica, 313
 Sinderen house, 254
 Wicklen mill, 253
 Wyck homestead, 249
 house, 251
 house, Jamaica, 312
 Vanderbilt, Commodore, former home, 337
 homestead, 247
 Wm. H., former farm of, 342
 Vanderveer homestead, 248
 house, 254
 mill, site, 248, 254
 Varian, Isaac, homestead, 191
 Vault Hill, 182
 Vauxhall Garden, 93
 Vechten-Cortelyou house, site and tablet, 257
 Vernon avenue, 277
 Verlett's hill, 21
 Verveelen's first ferry to Bronx, 149
 Vincent-Halsey house, 214
 Victor house, Newtown, 297
 Vleigh brook, 283
 Vlissingen, 275
 Volckersten, Dirck, site of house of, 231
 Voorhees house, 259
 Voorhees-Sheppard house, 262
 Vredeland, 207
 Vreeland house, site, 333
 Wall Street, 5, 6, 26
 Wallabout Bay, 244
 market, 235
 Walton House, site, 64
 Ward house, 328
 Ward's Island, 137, 281
 Warren house, site, 73
 Washington building, 15
 Hotel, 15
 market, 60
 memorial arch, 80
 square, 80
 statue of, 26, 106, 227
 Washington's departure in 1783, tab-
 let, 20
 chestnut, 184
 gun house, 193
 headquarters, 153, 156-9
 Washington's landing, site, 79
 Washingtonville, 193
 Water poort (gate), 26
 Way farm house, site, Newtown, 287
 Webster, Daniel, home, 17
 Weehawken duelling grounds, 124
 Wessell's brook, 279
 West India Company, 20, 22, 31
 stone shops, 20
 Farms, 213
 Presbyterian church, 213
 house, 308
 Riding of Yorkshire, 275
 Washington market, 60
 Westchester creek causeway, 207
 village, 205, 207
 White Hall, 20
 Horse Inn, 21
 Whitepot road, 295
 school, 295
 Whitestone, 275, 309
 road, Flushing, 304
 Wiman, Erastus, house of, 345
 Winant house, 347
 Wilkins homestead, 203
 Willett burying ground, 308
 family tract, 308
 Marinus, tablet, 32
 Wm. H. Seward Park, 99
 William street, 30
 Williams house, Williamsbridge, site, 191
 Williamsbridge, 191
 Williamsburg, 227
 Williamson house, 262
 Wiltsee house, Astoria, 284
 Wolf pit, 334
 Pit Hill farm, 309
 swamp, 291
 Wolfe, Gen., statue, 21
 Wolf's Lane, 211
 Wood Point road, 232
 Woodard house, 289
 Woodhull, Gen., death-place, 259
 Woodlawn cemetery, 193
 Woods of Arden house, 347
 Woodside, 291
 avenue, 291
 Woolsey, Edward, site of house of, 284
 Worth monument, 111
 Wright homestead, 308
 Wyckoff farm house, Newtown, 289
 house, 255
 house, Steinway, 285
 Yorkville, 133
 Zbrowski mansion, 199
 Zerega's Point 204

PUBLICATIONS OF THE CITY HISTORY CLUB.

(Mailed on receipt of price by Secretary, City History Club, 21 West Forty-fourth Street.)

Syllabus of a Course of Study on the History of New York, with suggestive questions on the Dutch Period; 10 cents.

Bibliography of the Dutch Period; 10 cents.

City History Club Leaflet No. 1, "An Early Excise Law; The Currency of New Amsterdam" (translations of early Dutch laws); 5 cents.

Syllabus of a Course of Lectures and a General Lecture on New York (used in the Public Lectures of the Board of Education during the celebration of the 250th anniversary of the founding of the city); 25 cents.

* Teacher's Handbook: Outlines of a Course of Study in Local Geography and History (revised, 1908); 25 cents.

* Graphic Views of Government: to illustrate the relations of our National, State and City Governments; 16 pp., 6 plates; 10 cents.

Teacher's Handbook of the Government of New York City: an outline of city government with methods of presentation (in preparation).

Historical Souvenir Postals: 10 cents per set of five (2 series).

Club Game—(revised 1909): a historical game of cards containing many facts about New York City History; played like the game of Authors; 25 cents.

* City History Illustrations: 45 small pictures of the famous men, buildings and events of local history; 25 cents per set.

* Small Colored Map of Greater New York; 5 cents; 10 for 25 cents; \$2.00 per 100.

Large Colored Bird's-eye View of New York; 10 cents.

City History Club Map of New York in the English Period; 5 cents.

Outline Map of Greater New York, 2 cents each; 20 for 25 cents; 100 for \$1.00.

Historical Guide to the City of New York; \$1.50 net, \$1.60 postpaid.

* HISTORICAL EXCURSION LEAFLETS: sold separately; Nos: I-VII; 5 cents each; VIII-XII; 10 cents.

* On the Supply List of the Board of Education,



162

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



00009036568